VOYAGE

ROUND THE

WORLD,

IN THE YEARS 1740, 41, 42, 43, 44.

BY

GEORGE ANSON, Esq.

Commander in Chief of a Squadron of His Majesty's Ships, sent upon an Expedition to the South-Seas.

COMPILED

From Papers and other Materials of the Right Honorable GEORGE, Lord ANSON, and published under his Direction.

By RICHARD WALTER, M.A.

Chaplain of his Majesty's Ship the CENTURION, in that Expedition.

THE NINTH EDITION.

DUBLIN:

Printed by R. MARCHBANK, No. 11, Dame-fireet.

370 in the trains this driver and the PARTICULAR DE LA sharing their profits GHUFEM 69 Serial Papers and other linguished of the Republished Hala Madria skil att soso stabili (Stablif at soins bestidie LA REMINISTRATION OF A PROPERTY FOR

Malara ancimana

是是国际的"大学"。

: 11 11 11 11

History and the self through bear and the

JOHN,

DUKE OF BEDFORD, MARQUIS OF TAVISTOCK, EARL OF BEDFORD, BARON RUSSEL, BARON RUSSEL OF THORNHAUGH, AND BARON HOWLAND, OF STREATH AM;

One of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; and Lord-Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum of the County of BEDFORD.

My Lord, vilnson helden sell

THE following Narrative of a very fingular naval atchievement is addressed to Your GRACE, both on account of the infinite obligations which the Commander in Chief, at all times professes to have received from your Friendship; and also, as the Subject itself naturally claims the patronage of One, under whose direction, the British Navy has resumed its ancient Spirit and Lustre, and has in one fummer ennobled itself by two victories, the most decisive, and (if the strength and number of the captures be confidered) the most important, that are to be met with in our Annals. Indeed, an uninterrupted series of success, and a manifest superiority gained universally over the enemy, both in commerce and glory, feem to be the necessary effects of a revival of strict discipline, and of an unbiassed regard to merit and service. These are marks that must distinguish the happy period of time in which Your GRACE presided, and afford

DEDICATION.

afford a fitter subject for history, than for an address of this nature. Very fignal advantages of rank and distinction, obtained and fecured to the naval profession by Your GRACE's auspicious influence, will remain a lasting monument of Your unwearied zeal and attachment to it, and be for ever remembered with the highest gratitude, by all who shall be employed in it. As these were the generous rewards of patt exploits, they will be likewise the noblest incentives, and surest pledges of the future. That your GRACE's eminent talents, magnanimity, and difinterested zeal, whence the Public has already reaped such signal benefits, may in all times prove equally successful in advancing the prosperity of Great-Britain, is the ardent wish of, turally claims the patron

home My LORD, and member of shell

Your GRACE'S

Most obedient,

Most devoted, and

time in which Your Gands greated, and

Most humble Servant,

RICHARD WALTER of third divining and the same of the s

CONTENTS.

BOOK I.

the state of the s

CHAP. I. UI	the equipm	nent of th	e Squadron	: The inci-
dents relating				
fetting fail fr	rom St. Hel	ens.	al sidd to	ma salt.
CHAP. II. Th	e passage	from St.	Helens to t	be Island of
Madeira ; w	ith a short	account	of that If	and, and of
our flay there	e.		La Company	12
CHAP. III. T	be bistory	of the fq	uadron con	nmanded by
Don Joseph			VIEW TWO	17
CHAP. IV. F	rom Madei	ra to St. (Catherine's	30
CHAP. V. Pr	oceedings a	St. Cath	erine's, an	nd a descrip-
tion of the pl	ace, with a	Short acc	count of Br	azil 37
CHAP. VI. T	be run from	St. Cath	nerine's to	port St. Ju-
lian, with fo	me account	of that p	ort, and of	the country
to the Southw	ard of the	river of I	Plate.	51
CHAP. VII.	Departure	from the	bay of St.	Julian, and
the paffage for	rom thence t	Streigh	ts Le Mair	e. 63
CHAR! VIII.	From Streit	ghts Le A	Taire to Ca	pe Noir. 68
CHAP. IX. O				
passage of ou				
CHAP. X. Fr	om Cape N	oir to the	e Island of	Juan Fer-
nandes.	- Carleta			89
	BO	OK	II.	antility and the
CHAP. I. The	arrival of	the Cent	turion at	be Island of
Juan Fernan				
CHAP. II. Th				
Pink at the I				
at that place				113
CHAP. III. A	Short nare	rative of	what befe	l the Anna
Pink before	be joined u	s, with a	n account o	f the loss of
the Wager,				
Pearl, the tru	vo remaining	hips of	the Squadre	n. 123
CHAP. IV. C				
nandes, from	the arriva	l of the A	nna Pink,	to our final
departure from		於其時間的	ingle III, so	139
4		A .	- Mage	CHAP.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. V. Our cruise from the time of our leaving Juan
Fernandes, to the taking the town of Paita. 152
CHAP. VI. The taking of Paita, and our proceedings till we left the coast of Peru.
CHAP: VII. From our departure from Paita, to our arrival
at Quibo.
CHAP. VIII. Our proceedings at Quibo, with an account
CHAP. IX. From Quibo to the coaft of Mexico. 201
CHAP. X. An account of the commerce carried on between
the city of Manila on the Island of Luconia, and the
port of Acapulco on the Coast of Mexico. 208
CHAP. XI. Our cruise off the port of Acapulco for the
Manila ship. 223
CHAP. XII. Description of the Harbour of Chequetan,
and of the adjacent coast and country. 231
CHAP. XIII. Our Proceedings at Chequetan, and on the
adjacent coast, till our setting sail for Asia. 240
CHAP. XIV. A brief Account of what might have been
expected from our squadron, bad it arrived in the South
Seas in good time. 249.
BOOK III.
CHAP. I. The run from the coast of Mexico to the La-
drones or Marian Islands. 259
CHAP. II. Our arrival at Tinian, and an account of the
Island, and of our proceedings there, till the Centurion
회사들은 회사를 가고싶다. 이 없는 이번에 살아보고 있는데 이번에 가는데 있다면 하는데 가장 하는데 살아지는데 그렇게 하는데 하는데 하는데 하는데 하는데 하는데 그렇게 하는데 살아 없다면 살아 없다.
CHAP. III. Transactions at Tinian after the departure of
the Centurion. 285
CHAP. IV. Proceedings on board the Centurion, when
driven out to sea. 294
CHAP. V. Employment at Tinian, till the final departure
of the Centurion from thence; with a description of the
Ladrones. 297
CHAP. VI. From Tinian to Macao. 307
CHAP. VII. Proceedings at Macao. 313
CHAP VIII. From Macao to Cape Espiritu Santo: The
taking of the Manile galage and returning hack again
taking of the Manila galeon and returning back again.
CHAP. IX. Transactions in the river of Canton. 344
CHAP. X. Proceedings at the city of Canton, and the re-

NOTWITHSTANDING the great improvement of navigation within the last two Centuries, a Voyage round the World is still considered as an enterprize of a very fingular nature; and the Public have never failed to be extremely inquifitive about the various accidents and turns of fortune, with which this uncommon attempt is generally attended: And though the amusement expected in a narration of this kind, is doubtless one great source of this curiofity, and a strong incitement with the bulk of readers, yet the more intelligent part of mankind have always agreed, that from these relations, if faithfully executed, the more important purpoles of navigation, commerce, and national interest may be greatly promoted: For every authentic account of foreign coafts and countries will contribute to one or more of these great ends, in proportion to the wealth, wants, or commodities of those countries, and our ignorance of those coasts; and therefore a Voyage round the World promises a species of information, of all others the most defireable and interefting; fince great part of it is performed in feas, and on coasts, with which we are as yet but very imperfectly acquainted, and in the neighbourhood of a country renowned for the abundance of its wealth, though it is at the fame time stigmatised for its poverty, in the necessaries and conveniencies of a civilized life.

These considerations have occasioned the publication of the ensuing work; which, in gratifying the inquisitive turn of mankind, and contributing to the safety and success of suture navigators, and to the extension of our commerce and power, may doubtless vie with any narration of this kind hitherto made public: Since the circumstances of this undertaking already known to the world, may be supposed to have strongly excited the general curiosity; for whether we consider the force of the squadron sent on this service, or the diversified distresses, that each single ship was separately involved in, or the uncommon instances of various

fortune,

fortune, which attended the whole enterprize; each part, I conceive, must, from its rude well-known out-lines, appear worthy of a compleater and more finished delineation: And if this be allowed with respect to the narrative part of the work, there can be no doubt about the more useful and instructive parts, which are almost every where interwoven with it; for I can venture to affirm, without fear of being contradicted on a comparison, that no voyage I have yet leen, furnishes such a number of views of land, foundings, draughts of roads and ports, charts, and other materials, for the improvement of geography and navigation, as are referred to in the ensuing volume; which are of the more importance too, as the greatest part of them relate to fuch Islands or Coasts, as have been hitherto not at all or erroneoully described, and where the want of fufficient and authentic information might occasion future enterprizes to prove abortive, perhaps with the destruction of the men and vessels employed therein.

And befides the number and choice of these marine drawings and descriptions, there is another very effential circumflance belonging to them, which much enhances their value; and that is, the great accuracy they were drawn with. I shall express my opinion of them in this particular very imperfectly; when I fay, that they are not exceeded, and perhaps not equalled by any thing of this nature hitherto made public: For they were not copied from the works of others, or composed at home from imperfect accounts, given by incurious and unskilful obfervers, as hath been frequently the cafe in these matters; but the greatest part of them were drawn on the spot with the utmost exactness by the direction, and under the eye of Mr. Anson himself; and where (as is the case in three or four of them) they have been done by less skilful hands, or were found in possession of the enemy, and consequently their justness could be less relied on, I have always taken care to apprize the reader of it, and to put him on his guard against giving entire credit to them; although I doubt not, but these less authentic draughts, thus cautiously inserted, are to the full as correct as those, which are usually published on these occasions. For as actual furveys of roads and harbours, and nice and critical delineations of views of land, take up much time and

and attention, and require a good degree of skill both in planning and drawing: Those who are defective in industry and ability, supply these wants by bold conjectures, and fictitious descriptions; and as they can be no otherwise confuted than by going on the spot, and running the rifque of fuffering by their mifinformation, they have no apprehensions of being detected; and therefore, when they intrude their suppositious productions on the Public, they make no conscience of boasting at the fame time, with how much skill and care they are performed. And let not those who are unacquainted with naval affairs imagine, that impolitions of this kind are of an innocent nature; for as exact views of land are the furest guide to a seaman, on a coast where he has never been before, all fictions in fo interesting a matter must be attended with numerous dangers, and sometimes with the destruction of those who are thus unhap-

pily deceived.

Besides these draughts of fuch places as Mr. Anson or the ships under his command have touched at in the course of this expedition, and the descriptions and directions relating thereto, there is inferted, in the enfuing work, an ample description, with a chart annexed to it of a particular navigation, of which hitherto little more than the name has been known, except to those immediately employed in it: I mean the track described by the Manila ship, in her passage to Acapulco. through the northern part of the Pacific Ocean. This material part is collected from the draughts and journals met with on board the Manila galeon, founded on the experience of more than a hundred and fifty years practice, and corroborated in its principal circumstances by the concurrent evidence of all the Spanish prifoners taken in that veffel. And as many of their journals, which I have examined, appear to have been not ill kept; I prefume the chart of that northern Ocean, and the particulars of their route through it, may be very fafely relied on by future navigators. The advantages. which may be drawn from an exact knowledge of this navigation, and the beneficial projects that may be formed thereon, both in war and peace, are by no means proper to be discussed in this place: But they will easily A 3

offer themselves to the skilful in maritime affairs. However as the Manila thips are the only ones which have ever traversed this vast ocean, except a French straggler or two, which have been afterwards feized on the coast of Mexico, and as during near two ages, in which this trade has been carried on; the Spaniards have, with the greatest care, secreted all accounts of their voyages from the rest of the world; these reasons alone would authorize the infertion of those papers, and would recommend them to the inquisitive, as a very great improvement in geography, and worthy of attention from the fingularity of many circumstances recited therein. I must add too, (what in my opinion is far from being the least recommendation of these materials) that the observations of the variation of the compass in that Ocean, which are inferted in the chart from these Spanish journals, tend greatly to compleat the general system of the magnetic variation of infinite import, to the commercial and feafaring part of mankind. These observations were, though in vain, often publickly called for by our learned countryman the late Dr. Halley, and to his immortal reputation they confirm, as far as they extend, the wonderful hypothesis he had entertained on this head, and very nearly correspond in their quantity, to the predictions he published above fifty years fince, long before he was acquainted with any one observation made in The ascertaining the variation in that part of the world is just now too, of more than ordinary consequence, as the Editors of a new variation-chart lately published, have, for want of observations in those parts, been milled by an erroneous analogy, and have miftaken the very species of variation in those northern seas; for they make it westerly where it is easterly, and have laid it down 12° or 13° short of its real quantity.

Thus much it has been thought necessary to premise with regard to the hydrographical and geographical part of the ensuing work; which it is hoped the reader will, on perusal, find much ampler and more important than this slight sketch can well indicate. But as there are hereafter occasionally interspersed some accounts of Spanish transactions, and many observations on the disposition of the American Spaniards, and on the condition of the coun-

pear to differ greatly from the opinions generally established, I think it incumbent on me particularly to recite the authorities I have been guided by on this occasion, that I may not be censured, as having given way either to a thoughtless credulity on one hand, or, what would be a much more criminal imputation, to a wilful and de-

liberate misrepresentation on the other.

Mr. Anson, before he set sail upon this expedition, befides the printed journals to those parts, took care to furnish himself with the best manuscript accounts he could procure of all the Spanish settlements upon the coasts of Chili. Peru, and Mexico. These he carefully compared with the examinations of his prisoners, and the informations of feveral intelligent persons, who fell into his hands in the South-Seas. He had likewife the good fortune, in some of his captures, to possels himself of a great number of letters and papers of a public nature, many of them written by the Viceroy of Peru to the Viceroy of Santa Fee, to the Prefidents of Panama and Chili, to Don Blas de Lezo, Admiral of the Galeons, and to divers other Persons in public Employments; and in these letters there was usually inserted a recital of those they were intended to answer; so that they contained a considerable part of the correspondence between these officers for fome time previous to our arrival on that coast: We took besides many letters sent from persons employed by the Government to their friends and correspondents, which were frequently filled with narrations of public business, and sometimes contained undisguised animadversions on the views and conduct of their Superiors. From these materials those accounts of the Spanish affairs are taken, which may at first fight appear the most exceptionable. In particular the history of the various cafualties which befel Pizarro's squadron, is for the most part composed from intercepted letters: Though indeed the relation of the infurrection of Orellana and his followers, is founded on rather less disputable authority: For it was taken from the mouth of an English gentleman then on board Pizarro, who often converfed with Orellana; and it was, on enquiry, confirmed in its principal circumstances by others who were in the ship at the fame

fame time: So that the fact however extraordinary, is, I conceive, not to be contested.

And on this occasion I cannot but mention, that though I have endeavoured, with my utmost care, to adhere strictly to truth in every article of the ensuing relation; yet I am apprehensive, that in so complicated a work, some oversights must have been committed, by the inattention to which at times all mankind are liable. However, if there are any errors which have escaped me, I flatter myself they are not of moment enough to affect any material transaction, and therefore I hope they

may justly claim the reader's indulgence.

After this general account of the Contents of the enfuing work, it might be expected, perhaps, that I should proceed to the work itself; but I cannot finish this introduction, without adding a few reflections on a matter very nearly connected with the present subject, and, as I conceive, neither destitute of utility, nor unworthy the attention of the Public; I mean, the animating my countrymen both in their public and private stations to the encouragement and pursuit of all kinds of geographical and nautical observations, and of every species of mechanical and commercial information. It is by a fettled attachment to these seemingly minute particulars, that our ambitious neighbours have established some part of that power, with which we are now struggling: And as we have the means in our hands of purfuing these subjects more effectually than they can, it would be a dishonour to us longer to neglect fo easy and beneficial a practice: For as we have a navy much more numerous than theirs, great part of which is always employed in very diffant stations, either in the protection of our colonies and commerce, or in affifting our allies against the common enemy, this gives us frequent opportunities of furnishing ourselves with fuch kind of materials, as are here recommended, and fuch as might turn greatly to our advantage, either in war or peace: For not to mention what might be expected from the officers of the Navy, if their application to these subjects were properly encouraged, it would create no new expence to the Government, to establish a particular regulation for this purpose; since all that would be requifite, would be conftantly to em-

bark on board some of our men of war, which are fent on these distant cruises, a person, who with the character of an engineer, and the skill and talents necessary to that profession, should be employed in drawing such Coasts, and planning fuch harbours, as the ship should touch at, and in making such other observations of all kinds, as might either prove of advantage to future navigators, or might any ways tend to promote the public service. Befides, persons habituated to this employment (which could not fail at the fame time of improving them in their proper business) would be extremely useful in many other lights, and might ferve to fecure our Fleets from those disgraces, with which their attempts against places on shore have been often attended: And, in a nation like ours, where all sciences are more eagerly and universally pursued, and better understood than in any other part of the world, proper subjects for such employments could not long be wanting, if due encouragement were given to them. This method here recommended is known to have been frequently practifed by the French, particularly in the inflance of Monfieur Frezier, an Engineer, who has published a celebrated Voyage to the South-Seas. For this person, in the Year 1711, was purposely fent by the French King into that country, on board a merchantman, that he might examine and describe the coasts, and take plans of all the fortified places, the better to enable the French to profecute their illicit trade, or, in case of a rupture with the court of Spain, to form their enterprizes in those seas with more readiness and certainty. Should we pursue this method, we might hope, that the emulation amongst those who were thus employed, and the experience, which even in time of peace, they would hereby acquire, might at length procure us a proper number of able Engin-ers, and might efface the national scandal, which our deficiency in that species of men, has sometimes exposed us to: And surely every step to encourage and improve this profession is of great moment to the public; as no persons, when they are properly instructed, make better returns in war, for the encouragement and emoluments bestowed on them in time of peace. Of which the advantages the French have reaped from their dex-

terity (too numerous and recent to be soon forgot) are

an ample confirmation.

And having mentioned Engineers, or fuch as are skilled in drawing, and the other usual practices of that profestion, as the properest persons to be employed in these foreign enquiries, I cannot (as it offers itself fo naturally to the subject in hand) but lament, how very imperfect many of our accounts of distant countries are rendered by the relaters being unskilled in drawing, and in the general principles of furveying; even where other abilities have not been wanting. Had more of our travellers been initiated in these acquirements, and had there been added thereto some little skill in the common aftronomical observations, (all which a person of ordinary talents might attain, with a very moderate share of application) we should by this time have feen the geography of the globe much correcter, than we now find it; the dangers of navigation would have been confiderably leffened, and the manners, arts and produce of foreign countries would have been much better known to us, than they are. Indeed, when I confider, the strong incitements that all travellers have to acquire some part at least of these qualifications, especially drawing; when I confider how much it would facilitate their observations, affift and strengthen their memories, and of how tedious, and often unintelligible, a load of description it would rid them, I cannot but wonder that any person that intends to visit distant countries, with a view of informing either himself or others, should be unsurnished with so useful a piece of skill. And to inforce this argument still further, I must add, that besides the uses of drawing, which are already mentioned, there is one, which though not fo obvious, is yet perhaps of more consequence than all that has been hitherto urged; and that is, that those who are accustomed to draw objects, observe them with more distinctness, than others who are not habituated to this practice. For we may eafily find by a little experience, that in viewing any object, however simple, our attention or memory is scarcely at any time so strong, as to enable us, when we have turned our eyes away from it, to recollect exactly every part it confifted of, and to recal all the circumstances of its appearance; fince

on examination, it will be discovered, that in some we are mistaken, and others we had totally overlooked: But he that is employed in drawing what he sees, is at the same time employed in rectifying this inattention; for by confronting his ideas copied on the paper, with the object he intends to represent, he finds in what manner he has been deceived in its appearance, and hence he in time acquires the habit of observing much more at one view, and retains what he sees with more correctness than he could ever have done, without his practice and-

proficiency in drawing.

If what has been faid merits the attention of Travellers of all forts, it is, I think, more particularly applicable to the Gentlemen of the Navy; fince, without drawing and planning, neither Charts nor views of lands can be taken; and without these it is sufficiently evident, that navigation is at a full fland. It is doubtless from a perfuation of a utility of these qualifications, that his Majesty has established a drawing master at Portsmouth for the instruction of those, who are presumed to be hereafter intrusted with the Command of his Royal Navy: And though some have been so far milled, as to suppose that the perfection of Sea-Officers confifted in a turn of mind and temper refembling the boifterous element they had to deal with, and have condemned all literature and science as effeminate, and derogatory to that ferocity, which they would falfely persuade us, was the most unerring characteristic of courage: Yet it is to be hoped, that fuch absurdities as these have at no time been authorifed by the Public opinion, and that the belief of them daily diminishes. If those who adhere to these mischievous positions were capable of being influenced by reason, or swayed by example, I should think it sufficient for their conviction to observe, that the most valuable drawings referred to in the following work, though done with such a degree of skill, that even professed artists can with difficulty imitate them, were taken by Mr. Piercy Brett, one of Mr. Anson's Lieutenants, and fince Captain of the Lion man of war, who, in his memorable engagement with the Elizabeth (for the importance of the fervice, or the resolution with which it was conducted, inferior to none this age has feen) has given ample proof that

that a proficiency in the arts I have been here recommending is extremely confiftent with the most exemplary bravery, and the most distinguished skill in every function belonging to the duty of a sea officer. Indeed, when the many branches of science are considered, of which even the common practice of navigation is compoted, and the many improvements, which men of skill have added to this practice within these few years, it would induce one to believe, that the advantages of reflection and speculative knowledge were in no protession more eminent than in that of a fea-officer: For, not to mention some expertness in geography, geometry and aftronomy, which it would be dithonourable for him to be without, (as his Journal and his estimate of the daily position of the ship are no more than the practice of particular branches of these arts) it may be well supposed, that the management and working of a ship, the discovery of her most eligible position in the water, (usually stiled her Trim) and the disposition of her fails in the most advantageous manner, are articles, wherein the knowledge of mechanics cannot but be greatly affiftant; And perhaps the application of this kind of knowledge, to naval subjects may produce as great improvements in failing and working a ship, as it has already done in many other matters conducive to the ease and convenience of human life: For when the fabric of a ship and the variety of her fails are confidered, together with the artificial contrivances of adapting them to her different motions, as it cannot be doubted but these things have been brought about by more than ordinary fagacity and invention, to neither can it be doubted but that a speculative and scientific turn of mind may find out the means of directing and disposing this complicated mechanism much more advantageoully than can be done by mere habit, or by a fervile copying of what others may perhaps have erroneoully practifed in the like emergency: But it is time to finish this digression, and to leave the reader to the perusal of the entuing work; which, with how little art soever it may be executed, will yet from the importance of the subject, and the utility and excellence of the materials, merit some share of the Public attention.

was alre opinion of feveral confiderable person then

1-

y

c-

1-

it

n

d

o

r-

d.

jly

1e

ne :

t;

e,

in

iid

nt

ve

be

110

ns

m

r.

y: he

th

m -|-

lic

E

ruffed with the Athminffration of shairs, rings the most condition the Nation could rule, on the breaking on the Various was that Cheven in bit iffant 13V this means (as as that time there was the parties of the country of the coun

the greatest probability of funcels) it was supposed that

we thould cut off the principal refuerces on the eneaty, and reduce them to the median of merely debring a

peace, as they would kereby be deprived of the returns

of that therefore by which alone they could be enclosed to carry. A war. I were the purfus not of these sentiments, several projects were

egamined, and foveigh relolutions taken in Council. And

imall their deliberations it was from the first determined, that George staten, Eig. then Captain of the Centerium,

should be employed as Compander in Chief of an expedition of this kind i Andre dies being abtent on a chairs, a refiel was dispatched to his flation to early as

CHAR, I. Of the equipment of the Squadron. The Incidents relating thereto, from its first appointment to its setting fail from St. Helen's.

THE foundron under the Command of Mr. Anfon (of which I here propose to recite the most material proceedings) having undergone many changes in its destination, its force, and its equipment, in the ten months between its first appointment and its final failing from St. Helen's; I conceive the history of these alterations is a detail necessary to be made public, both for the honour of those who first planned and promoted this enterprize, and for the justification of those who have been entrusted with its execution. Since it will from hence appear, that the accidents the expedition was afterwards exposed to, and which prevented it from producing all the national advantages the strength of the squadron, and the expectation of the public, feemed to prefage, were principally owing to a feries of interruptions, which delayed the Commander in the courfe of his preparations, and which it exceeded his utmost industry either to avoid or to get removed.

When in the latter end of the summer of the year 1739, it was foreseen that a war with Spain was inevitable, it

was the opinion of several considerable persons then trusted with the Administration of affairs, that the most prudent step the Nation could take, on the breaking out of the war, was attacking that Crown in her distant settlements; for by this means (as at that time there was the greatest probability of success) it was supposed that we should cut off the principal resources of the enemy, and reduce them to the necessity of sincerely desiring a peace, as they would hereby be deprived of the returns of that treasure by which alone they could be enabled

to carry on a war.

In pursuance of these sentiments, several projects were examined, and feveral refolutions taken in Council. And in all these deliberations it was from the first determined, that George Anson, Esq; then Captain of the Centurion, should be employed as Commander in Chief of an expedition of this kind: And he then being absent on a cruize, a vessel was dispatched to his station so early as the beginning of September, to order him to return with his thip to Portsmouth. And soon after he came there, that is, on the 10th of November following, he received a letter from Sir Charles Wager, ordering him to repair to London, and to attend the Board of Admiralty; Where when he arrived, he was informed by Sir Charles, that two Squadrons would be immediately fitted out for two fecret expeditions, which however would have some connexion with each other: That he, Mr. Anfon, was intended to command one of them, and Mr. Cornwall (who hath fince loft his life gloriously in the defence of his Country's honour) the other: That the squadron under Mr. Anson was to take on board three Independent Companies of a hundred men each, and Bland's regiment of Foot: That Colonel Bland was likewife to imbark with his regiment, and to command the land-forces: And that, as foon as this squadron could be fitted for the fea, they were to fet fail, with express orders to touch at no place till they came to Java Head in the East-Indies: That there they were only to stop to take in water, and thence to proceed directly to the City of Manila, fituated on Luconia, one of the Philippine Islands: That the other squadron was to be of equal force with this commanded by Mr. Anson, and was intended to pals

pass round Cape Horn into the South-Seas, and there to range along that Coast; and after cruising upon the enemy in those parts, and attempting their settlements, this squadron in its return was to rendezvous at Manila, and there to join the squadron under Mr. Anson, where they were to refresh their men, and rest their ships, and

perhaps receive further orders.

f

n

t

ľ

0

-

n

f

.

h

0

This scheme was doubtless extremely well projected, and could not but greatly advance the Public Service, and at the same time the reputation and fortune of those concerned in its execution; for had Mr. Anson proceeded for Manila at the time and in the manner proposed by Sir Charles Wager, he would, in all probability, have arrived there before they had received any advice of the war between us and Spain, and confequently before they had been in the least prepared for the reception of an enemy, or had any apprehensions of their danger. city of Manila might be well supposed to have been at that time in the same defenceless condition with all the other Spanish settlements, just at the breaking out of the war: That is to fay, their fortifications neglected, and in many places decayed; their cannon dismounted, or useless by the mouldering of their carriages; their magazines, whether of military stores or provision, all empty; their garrisons unpaid, and consequently thin, ill-affected, and dispirited; and the royal chests in Peru, whence alone all these disorders could receive their redress, drained to the very bottom: This, from the intercepted letters of their Viceroys and Governors, is well known to have been the defenceless state of Panama, and the other Spanish places on the coast of the South Sea, for near a twelvemonth after our declaration of war. And it cannot be supposed that the city of Manila, removed still farther by almost half the circumference of the globe, should have experienced from the Spanish Government, a greater share of attention and concern for its security, than Panama, and the other important ports in Peru and Chili, on which their pofsession of that immense Empire depends. Indeed, it is well known, that Manila was at that time incapable of making any confiderable defence, and in all probability would have furrendered only on the appearance of our iquadron

fquadron before it. The consequence of this city, and the Island it stands on, may be in some measure estimated, from the healthiness of its air, the excellency of its port and bay, the number and wealth of its inhabitants, and the very extensive and beneficial commerce which it carries on to the principal Ports in the East-Indies, and China, and its exclusive trade to Acapulca, the returns for which, being made in silver, are, upon the lowest valuation, not less than three millions of Dollars per Annum.

And on this scheme Sir Charles Wager was so intent, that in a few days after this first conference, that is, on November 18, Mr. Anson received an order to take under his command the Argyle, Severn, Pearl, Wager, and Tryal Sloop; and other orders were iffued to him in the same month, and in the December following, relating to the victualling of this squadron. But Mr. Anson attending the Admiralty the beginning of January, he was informed by Sir Charles Wager, that for reasons with which he, Sir Charles, was not acquainted, the expedition to Manila was laid aside. It may be conceived, that Mr. Anfon was extremely chagrined at the lofing the command of so infallible, so honourable, and in every respect, so desirable an enterprize, especially too as he had already, at a very great expence, made the necessary provision for his own accommodation in this voyage, which he had reason to expect would prove a very long one. However, Sir Charles, to render this disappointment in some degree more tolerable, informed him that the expedition to the South-Seas was still intended, and that he, Mr. Anson, and his squadron, as their first destination was now countermanded, should be employed in that fer-And on the 10th of January he received his commillion, appointing him commander in Chief of the forementioned squadron, which (the Argyle being in the course of their preparation changed for the Gloucester) was the fame he failed with above eight months after from St. Helen's. On this change of destination, the equipment of the fquadron was still profecuted with as much vigour as ever, and the victualling, and whatever depended on the Commodore, was fo far advanced, that he conceived the Thips might be capable of putting to fea the instant he should receive his final orders, of which he was in daily expectation.

ts

s,

d

1

n

d

n

.

expectation. And at last, on the 28th of June 1740, the Duke of Newcastle, Principal Secretary of State, delivered to him his Majesty's instructions, dated January. 31, 1739, with an additional instruction from the Lords. Justices, dated June 19, 1740. On the receipt of thefe, Mr. Anson immediately repaired to Spithead, with a resolution to fail with the first fair wind, flattering himfelf that all his delays were now at an end. For though he knew by the mufters that his squadron wanted three hundred feamen of their complement, (a deficiency which, with all his affiduity, he had not been able to get supplied) yet, as Sir Charles Wager informed him, that ap order from the Board of Admiralty was dispatched to. Sir John Norris to spare him the numbers which wanted, he doubted not of his complying therewith. But on his arrival at Portsmouth, he found himself greatly mistaken, and disappointed in this persuasion i for on his. application, Sir John Norris told him, he could spare him none, for he wanted men for his own fleet. occasioned an inevitable and a very considerable delay; for it was the end of July before this deficiency was by any means supplied, and all that was then done was extremely short of his necessities and expectation. For Admiral Balchen, who succeeded to the command at Spithead, after Sir John Norris had failed to the Westward, instead of three hundred able sailors, which Mr. Anson wanted of his complement, ordered on board the squadron a hundred and seventy men only; of which thirty two were from the hospital and fick quarters, thirty-seven from the Salisbury, with three officers of Colonel Lowther's regiment. and ninety-eight marines: These were all that were ever granted to make up the forementioned deficiency.

But the Commodore's mortification did not end here. It has been already observed, that it was at first intended that Colonel Bland's regiment, and three independent companies of a hundred men each, should embark as land-forces on board the squadron. But this disposition was now changed, and all the land-forces that were to be allowed, were five hundred invalids to be collected from the out-pensioners of Chelsea-Hospital. As these out-pensioners consist of soldiers, who from their age, wounds, or other infirmities, are incapable of service in marching

regiments,

regiments, Mr. Anson was greatly chagrined at having fuch a decrepit detachment allotted him; for he was fully persuaded that the greatest part of them would perish long before they arrived at the scene of action, since the delays, he had already encountered, necessarily confined his passage round Cape Horn to the most rigorous feason of the year. Sir Charles Wager too joined in opinion with the Commodore, that invalids were no ways proper for this fervice, and folicited strenuously to have them exchanged; but he was told that persons, who were supposed to be better judges of soldiers than he or Mr. Anson, thought them the properest men that could be employed on this occasion. And upon this determination they were ordered on board the squadron on the 5th of August: But instead of five hundred, there came on board no more than two hundred and fifty-nine; for all those who had limbs and strength to walk out of Portsmouth deserted, leaving behind them only such as were literally invalids, most of them being fixty Years of age, and some of them upwards of seventy. Indeed it is difficult to conceive a more moving scene than the imbarkation of these unhappy veterans: They were themfelves extremely averse to the service they were engaged in, and fully apprized of all the difasters they were afterwards exposed to; the apprehensions of which were strongly marked by the concern that appeared in their countenances, which was mixed with no finall degree of indignation, to be thus hurried from their repose into a fatiguing employ, to which neither the strength of their bodies, nor the vigour of their minds, were any ways proportioned, and where, without feeing the face of an enemy, or in the least promoting the success of the enterprize they were engaged in, they would in all probability uselelly perish by lingering and painful diseases; and this too, after they had spent the activity and strength of their youth in their Country's fervice.

And I cannot but observe, on this melancholy incident, how extremely unfortunate it was, both to this aged and diseased detachment, and to the expedition they were employed in; that amongst all the out-pensioners of Chelsea-Hospital, which were supposed to amount to two thousand men, the most crazy and infirm only should

ng

as

e-

Se

n-

us

)i-

ys

ve

10

10

ld

r-

n

re

:

of

15

of

is

1-

-

r

faries

be culled out for so fatiguing and perilous an undertaking. For it was well known, that, however unfit invalids in general might be for this service, yet, by a prudent choice, there might have been found amongst them five hundred men who had some remains of vigour lest: And Mr. Anson fully expected, that the best of them would have been allotted him; whereas the whole detachment that was sent to him, seemed to be made up of the most decrepit and miserable objects, that could be collected out of the whole body; and by the desertion abovementioned, these were a second time cleared of that little health and strength which were to be found amongst them, and he was to take up with such as were much sitter for an infirmary, than for any military duty.

And here it is necessary to mention another material particular in the equipment of this squadron. It was proposed to Mr. Anson, after it was resolved that he should be sent to the South-Seas, to take with him two persons under the denomination of Agent Victuallers. Those who were mentioned for this employment had formerly been in the Spanish West-Indies, in the South Sea Company's service, and it was supposed that by their knowledge and intelligence on that coast, they might often procure provisions for him by compact with the Inhabitants, when it was not to be got by force of arms: These Agent Victuallers were, for this purpose, to be allowed to carry to the value of 15,000% in merchandize on board the squadron; for they had represented, that it would be much easier for them to procure provisions with goods, than with the value of the same goods in money. Whatever colours were given to this scheme it was difficult to persuade the generality of mankind, that it was not principally intended for the enrichment of the Agents, by the beneficial commerce they proposed to carry on upon that coast. Mr. Anson, from the beginning, objected both to the appointment of Agent Victuallers, and the allowing them to carry a cargo on board the squadron: For he conceived that in those few amicable ports where the fquadron might touch, he needed not their affiftance to contract for any provisions the place afforded; and on the enemy's coast, he did not imagine that they could ever procure him the neces-

faries he should want, unless (which he was resolved not to comply with) the military operations of his squadron were to be regulated by the ridiculous views of their trading projects. All that he thought the Government ought to have done on this occasion, was to put on board to the value of 2 or 3000/. only of such goods, as the Indians, or the Spanish Planters in the less cultivated part of the coast, might be tempted with; fince it was in fuch places only that he imagined it would be warth while to truck with the enemy for provisions: And in these places it was sufficiently evident, a very small car-

go would fuffice.

common report.

20116

But though the Commodore objected both to the appointment of these officers, and to their project; yet, as they had infinuated that their scheme, besides victualling the fquadron, might contribute to fettling a trade upon that coast, which might be afterwards carried on without difficulty, and might thereby prove a very confiderable national advantage, they were much liftened to by some considerable persons: And of the \$5,000f. which was to be the amount of their cargo, the Government agreed to advance them 10,000/. upon impreft, and the remaining 5000/ they raised on bottomry bonds: and the goods purchased with this sum, were all that were taken to fea by the fquadron, how much foever the amount of them might be afterwards magnified by

This cargo was at first shipped on board the Wager Store Ship, and one of the Victuallers; no part of it being admitted on board the men of war. But when the Commodore was at St. Catherine's, he confidered, that in case the squadron should be separated, it might be pretended that some of the ships were disappointed of provisions for want of a cargo to truck with, and therefore he distributed some of the least bulky commodities on board the men of war, leaving the remainder principally on board the Wager, where it was loft: And more of the goods perifhing by various accidents to be recited hereafter, and no part of them being disposed of upon the coast, the few that came home to England, did not produce, when fold, above a fourth part of the original price. So true was the Commodore's prediction about the

the event of this project, which had been by many conidered as infallibly productive of immense gains. But

to return to the transactions at Portsmouth.

lat

QD

eir

nt

rd

be

ed

25

th

in

-

7

t.

-

n

d

To supply the place of the two hundred and forty invalids which had deserted, as is mentioned above, there were ordered on board two hundred and ten marines detached from different regiments: These were raw and undisciplined men, for they were just raised, and had scarcely any thing more of the soldier than their regimentals, none of them having been so far trained, as to be permitted to fire. The last detachment of these marines came on board the 8th of August, and on the roth the squadron sailed from Spithead to St. Helens, there to wait for a wind to proceed on the expedition.

But the delays we had already suffered had not yet fpent all their Influence, for we were now advanced into a feason of the year, when the westerly winds are usually very constant, and very violent; and it was thought proper that we should put to sea in company with the fleet commanded by Admiral Balchen, and the expedition under Lord Catheart. And as we made up , in all twenty-one men of war, and a hundred and twenty-four fail of merchantmen and transports, we had no hopes of getting out of the Channel with fo large a number of ships, without the continuance of a fair wind. for some considerable time. This was what we had every day less and less reason to expect, as the time of the equinox drew near; fo that our golden dreams, and our ideal possession of the Peruvian treasures, grew each day more faint, and the difficulties and dangers of the passage round Cape Horn in the Winter season filled our maginations in their room. For it was forty days from our arrival at St. Helen's, to our final departure from thence: And even then (having orders to proceed without Lord Catheart) we tided it down the Channel with a contrary wind. But this interval of forty days was not free from the displeasing fatigue of often fetting ail, and being as often obliged to return; nor exempt from dangers, greater than have been fometimes expetienced in furrounding the globe. For the wind coming fair for the first time, on the 23d of August, we got under fail, and Mr. Balchen shewed himself truly
B 5 folicitous

folicitous to have proceeded to sea, but the wind soon returning to its old quarter, obliged us to put back to St. Helen's, not without considerable hazard, and some damage received by two of the transports, who, in tacking, ran foul of each other: Besides this, we made two or three more attempts to fail, but without any better fuccess. And, on the 6th of September, being returned to an anchor at St. Helen's, after one of these fruitless efforts, the wind blew so fresh, that the whole fleet struck their yards and top-masts to prevent their driving: And, notwithstanding this precaution, the Centurion drove the next evening, and brought both cables a-head, and we were in no small danger of driving foul of the Prince Frederick, a seventy gun ship, moored at a small distance under our stern; which we happily escaped, by her driving at the same time, and so preserving her distance: Nor did we think ourselves secure, till we at last let go the sheet anchor, which fortunately brought us up.

However, on the 9th of September, we were in some degree relieved from this lingering vexatious fituation, by an Order which Mr. Anson received from the Lords Justices, to put to fea the first opportunity with his own squadron only, if Lord Catheart should not be ready. Being thus freed from the troublesome company of so large a fleet, our Commodore resolved to weigh and tide it down Channel, as foon as the weather should become sufficiently moderate; and this might easily have been done with our own squadron alone full two months fooner, had the orders of the Admiralty, for supplying us with seamen, been punctually complied with, and had we met with none of those other delays mentioned in this narration. It is true, our hopes of a speedy departure were even now somewhat damped, by a subsequent order which Mr. Anson received on the 12th of September; for by that he was required to take under his convoy the St. Alban's with the Turkey fleet, and to join the Dragon, and the Winchester, with the Streights and the American trade at Torbay or Plymouth, and to proceed with them to sea as far as their way and ours lay together: This incumbrance of a convoy gave us some uneafiness, as we feared it might prove the means of lengthening our passage to the Madeiras. However, Mr. An lon,

Anson, now having the command himself, resolved to adhere to his former determination, and to tide it down the Channel with the first moderate weather; and that the junction of his Convoy might occasion as little a loss of time as possible, he immediately fent directions to Torbay, that the fleets he was there to take under his care, might be in a readiness to join him instantly on his approach. And at last, on the 18th of September, he weighed from St. Helen's; and though the wind was at first contrary, had the good fortune to get clear of the Channel in four days, as will be more particularly related in the enfuing chapter. 100 19 9911 weather

On

to

ne

k-

WO

er

ed

els

ck

id,

he

we

ce

ce

V-

e:

go

ne

by

al-

Wn

y.

10

nd

De-

ve

ths

ng

nd

ed

le-

le-

of

his

oin

nd

-0

ay

me

of

Ir. on,

Having thus gone through the respective steps taken in the equipment of this squadron, it is sufficiently obvious how different an aspect this expedition bore at its first appointment in the beginning of January, from what it had in the latter end of September, when it left the Channel; and how much its numbers, its strength, and the probability of its fuccess were diningished, by the various incidents which took place in that interval. For instead of having all our old and ordinary seamen exchanged for fuch as were young and able, (which the Commodore was at first promised) and having our numbers completed to their full complement, we were obliged to retain our first crews, which were very indifferent; and a deficiency of three hundred men in our numbers was no otherwise made up to us, than by fending us on board a hundred and seventy men, the greatest : part composed of such as were discharged from hospitals, or new-railed marines who had never been at fea before. And in the land-forces allotted us, the change was still more disadvantageous; for there, instead of three independent companies of a hundred men each, and Bland's regiment of foot, which was an old one, we had only four hundred and seventy invalids and marines, one part of them incapable for action by age and infirmities, and the other part uteless by their ignorance of their duty. But the diminishing the strength of the squadron was not the greatest inconveniency which attended these alterations; for the contests, representations, and difficulties which they continually produced, (as we have above seen, that in these cases the authority of the

Admiralty was not always submitted to) occasioned a delay and waste of time, which in its consequences was the fource of all the difasters to which this enterprize was afterwards exposed: for by this means we were obliged to make our passage round Cape Harn in the most tempeltuous feafon of the year; whence proceeded the separation of our squadron, the loss of numbers of our men, and the imminent hazard of our total destruction: And by this delay too, the enemy had been fo well informed of our deligns, that a person who had been employed in the South Sea Company's service, and arrived from Panama three or four days before we left Poresmouth, was able to relate to Mr. Anfun most of the particulars of the deftination and strength of our squadron, from what he had learnt amongst the Spaniards before he left them. And this was afterwards confirmed by a more extraordinary circumstance: For we shall find, that when the Spaniards (fully fatisfied that our expedition was intended for the South-Seas) had fitted out a squadron to appose us, which had so far got the start of us, as to arrive before us off the island of Madeira, the Commander of this foundron was so well instructed in the form and make of Mr. Anfon's broad pennant, and had imitated it fo exactly, that he thereby decoyed the Pearl, one of our squadron, within gun-shot of him, before the Captain of the Pearl was able to discover his mistake. numbers was no concess the models

CHAP. II. The passage from St. Helen's to the Island of Madeira; with a fort account of that Island, and of our flay there.

N the 18th of September, 1740, the squadron, as we have observed in the preceding chapter, weighed from St. Helen's with a contrary wind, the Commodore proposing to tide it down the Channel, as he dreaded less the inconveniencies he should thereby have to struggle with, than the risk he should run of ruining the enterprize, by an uncertain, and, in all probability, a tedious attendance for a fair wind.

The squadron allotted to this service consisted of five men of war, a floop of war, and two victualling thips.

They

r,

8

9

9

1

.:

1

1

5

Ô

They were the Centurion of fixty guns, four hundred men. George Anfon, Efq; Commander; the Glouceffer, of fifty guns, three hundred men, Richard Norris Commander the Severn of fifty guns, three hundred men, the Honourable Edward Legg Commander; the Pearl of forty guns, two hundred and fifty men, Matthew Mitchel Commander; the Wager of twenty-eight guns, one hundred and fixty men, Dandy Kidd Commander; and the Tryal Sloop of eight guns, one hundred men, the Honourable John Murray Commander; the two Victuallers were Pinks, the largest of about four hundred, and the other of about two hundred tons burthen; these were to attend us, till the provisions we had taken on board were so far confumed. as to make room for the additional quantity they carried with them, which, when we had taken into our ships, they were to be discharged. Besides the complement of men borne by the above-mentioned ships as their crews. there were embarked on board the fquadron about four hundred and feventy invalids and marines, under the denomination of land forces, as has been particularly mentioned in the preceding chapter, which were commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Cracberode. With this fquadron, together with the St. Alban's and the Lark, and the trade under their convoy, Mr. Anson, after weighing from St. Helen's, tided it down the Channel for the first forty-eight hours; and on the 20th, in the morning, we discovered off the Ram-bead the Dragon, Winchefter, South-Sea-Caffle and Rye, with a number of merchantmen under their Convoy: These we joined about noon the same day, our Commodore having orders to fee them (together with the St. Alban's and Lark) as far into the lea as their courfe and ours lay together. When we came in fight of this last mentioned fleet, Mr. Anson first hoisted his broad pennant, and was saluted by all the men of war in company.

When we had joined this last Convoy, we made up eleven men of war, and about one hundred and fifty sail of merchantmen, confisting of the Turkey, the Streights, and the American trade. Mr. Anson, the same day, made a signal for all the Captains of the men of war to come on board him, where he delivered them their fighting and sailing instructions, and then, with a fair wind, we all

flood

stood towards the South-West; and the next day at noon, being the 21st, we had run forty leagues from the Ram-Head; and being now clear of the land, our Commodore, to render our view more extensive, ordered Captain Mitchel, in the Pearl, to make fail two leagues a head of the fleet every morning, and to repair to his station every evening. Thus we proceeded till the 25th, when the Winchester and the American Convoy made the concerted fignal for leave to separate, which being answered by the Commodore, they left us: As the St. Alban's and the Dragon, with the Turkey and Streights Convoy, did on the 29th. After which separation, there remained in company only our own fquadron and our two victuallers, with which we kept on our course for the Island of Madeira. But the winds were so contrary, that we had the mortification to be forty days in our passage thither from St. Helen's, though it is known to be often done in ten or twelve. This delay was a most unpleafing circumstance, productive of much discontent and ill-humour amongst our people, of which those only can have a tolerable idea, who have had the experience of a like fituation. And befides the peevishness and despondency which foul and contrary winds, and a lingering voyage never fail to create on all occasions, we, in particu-Ir, had very substantial reasons to be greatly alarmed at this unexpected impediment. For as we had departed from England much later than we ought to have done, we had placed almost all our hopes of fuccess in the chance of retrieving in some measure at sea, the time we had fo unhappily wasted at Spithead and St. Helen's. However, at last, Monday, October the 25th, at five in the morning, we, to our great joy, made the land, and in the afternoon came to an anchor in Madeira Road, in forty fathom water; the Brazen-bead bearing from us E. by S. the Loo NN W. and the great Church NN E. We had hardly let go our anchor, when an English privateer floop ran under our ftern, and faluted the Commodore with nine guns, which we returned with five. And, the next day, the Conful of the Island coming to vifit the Commodore, we faluted him with nine guns on his coming on board. This

This island of Madeira, where we are now arrived, is famous through all our American fettlements for its excellent wines, which feem to be defigned by Providence for the refreshment of the inhabitants of the Torrid It is fituated in a fine climate, in the latitude of 32: 27 North: and in the longitude from London of. by our different reckonings, from 180 1 to 190 West, though laid down in the charts in 170. It is composed of one continued hill, of a confiderable height, extending itself from East to West: The declivity of which, on the South-fide, is cultivated and interspersed with vineyards; and in the midst of this slope the Merchants have fixed their country feats, which help to form an agreeable prospect. There is but one considerable Town in the whole island, it is named Foncbiale, and is feated on the South part of the illand, at the bottom of a large bay. This is the only place of trade, and indeed the only one where it is possible for a boat to land. Fonchiale towards the sea, is defended by a high wall, with a battery of cannon, besides a castle on the Loo, which is a rock standing in the water at a small distance from the shore. Even here the beach is covered with large stones, and a violent furf continually beats upon it; fo that the Commodore did not care to venture the ships long boats to fetch the water off, as there was so much danger of their being loft; and therefore ordered the Captains of the squadron to employ Portuguese boats on that service.

We continued about a week at this island, watering our ships, and providing the squadron with wine and other restreshments. And, on the 3d of November, Captain Richard Norris having signified, by a letter to the Commodore, his desire to quit his command on board the Gloucester, in order to return to England for the recovery of his health, the Commodore complied with his request; and thereupon was pleased to appoint Captain Matthew Mitchel to command the Gloucester in his room, and to remove Captain Kidd from the Wager to the Pearl, and Captain Murray from the Tryal sloop to the Wager, giving the command of the Tryal sloop to the Cheap. These promotions being settled, with other changes in the Lieutenancies, the Commodore, on the sollowing day, gave to the Captains their orders, ap-

pointing St. Jago, one of the Cape de Verd Islands, to be the first place of rendezvous in case of separation; and directing them, if they did not meet the Centurion there, to make the best of their way to the island of St. Catherine's, on the Coast of Brazil. The water for the squadron being the same day completed, and each ship supplied with as much wine and other refreshments as they could take in, we weighed anchor in the asternoon, and took our leave of the island of Madeira. But before I go on with the narration of our own transactions, I think it necessary to give some account of the proceedings of the enemy, and of the measures they had taken

to render all our designs abortive.

When Mr. Anson visited the Governor of Madeira, he received information from him, that for three or four days, in the latter end of October, there had appeared, to the westward of that island, seven or eight ships of the line, and a Patache, which last was fent every day close in to make the land. The Governor affured the Commodore, upon his honour, that none upon the Island had either given them intelligence, or had in any fort communicated with them, but that he believed them to be either French or Spanish, but was rather inclined to think them Spanish. On this intelligence Mr. Anson fent an Officer in a clean floop, eight leagues to the westward, to reconnoitre them, and, if possible, to discover what they were: But the Officer returned without being able to get a fight of them, so that we still remained in uncertainty. However, we could not but conjecture, that this fleet was intended to put a stop to our expedition, which, had they cruized to the eastward of the Mand instead of the westward, they could not but have executed with great facility. For as, in that cafe, they must have certainly fallen in with us, we should have been obliged to throw over-board vast quantities of Provision to clear our ships for an engagement, and this alone, without any regard to the event of the action, would have effectually prevented our progress. This was fo obvious a measure, that we could not help linagining reasons which might have prevented them from purfuing it. And we therefore supposed, that this French or Spanish squadron was sent out, upon advice of our failing

failing in company with Admiral Balchen and Lord Cath-eart's expedition: And thence, from an apprehension of being overmatched, they might not think it ad-visable to meet with us, till we had parted company, which they might judge would not happen, before our arrival at this Island. These were our speculations, at that time: and from hence we had reason to suppose, that we might still fall in with them, in our way to the Cape de Verd Islands. And afterwards, in the course of our expedition, we were many of us persuaded, that this was the Spanish squadron commanded by Don Joseph Pizarro, which was sent out purposely to traverse the views and enterprizes of our fquadron, to which, in strength, they were greatly superior. As this Spanish armament was then so nearly connected with our expedition, and as the catastrophe it underwent, though not effected by our force, was yet a confiderable advantage to this Nation, produced in consequence of our equipment, I have, in the following chapter, given a fummary account of their proceedings, from their first fetting out from Spain, in the year 1740, till the Afia, the only ship which returned to Europe of the whole squadron, arrived at the Groyne, in the beginning of the year 1746.

CHAP. III. The biftory of the squadron commanded by Don Joseph Pizarro.

THE Squadron fitted out by the Court of Spain to attend our motions, and traverse our projects, we supposed to have been the ships seen off Madeira, as mentioned in the preceding chapter. And as this force was sent out particularly against our expedition, I cannot imagine that the following history of the casualties it met with, as far as by intercepted letters and other information the same has come to my knowledge, is a very essential part of the present work: For by this it will appear we were the occasion, that a considerable part of the naval power of Spain was diverted from the prosecution of the ambitious Views of that Court in Europe; and the men and ships, lost by the enemy in this undertaking, were lost in consequence of the precautions they took

took to secure themselves against our enterprizes. This squadron (besides two ships intended for the West-Indies, which did not part company till after they had lest the Madeiras) was composed of the sollowing men of war, commanded by Don Joseph Pizarro.

The Asia of fixty guns, and seven hundred men; this

was the Admiral's ship.

The Guipuscoa of seventy-four guns, and seven hundred men.

The Hermiona of fifty-four guns, and five hundred men. The Esperanza of fifty guns, and four hundred and fifty men.

The St. Estevan of forty guns, and three hundred and fifty men.

And a Patache of twenty guns.

These ships, over and above their complement of sailors and mariners, had on board an old Spanish regiment of foot, intended to reinforce the garrifons on the coaft of the South-Seas. When this fleet had cruized for some days to the leeward of the Madeiras, as is mentioned in the preceding chapter, they left that station in the beginning of November, and steered for the river of Plan, where they arrived the 5th of January, O. S. and coming to an anchor in the bay of Maldonado, at the mouth of that river, their Admiral Pizarro fent immediately to Buenos Ayres for a supply of provisions; for they had departed from Spain with only four months provisions on board. While they lay here expecting this supply, they received intelligence, by the Treachery of the Portuguese Governor of St. Catherine's, of Mr. Anson's having arrived at that Island on the 21st of December preceding, and of his preparing to put to fea again with the utmost expedition. Pizarro, notwithstanding his superior force, had his reasons (and as some say his orders likewife) for avoiding our squadron any where short of He was besides extremely desirous of the South-Seas. getting round Cape Horn before us, as he imagined that step alone would effectually baffle all our defigns; and therefore, on hearing that we were in his neighbourhood, and that we should be soon ready to proceed for Cape Horn, he weighed anchor with the five large ships, (the Patache being disabled and condemned, and the men

es,

he

ar,

115

ed

n,

ty

nd

ai-

nt

aft

ne

in

e-

11.

nd

he

e-

10

0-

D-.

he 's

er

th

u-

rs

of

of

at

nd

d,

e e

ne

en

en

taken out of her) after a stay of seventeen days only, and got under sail without his provisions, which arrived at Maldonado within a day or two after his departure. But notwithstanding the precipitation with which he departed, we put to sea from St. Catherine's sour days before him; and in some part of our passage to Cape Horn, the two squadrons were so near together, that the Pearl, one of our ships, being separated from the rest, sell in with the Spanish Fleet, and mistaking the Asia for the Centurion, had got within gun-shot of Pizarro, before she discovered her error, and narrowly escaped being taken.

It being the 22d of January when the Spaniards weighed from Maldonado (as has been already mentioned) they could not expect to get into the latitude of Cape Horn before the equinox; and as they had reason to apprehend very tempestous weather in doubling it at that feason, and as the Spanish sailors, being for the most part accustomed to a fair weather country, might be expected to be very averse to so dangerous and fatiguing a navigation, the better to encourage them, some part of their pay was advanced to them in European goods, which they were to be permitted to dispose of in the South-Seas, that so the hopes of the great profit each man was to make on his faiall venture, might animate him in his duty, and render him less disposed to repine at the labour, the hardships and the perils he would in all probability meet with before his arrival on the coast of Peru.

Pizarro with his squadron having, towards the latter end of February, run the length of Cape Horn, he then stood to the westward, in order to double it; but in the night of the last day of February, O. S. while with this view they were turning to windward, the Guipuscoa, the Hermiona, and the Esperanza were separated from the Admiral; and, on the 6th of March sollowing the Guipuscoa was separated from the other two; and, on the 7th (being the day after we had passed the Streights le Maire) there came on a most surious storm at N. W. which, in despite of all their efforts, drove the whole squadron to the eastward, and obliged them, after several fruitless attempts, to bear away for the river of Plate, where Pizarro in the Asia arrived about the middle

dle of May, and a few days after him the Esperanza and the Estevan. The Hermiona was supposed to founder at fea, for the was never heard of more; and the Guipuscoa was run a-shore, and funk on the coast of Brazil. The calamities of all kinds, which this squadron underwent in this unfuccessful navigation, can only be paralleled by what we ourselves experienced in the same climate, when buffeted by the fame florms. There was indeed some diversity in our distresses, which rendered it difficult to decide, whose situation was most worthy of commiseration. For to all the misfortunes we had in common with each other, as shattered rigging, leaky ships, and the fatigues and despondency, which necessarily attend these disasters, there was superadded on board our squadron the ravage of a most destructive and incurable disease, and on board the Spanish squadron the de-

vaftation of famine.

For this foundron, either from the hurry of their outfet, their prefumption of a supply at Buenos Ayres, or from other less obvious motives, departed from Spain, as has been already observed, with no more than four months provifion, and even that, as it is faid, at short allowance only; fo that, when by the storms they met with off Cape Horn, their continuance at fea was prolonged a month or more beyond their expectation, they were thereby reduced to fuch infinite diffress, that rats, when they could be caught, were fold for four dollars a-piece; and a failor, who died on board, had his death concealed for some days by his brother, who, during that time, lay in the same hammock with the corple, only to receive the dead man's allowance of provisions. In this dreadful fituation they were alarmed (if their horrors were capable of augmentation) by the discovery of a conspiracy among the marines, on board the Asia, the Admiral's ship. This had taken its rife chiefly from the miseries they endured: For though no less was proposed by the conspirators than the maffacring the officers of the whole crew, yet their motive for this bloody resolution seemed to be no more than their desire of relieving their hunger, by appropriating the whole ship's provisions to themselves. But their designs were prevented, when just upon the point of execution, by means of one of their confessors, and

124

un-

the

ra-

ron

be

me

i t

of

in

ky

Ta-

ard

cu-

de-

et,

0-

en

vi-

y;

m,

ore

to

ht,

ho

75

me

ad

u-

of

ng

p.

n-

-10

w,

be

by

es.

he

S.

nd

nd three of their ringleaders were immediately put to eath. However, though the conspiracy was suppressed, heir other calamities admitted of no alleviation, but rew each day more and more destructive. So that by he complicated diffress of fatigue, sickness, and hunger, he three ships which escaped, lost the greatest part of heir men : The Afia, the Admiral's thip, arrived at Monte Vedio in the river of Plate, with half her crew ony: the St. Eftevan had loft in like manner half her hands, when she anchored in the bay of Barragan; he Esperanza, a fifty gun ship was still more unfortuhate, for of four hundred and fifty hands, which the prought from Spain, only fifty-eight remained alive; and he whole regiment of foot perished except fixty men. But to give the reader a more distinct and particular dea of what they underwent upon this occasion, I shall ay before him a short account of the Guipuscoa, from a etter written by Don Joseph Mindinuetta, her Captain, to a person of distinction at Lima, a copy of which fell nto our hands afterwards in the South-Seas,

He mentions, that he separated from the Hermiona and the Esperanza in a fog, on the 6th of March, being then, as I suppose, to the S. E. of Staten-Land, and plying to the westward; that in the night after, it blew a furious from N. W. which, at half an hour after ten, split his mainfail, and obliged him to bear away with his foresail; that the ship went ten knots an hour with a prodigious sea, and often ran her gangway under water; that he likewife forung his mainmast; and the ship made so much water, that with four pumps and bailing, he could not free her. That on the 9th it was calm, but the fea continued to high, that the thip in rolling opened all her upper works and feams, and started the butt ends of her planking, and the greatest part of her top timbers, the bolts being drawn by the violence of her roll: That in this condition, with other additional disasters to the hull and rigging, they continued beating to the westward till the 12th: That they were then in fixty degrees of fouth latitude, in great want of provisions, numbers every day perilhing by the fatigue of pumping, and those who survived, being quite dispirited by labour, hunger and the feverity of the weather,

they having two spans of snow upon the decks: That then finding the wind fixed in the western quarter, and blowing strong, and consequently their passage to the westward impossible, they resolved to bear away to the river of Plate: That on the 22d, they were obliged to throw overboard all their upper-deck guns, and an anchor, and to take fix turns of the cable round the ship. to prevent her opening: That on the 4th of April, it being calm but a very high sea, the ship rolled so much, that the main-mast came by the board, and, in a few hours after, she loft, in like manner, her fore-maft, and her mizen-mast; and that, to accumulate their misfortunes, they were foon obliged to cut away their bowsprit, to diminish, if possible, the leakage at her head : That by this time he had loft two hundred and fifty men, by hunger and fatigues; for those who were capable of working at the pumps (at which every Officer without exception took his turn), were allowed only an ounce and a half of biscuit per diem; and those who were fo fick or fo weak that they could not affift in this necesfary labour, had no more than an ounce of wheat; fo that it was common for the men to fall down dead at the pumps: That, including the Officers, they could only muster from eighty to a hundred persons capable of doing duty: That the South West winds blew so fresh, after they had loft their masts, that they could not immediately fet up jury-masts, but were obliged to drive like a wreck, between the latitudes of 32 and 28, till the 24th of April, when they made the coast of Brazil at Rio de Platas, ten leagues to the fouthward of the island of St. Catherine's; that here they came to an anchor, and the Captain was very defirous of proceeding to St. Catherine's if possible, in order to save the hull of the ship, and the guns and stores on board her; but the crew instantly left off pumping, and being enraged at the hardships they had suffered, and the numbers they had lost (there being at that time no less than thirty dead bodies lying on the deck), they all with one voice cried out, on shore, on shore, and obliged the Captain to run the ship in directly for the land, where the 5th day after, the funk with her stores and all her furniture on board her, but the remainder of the crew, whom

unger and fatigue had spared, to the number of four

undred, got fafe on shore.

at

nd

he

he

to

n-

p,

it

h,

W

br

r

V-

.

ty

2-

15

n

re

6

0

e

.

.

1

1

t

From this account of the adventures and catastrophe f the Guipuscoa we may form some conjecture of the nanner in which the Hermiona was loft, and of the iftreffes indured by the three remaining ships of the quadron, which got into the river of Plate. These last eing in great want of masts, yards, rigging, and all ind of naval stores, and having no supply at Buenos Ayres, nor in any other of their fettlements, Pizarro difpatched an advice-boat with a letter of credit to Rio Jaeiro, to purchase what was wanting from the Portuguese. He, at the same time, sent an express across the contient to San Jago in Chili, to be thence forwarded to he Viceroy of Peru, informing him of the difasters that had befallen his squadron, and desiring a remittance of 200,000 dollars from the royal chefts at Lima, to enable him to victual and refit his remaining thips, that he might be again in a condition to attempt the passage to the South-Seas, as foon as the feafon of the year should be more fayourable. It is mentioned by the Spaniards as a most exraordinary circumstance, that the Indian charged with this express (though it was then the depth of winter, when the Cordilleras are esteemed impassable on account of the now), was only thirteen days in his journey from Buenos Ayres to San Jago in Chili; though these places are difant three hundred Spanish leagues, near forty of which are amongst the snows and precipices of the Cordilleras.

The return to this dispatch of Pizarro's from the Viceroy of Peru was no ways favourable; instead of 200,000 dollars, the sum demanded, the Viceroy remitted him only 100,000, telling him, it was with great dissiculty he was able to procure him even that: Though even the inhabitants at Lima, who considered the presence of Pizarro as absolutely necessary to their security, were much discontented at this procedure, and did not fail to affert, that it was not the want of Money, but the interested views of some of the Viceroy's considents, that prevented Pizarro from having the whole

fum he had asked for.

The advice boat fent to Rio Janeiro also executed her commission, but imperfectly; for though she brought

back a considerable quantity of pitch, tar, and cordage, yet she could not procure either masts or yards: And, as an additional misfortune, Pizarro was disappointed of fome masts he expected from Paraguay , for a carpenter, whom he entrufted with a large fum of money, and had fent there to cut masts, instead of profecuting the busness he was employed in, had married in the country, and refused to return. However, by removing the master of the Esperanza into the Afia, and making use of what spare masts and yards they had on board, they made a shift to refit the Afia and the St. Effevan. And in the Ochober following, Pizarro was preparing to put to feat with these two ships, in order to attempt the passage roung Cape Horn, a second time; but the St. Estevan, in coming down the river of Plate, ran on a shoal, and beat off her rudder, on which, and other damages the received, the was condemned and broke up, and Pizarro in the Afia proceeded to sea without her. Having now the summer before him, and the winds favourable, no doubt was made of his having a fortunate and speedy passage; but being off Cape Horn, and going right before the wind in very moderate weather, though in a swelling sea, by fome misconduct of the officer of the watch the thip rolled away her masts, and was a second time obliged to put back to the river of Plate in great diffres.

The Afia having considerably suffered in this second unfortunate expedition, the Esperanza, which had been left behind at Monte Vedio, was ordered to be refitted, the command of her being given to Mindinuetta, who was Captain of the Guipuscoa, when she was lost. He, in the November of the succeeding year, that is, in November 1742, failed from the river of Plate for the South-Seas, and arrived fafe on the coast of Chili; where his Commodore Pizarro, passing over land from Buenos Ayres, met him. There were great animolities and contests between these two gentlemen at their meeting, occasioned principally by the claim of Pizarro to command the Esperanza, which Mindinuetta had brought round: For Mindinuetta refused to deliver her up to him; infifting that as he came into the South-Seas alone, and under no superior, it was not now in the power of Pizarro to refume that authority, which he had once parted with. However the President of Chili

interpoling

t,

16

in

de

la

er

W

d

7

1-

o

nd

en

ne

0-

0

2,

ed

10,

re

6.

m

ta

er

as

he

he

ili

ng

terpoling, and declaring for Pizarro, Mindinuetta, afr a long and obstinate struggle, was obliged to submit. But Pizarro had not yet completed the feries of his dventures; for when he and Mindinuetta came back land from Chili to Buenos Ayres, in the year 1745, ney found at Monte Vedio the Afra, which near three ears before they had left there. This ship they resolvd, if possible, to carry to Europe, and with this view they fitted her in the best manner they could ; But their reat difficulty was to procure a fufficient number of ands to navigate her, for all the remaining failors of ne squadron to be met with in the neighbourhood of uenos Ayres did not amount to a hundred men. They ndeavoured to supply this defect by pressing many of he inhabitants of Buenes Ayres, and putting on board efides all the English prisoners then in their custody, toether with a number of Portuguese smugglers, which ney had taken at different times, and some of the Inans of the country. Among these last there was a hief and ten of his followers, which had been furprizby a party of Spanish soldiers about three months be-The name of this Chief was Orellana, he benged to a very powerful Tribe, which had committed reat ravages in the neighbourhood of Buenus Ayres. Vith this motley crew (all of them, except the European paniards, extremely averse to the voyage) Pizarro set il from Monte Vedio in the river of Plate, about the eginning of November 1745, and the native Spaniards, eing no strangers to the dissatisfaction of their forced en, treated both those, the English prisoners and the dians, with great insolence and barbarity; but more articularly the Indians, for it was common for the eanest officer in the ship to beat them most cruelly on e flightest pretences, and oftentimes only to exert their periority. Orellana and his followers, though in apearance fufficiently patient and submissive, meditated severe revenge for all these inhumanities. As he conersed very well in Spanish, (these Indians having in time peace a great intercourse with Buenos Ayres) he afcted to talk with such of the English as understood at language, and feemed very desirous of being inrmed how many Englishmen there were on board, and which

which they were. As he knew that the English wen as much enemies to the Spaniards as himself, he has doubtless an intention of disclosing his purposes to them and making them partners in the scheme he had pro jected for revenging his wrongs, and recovering his l berty; but having founded them at a distance, and no finding them fo precipitate and vindictive as he expeded, he proceeded no further with them, but refolved to trust alone to the resolution of his ten faithful followers These, it should seem, readily engaged to observe h directions, and to execute whatever commands he gave them; and having agreed on the measures necessary be taken, they first furnished themselves with Dute knives sharp at the point, which, being the commo knives used in the ship, they found no difficulty in pro curing: Besides this, they employed their leifure in & cretly cutting out thongs from raw hides, of which then were great numbers on board, and in fixing to each en of these thongs the double-headed shot of the sim quarter-deck guns; this, when swung round their head according to the practice of their country, was a mo mischievous weapon, in the use of which the India about Buenos Ayres are trained from their infancy, an confequently are extremely expert. These particula being in good forwardness, the execution of their schem was perhaps precipitated by a particular outrage con mitted on Orellana himfelf. For one of the Officer who was a very brutal fellow, ordered Orellana alo which being what he was incapable of performing, the Officer, under pretence of his disobedience, beat him wit fuch violence, that he left him bleeding on the deck, as stupified for some time with his bruises and wound This usage undoubtedly heightened his thirst for reveng and made him eager and impatient, till the means executing it were in his power; fo that within a d or two after this incident, he and his followers open their desperate resolves in the ensuing manner.

It was about nine in the evening, when many of the principal Officers were on the quarter-deck, indulging the freshness of the night air; the waste of the ship we filled with live cattle, and the forecastle was manned we its customary watch. Orellana and his companions, we

cover of the night, having prepared their weapons, thrown off their trouzers and the more cumbrous t of their drefs, came all together on the quarterck, and drew towards the door of the great cabin. e Boatswain immediately reprimanded them, and orred them to be gone. On this Orellana spoke to his lowers in his native language, when four of them w off, two towards each gangway, and the Chief the fix remaining Indians feemed to be flowly quitg the quarter-deck. When the detached Indians had en possession of the gangway, Orellana placed his nds hollow to his mouth, and bellowed out the warused by those savages, which is said to be the harshand most terrifying found known in nature. This leous yell was the fignal for beginning the maffacre : r on this they all drew their knives, and brandished ir prepared double-headed shot, and the fix with their ief, which remained on the quarter deck, immediatefell on the Spaniards, who were intermingled with m, and laid near forty of them at their feet, of which ove twenty were killed on the fpot, and the rest difed. Many of the Officers, in the beginning of the nult, pushed into the great cabin, where they put the lights, and barricadoed the door. And of the ers, who had avoided the first fury of the Indians, ne endeavoured to escape along the gangways into forecastle, but the Indians, placed there on purpose, bed the greatest part of them, as they attempted to s by, or forced them off the gangways into the waste. hers threw themselves voluntarily over the barricadoes o the waste, and thought themselves happy to lie conlled amongit the cattle; but the greatest part escaped the main shrouds, and sheltered themselves either in tops or rigging. And though the Indians attacked y the quarter-deck, yet the watch in the forecastle ing their communication cut off, and being terrified the wounds of the few, who, not being killed on the t, had strength sufficient to force their passage along gangways, and not knowing either who their enees were, or what were their numbers, they likewife re all over for loft, and in great confusion ran up into rigging of the fore-mast and bowsprit. Thus

lan em om

th with an and

ng

15

W

Thus these eleven Indians, with a resolution perhan without example, poffessed themselves almost in an is stant of the quarter-deck of a ship mounting fixty-in guns, with a crew of near five hundred men, and cos tinued in peaceable poffession of this post a considerable time. For the officers in the great cabin, (among whom were Pizarro and Mindinuetta) the crew between decks, and those who had escaped into the tops and is ging, were only anxious for their own fafety, and we for a long time incapable of forming any project for for prefing the infurtection, and recovering the poffello of the ship. It is true the yells of the Indians, the groans of the wounded, and the confused clamours the crew, all heightened by the obscurity of the night had at first greatly magnified their danger, and had file them with imaginary terrors, which darkness, disorder and ignorance of the real firength of an enemy never fail to produce. For as the Spaniards were fensibled the disaffection of their preft hands, and were also con scious of their barbarity to their prisoners, they imgined their conspiracy was general, and considered their own destruction as inevitable; so that, it is fall fome of them had once taken the refolution of leaping into the fea, but were prevented by their companions.

i

o

hr

ha

Di Di

ta

00

u

CI

Eu

be

tw

on by

ors

Fo

th Br

However, when the Indians had entirely cleared the quarter-deck, the tumult in a great measure subsides for those, who had escaped, were kept filent by their feat and the Indians were incapable of pursuing them to the new the diforder. Orellana, when he faw himself ma ter of the quarter-deck, broke open the arm cheft, which on a flight suspicion of mutiny, had been ordered then a few days before, as to a place of the greatest security Here he took it for granted, he should find cutlasses sufcient for hintelf and his companions, in the use of whit weapon they were all extremely skilful, and with the it was imagined, they proposed to have forced the gree cabin: But on opening the cheft, there appeared nothing but fire-arms, which to them were of no ute. The were indeed cutlasses in the cheft, but they were hid b the fire-arms being laid over them. This was a fenfible disappointment to them, and by this time Pizarroan his companions in the great cabin were capable of con verling

rhap noin

y-fi

Con

ong

wee

l rig

wen

effice

nth

ars d

ight

fille

rde

neva

con

Ime

lera

faid

pin

5.

d th

ded

ean

0 10

ma

hick

here

ritt

(uff

hich

hele

great

thing

heit

id by

fibk

0 200

COR

rling

common.

erfing aloud, through the cabin windows, and portoles, with those in the gun-room and between decks. nd from hence they learnt, that the English (whom they rincipally suspected) were all safe below, and had not termeddled in this mutiny; and by other particulars hey at last discovered, that none were concerned in it ut Orellana and his people. On this Pizarre and the officers refolved to attack them on the quarter-deck. efore any of the discontented on board should so far ecover their first surprize, as to reflect on the facility nd certainty of feizing the ship by a junction with the ndians in the prefent emergency. With this view Riarro got together what arms were in the cabin, and infributed them to those who were with him : But there vere no other fire-arms to be met with but piltols, and or these they had neither powder nor ball. However, aving now fettled a correspondence with the gun-room, hey lowered down a bucket out of the cabin-window. nto which the gunner, out of one of the gun-room ports, put a quantity of pistol-cartridges. When they ad thus procured ammunition, and had loaded their piffols, they fet the cabin-door partly open, and fired ome that amongst the Indians on the quarter-deck, at fift without effect. But at last Mindinuetta, whom we have often mentioned, had the good fortune to shoot Orellana dead on the spot; on which his faithful compapions, abandoning all thoughts of farther resistance, intantly leaped into the fea, where they every man pewhed. Thus was this infurrection quelled, and the possession of the quarter-deck regained, after it had been full two hours in the power of this great and daring Chief, and his gallant and unhappy countrymen.

Pizarro having escaped this imminent peril steered for Europe, and arrived safe on the coast of Galicia in the beginning of the year 1746, after having been absent between four and five years, and having, by his attendance on our expedition, diminished the naval power of Spain by above three thousand hands, (the flower of their sailors) and by four considerable ships of war and a Patache. For we have seen, that the Hermiona soundered at sea; the Guipuscon was stranded, and tunk on the coast of Brazil; the St. Essevan was condemned; and broke up

in the river of Plate; and the Esperanza being lest in the South-Seas, is doubtless by this time incapable of returning to Spain. So that the Asia only, with less than one hundred hands, may be considered as all the remain of that squadron, with which Pizarro first put to sea. And whoever attends to the very large proportion, which this squadron bore to the whole navy of Spain, will, I believe, confess, that had our undertaking been attended with no other advantages than that of ruining so greate part of the sea-sorce of so dangerous an enemy, this alone would be a sufficient equivalent for our equipment, and an incontestable proof of the service, which the Nation has thence received. Having thus concluded this summary of Pizarro's adventures. I shall now return to the narration of our own transactions.

CHAP. IV. From Madeira to St. Catherine's.

wilder they had mainber property, or or ball

I HAVE already mentioned, that on the 3d of November we weighed from Madeira, after orders had been given to the Captains to rendezvous at St. Jago, one of the Cape de Verd Islands, in case the squadron was separated. But the next day, when we were got to sea, the Commodore, considering that the season was far advanced, and that touching at St. Jago would create a new delay, he for this reason thought proper to alter his rendezvous, and to appoint the Island of St. Catherine's on the coast of Brazil, to be the first place to which the ships of the squadron were to repair in case of separation.

In our passage to the Island of St. Catherine's, we found the direction of the trade-winds to differ considerably from what we had reason to expect, both from the general histories given of these winds, and the experience of former Navigators. For the learned Dr. Halley, in his account of the trade-winds, which take place in the Ethiopic and Atlantic Ocean, tells us, that from the latitude of 25° N. to the latitude of 10° N, there is generally a sresh gale of N. E. wind, which towards the African side rarely comes to the eastward of E. N. E, or passes to the northward of N.N.E: But on the American side, the wind is somewhat more easterly, though most commonly

ft in

fre-

han

Taip

fea.

hich

N. I

rded

ata

this

ent,

the

this

n to

1

No-

had

190,

ron

got

vas

ate

ter

ch

12-

Bod

m

n

e

T

A

commonly even there it is a point or two to the northward of the East: That from 10° N. to 40 N, the calins and tornadoes take place; and from 40 N. to 300 S, the winds are generally and perpetually between the South and the East. This account we expected to have verified by our own experience; but we found confiderable variations from it, both in respect to the steadiness of the winds, and the quarter from whence they blew. though we met with a N. E. wind about the latitude of 28° N, yet from the latitude of 25° to the latitude of 180 N, the wind was never once to the northward of the East, but on the contrary, almost constantly to the southward of it. However, from thence to the latitude of 6°: 20' N, we had it usually to the northward of the East, though not entirely, it having for a flort time changed to E. S. E. From hence, to about 4° 46' N, the weather was very unfettled; fometimes the wind was N. E. then changed to S. E, and fometimes we had a dead calm, attended with small rain and lightning. After this the wind continued almost invariably between the S. and E, to the latitude of -0: 30'S; and then again as invariably between the N. and E, to the latitude of 150: 30'S; then E. and S. E, to 210: 37'S. But after this, even to the latitude of 270: 44 S, the wind was never once between the S. and the E, though we had it at times in all the other quarters of the compass. But this last circumstance may be in some measure accounted for from our approach to the main continent of the Brazils. I mention not these particulars with a view of cavilling at the received accounts of these tradewinds, which I doubt not are in general fufficiently accurate; but I thought it a matter worthy of public notice, that fuch deviations from the established rules do sometimes take place. This observation may not only be of service to Navigators, by putting them on their guard against these hitherto unexpected irregularities, but may perhaps contribute to the folution of that great question about the causes of trade-winds, and monsoons, a question, which, in my opinion, has not been hitherto difcussed with that clearness and accuracy, which its importance (whether it be confidered as a naval or philotophical inquiry) feems to demand. On

On the 16th of November, one of our Victuallers made a fignal to speak with the Commodore, and we shortened fail for her to come up with us. The Master came on board, and acquainted Mr. Anson, that he had complied with the terms of his charter-party, and defired to be unloaded and dismissed. Mr. Anson, on consulting the Captains of the squadron, found all the ships had still such quantities of provision between their decks, and were withal fo deep, that they could not without difficulty take in their feveral proportions of brandy from the Industry Pink, one of the Victuallers, only: And confequently he was obliged to continue the other of them, the Anna Pink, in the service of attending the squadron. And the next day the Commodore made a fignal for the fhips to bring to, and to take on board their shares of the brandy from the Industry Pink; and in this, the long boats of the fquadron were employed the three following days, that is, till the 19th in the evening, when the Pink being unloaded, she parted company with us, being bound for Barbadoes, there to take in a freight for England. Most of the Officers of the squadron took the opportunity of writing to their friends at home by this thip; but the was afterwards, as I have been fince informed, unhappily taken by the Spaniards.

On the 20th of November, the Captains of the squadron represented to the Commodore, that their ships companies were very sickly, and that it was their own opinion as well as their surgeons, that it would tend to the preservation of the men to let in more air between decks; but that their ships were so deep, they could not possibly open their lower ports. On this representation, the Commodore ordered six air scuttles to be cut in each ship, in such places where they would least weaken it.

And on this occasion I cannot but observe, how much it is the duty of all those, who either by office or authority, have any influence in the direction of our naval affairs, to attend to this important article, the preservation of the lives and health of our seamen. If it could be supposed, that the motives of humanity were insufficient for this purpose, yet policy, and a regard to the success of our arms, and the interest and honour of each particular Commander, should naturally lead us to a careful

de

n-

ne

n-

to

ng.

ad

s,

ut

m

n-

n,

n.

10

of

ne.

1-

n

S,

or.

10

15

a-

DS

0

O

n.

ot

n,

h

)-

al

1.

d

le.

h

2

ıl

careful and impartial examination of every probable method proposed for maintaining a ship's crew in health and vigour. But hath this been always done? Have the late invented plain and obvious methods of keeping our thips sweet and clean, by a constant supply of fresh air, been confidered with that candour and temper, which the great benefits promised hereby ought naturally to have inspired? On the contrary, have not thefe salutary schemes been often treated with neglect and contempt? And have not some of those who have been entrusted with experimenting their effects, been guilty of the most indefensible partiality, in the accounts they have given of these trials? Indeed, it must be confessed, that many diftinguished persons, both in the direction and command of our fleets, have exerted themselves on these occasions with a judicious and dispassionate examination, becoming the interesting nature of the inquiry; but the wonder is, that any could be found irrational enough to act a contrary part, in despirant of the strongest dictares of prudence and humanity. I must however own, that I do not believe this conduct to have arisen from motives fo favage, as the first restation thereon does naturally fuggelt: But I rather impute it to an obstinate, and, in tome degree, superstitious attachment to such practices as have been long established, and to a settled contempt and hatred of all kinds of innovations, especially fuch as are projected by landmen and perfons refiding on shore. But let us return from this, I hope not impertinent digression.

We crossed the equinoctial with a fine fresh gale at S. E. on Friday the 28th of November, at sour in the morning, being then in the longitude of 27° 59' W. from Landon. And on the 2d of December, in the morning, we saw a sail in the N. W. quarter, and made the Gloucester's and Tryal's signals to chase; and half an hour after, we let out our reets and chased with the squadron; and about noon a signal was made for the Wager to take our remaining Victualler, the Anna Pink, in tow. But at seven in the evening, finding we did not near the chace, and that the Wager was very far a stern, we shortened sail, and made a signal for the cruizers to join the squadron. The next day but one we again disco-

C 5

vered

vered a fail, which, on a nearer approach, we judged to be the same vessel. We chased her the whole day, and though we rather gained upon her, yet night came on before we could overtake her, and obliged us to give over the chace, to collect our scattered squadron. We were much chagrined at the escape of this vessel, as we then apprehended her to be an advice-boat sent from Old Spain to Buenos Ayres, with notice of our expedition. But we have since learnt, that we were deceived in this conjecture, and that it was our East-India Company's Packet bound to St. Helena.

On the 10th of December, being by our accounts in the latitude of 200 S. and 360: 30' longitude West from London, the Tryal fired a gun to denote foundings. We immediately founded, and found fixty fathom water, the bottom coarse ground with broken shells. The Tryal being a-head of us, had at one time thirty-feven fathom, which afterwards increased to 90: and then she found no bottom, which happened to us at our fecond trial though we founded with a hundred and fifty fathom of Line. This is the shoal which is laid down in most charts by the name of the Abrollos; and it appeared we were upon the very edge of it; perhaps farther in, it may be extremely dangerous. We were then, by our different accounts, from ninety to fixty leagues East of the coast of Brazil. The next day but one we spoke with a Portuguese Brigantine from Rio Janeiro, bound to Babia del todos Santos, who informed us that we were thirty-four leagues from Cape St. Thomas, and forty leagues from Cape Frio, which last bore from us W. S. W. By our accounts we were near eighty leagues from Cape Frio; and though, on the information of this Brigantine, we altered our course, and stood more to the fouthward, yet by our coming in with the land afterwards, we were fully convinced that our reckoning was much correcter than our Pertuguese intelligence. We found a confiderable current fetting to the fouthward, after we had passed the latitude of 16. S. And the same took place all along the coast of Brazil, and even to the fouthward of the river of Plate, it amounting sometimes to thirty miles in twenty-four hours, and once to above forty miles. If

If this current is occasioned (as it is most probable) by the running of the water, accumulated on the coaft of Brazil, by the constant sweeping of the eastern tradewind over the Ethiopic Ocean, then it is most natural to suppose, that its general course is determined by the bearings of the adjacent shore. Perhaps too, in almost every other instance of current, the same may hold true, as I believe no examples occur of confiderable currents being observed at any great distance from land. If this then could be laid down for a general principle, it would be always easy to correct the reckoning by the observed latitude. But it were much to be wished, for the general interests of navigation, that the actual fettings of the different currents which are known to take place in various parts of the world, were examined more frequently and accurately than hitherto appears to have been done.

We now began to grow impatient for a fight of land, both for the recovery of our fick, and for the refreshment and security of those who as yet continued healthi-When we departed from St. Helen's, we were in so good a condition, that we lost but two men on board the Centurion, in our long passage to Madeira. But in this present run between Madeira and St. Catherine's we have been very fickly, fo that many died, and great numbers were confined to their hammocks, both in our own ship, and the rest of the squadron, and several of those past hopes of recovery. The disorders they in general labour under are such as are common to the hot climates, and what most ships bound to the fourhward experience in a greater or less degree. These are those kind of fevers which they call Calentures: a disease, which was not only terrible in its first instance, but even the remains of it often proved fatal to those who confidered themselves as recovered from it. For it always left them in a very weak and helpless condition, and usually afflicted with fluxes and tenesmus's. And by our continuance at fea all our complaints were every day increasing, so that it was with great joy that we discovered the coast of Brazil on the 16th of December, at feven in the morning

The coast of Brazil appeared high and mountainous and, extending from the W. to W. S. W. and when we

full faw it, it was about seventeen leagues dillant. noon we perceived a low double land, bearing W. S. W. about ten leagues diffant, which we took to be the illand of St. Catherine's. That afternoon and the next morning, the wind being N. N. W. we gained very little to windward, and were apprehensive of being driven to the leeward of the Island; but a little before noon, the next day, the wind came about to the fouthward, and enabled us to fleer in between the North point of St. Catherine's, and the neighbouring Island of Aworedo. As we stood in for the land, we had regular foundings gradually decreasing, from thirty-fix to twelve fathom, all muddy-ground. In this last depth of water we let go our anchor at five o'clock in the evening of the 18th, the North West point of the Island of St. Catherine's bearing S. S. W. distant three miles; and the Island of Alworedo N. N. E. dittant two leagues. Here we found the tide to fet S. S. E. and N. N. W. at the rate of two knots, the tide of flood coming from the fouthward. We could from our ships observe two fortifications at a confiderable distance within us, which seemed defigned to prevent the passage of an enemy between the Island of St. Catherine's and the main. And we could foon perceive that our squadron had alarmed the coast, for we faw the two forts boilt their colours, and fire leveral guns, which we supposed to be intended for affembling the in-To prevent any confusion, the Commodore immediately fent a boat with an officer on shore, to compliment the Governor, and to defire a Pilot to carry us into the road. The Governor returned a very civil answer, and ordered us a Pilot. On the morning of the 20th we weighed and stood in, and towards noon the Pilot came on board us, who, the same afternoon, brought us to an anchor in five fathem and an half, in a large commodious bay on the continent fide, called by the French Bon Port. In standing from our last anchorage to this place, we every where found an ouzy bottom, with a depth of water first regularly decreasing to five fathom, and then increasing to seven, after which we had fix and five fathom alternately. The next morning we weighed again with the squadron, in order to get above the two fortifications we have mentioned, which are call1.

d

ŀ

Ó

0

e

d

LS

.

1,

d 0

2

0

of

e

1

il

e

e

ıt.

e

0

d

ed the caftles of Santa Cruiz' and St. Juan. And now the foundings between the Island and the Main were four, five and fix fathom with muddy ground. As we paffed by the castle of Sama Cruiz we saluted it with eleven guns, and were answered by an equal number; and at one in the afternoon, the fquadron came to an anchor in five fathom and a half, the Governor's Island bearing N. N. W. St. Juan's eastle N. E. E. and the Island of St. Antonio South. In this polition we moored at the Illand of St. Catherine's on Sunday the 21ft of December, the whole fquadron being, as I have already mentioned, fickly, and in great want of refreshments : Both which inconveniencies we hoped to have foon removed at this fettlement. celebrated by former Navigators for its healthine's and provisions, and for the freedom, indulgence, and friendly affiftance there given to the thips of all European Nations, in amity with the Crown of Portugal.

CHAP. V. Proceedings at St. Catherine's, and a description of the place, with a short account of Brazil.

UR first care, after having moored our ships, was to fend our fick men on shore, each ship being ordered by the Commodore to erect two tents for that purpole: One of them for the reception of the diseased, and the other for the accommodation of the furgeon and his assistants. We sent about eighty sick from the Centurion, and the other ships I believe fent nearly as many, in proportion to the number of their hands. As foon as we had performed this necessary dury, we scraped our decks, and gave our ship a thorough cleansing; then smoaked it between decks, and after all wathed every part well with vinegar. These operations were extremely necessary for correcting the noisome stench on board, and destroying the vermin; for from the number of our men, and the heat of the climate, both these nuisances had increased upon us to a very loathsome degree, and besides being most intolerably offensive, they were doubtless in some fort productive of the fickness we had laboured under for a considerable time before our arrival at this island.

Our next employment was wooding and watering our fquadron, caulking our ships sides and decks, overhaling

our rigging, and securing our masts against the tempestuous weather, we were in all probability to meet with in our passage round Cape Horn, in so advanced and inconvenient a season. But before I engage in the particulars of these transactions it will not be improper to give some account of the present state of this Island of St. Catherine's, and the neighbouring country; both as the circumstances of this place are now greatly changed from what they were in the time of sormer writers, and as these changes laid us under many more difficulties and perplexities than we had reason to expect, or than other British ships, hereaster bound to the South-Seas, may per-

haps think it prudent to struggle with.

This Island is esteemed by the natives to be no where above two leagues in breadth, though about nine in length; it lies in 49°: 45 of West longditude from London, and extends from the South latitude of 27° 35', to that of 280. Although it be a confiderable height, yet it is scarce discernible at the distance of ten leagues, being then obscured under the continent of Brazil, whose mountains are exceeding high; but on a nearer approach it is eafy to be diffinguished, and may be readily known by a number of small Islands lying at each end, and scattered along the East side of it. Frezier has given a draught of this Island of St. Catherine's, and the neighbouring coast, and the minuter isles adjacent; but he has by militake called the Island of Alworedo the life de Gal, whereas the true Isle de Gal lies seven or eight miles to the North-westward of it, and is much smaller. He has also called an Island to the southward of St. Catherine's, Alworedo, and has omitted the Island Majagura; in other respects his plan is sufficiently exact.

The North entrance of the harbour is in breadth about five miles, and the distance from thence to the Island of St. Antonio is eight miles, and the course from the entrance to St. Antonio is S. S. W. W. About the middle of the Island the harbour is contracted by two points of land to a narrow channel, no more than a quarter of a mile broad; and to defend this passage, a battery was erecting on the point of land on the Island side. But this seems to be a very useless work, as the channel has no more than two sathom water, and consequently

(a

th

ar

V

ne fir

h

u

C

a navigable only for barks and boats, and therefore feems to be a paffage that an enemy could have no inducement to attempt, especially as the common pasfage at the North-end of the Island is fo broad and fafe, that no fquadron can be prevented from coming in by any of their fortifications, when the fea breeze is made. However the Brigadier Don Jose Sylva de Paz, the Governor of this settlement, is esteemed an expert Engineer, and he doubtless understands one branch of his bufine's very well, which is the advantages which new works bring to those who are entrusted with the care of erecting them: For besides the battery mentioned above, there are three other forts carrying on for the defence of the harbour, none of which are yet completed. The first of these called St. Juan, is built on a point of St. Catherine's, near Parrot Island; the second, in form of a half moon, is on the Island of Antonio; and the third, which feems to be the chief, and has fome appearance of a regular fortification, is on an Island near the continent, where the Governor refides. In beindang always

Ş

The foil of the Mand is truly luxuriant, producing fruits of most kinds spontaneously; and the ground is covered over with one continued forest of trees of a perpetual verdure, which, from the exuberance of the foil, are so entangled with briars, thorns, and underwood, as to form a thicket absolutely impenetrable, except by fome narrow pathways which the inhabitants have made for their own convenience. These, with a few spots cleared for plantations along the shore facing the continent, are the only uncovered parts of the Ifland. The woods are extremely fragrant, from the many aromatic trees and shrubs with which they abound; and the fruits and vegetables of all climates thrive here, almost without culture, and are to be procured in great plenty; fo that here is no want of pine-apples, peaches, grapes, oranges, lemons, citrons, melons, apricots, nor plantains. There are besides great abundance of two other productions of no small consideration for a sea-store. I mean onions and potatoes. The provisions of other kinds are however inferior to their vegetables: There are small wild cattle to be purchased, somewhat like buffaloes, but these are very indifferent food, their flesh being of a loose contexture,

contexture, and generally of a difagreeable flavour. which is probably owing to the wild calabash on which they feed. There are likewife great plenty of phete fants, but they are much inferior in tafte to those we have in England. The other provisions of the place are monkeys, parrots, and fish of various forts, which abound in the harbour, and are all exceeding good, and are eafily catched, for there are a great number of small fandy bays very convenient for hauling the Seme. as

The water both of the Island and the opposite continent is excellent, and preferves at fea as well as that of the Thames. For after it has been in the calk a day or two it begins to purge itself and flinks most intolerably, and is foon covered over with a green foum : But this, in a few days, subsides to the bottom, and leaves the water as clear as crystal, and perfectly sweet. The French (who during the Sourb-Sen trade in Queen Anne's reign first brought this place into repute) utually wooded and watered in Bon Port, on the continent fide, where they likewise anchored with great safety in fixty fathom water; and this is doubtlels the most commodious road for fuch thips as intend only to make a thort flavo But we watered on the St. Catherine's fide, at a plantation oppolite to the Mand of St. Antonio. Antonio.

These are the advantages of this Island of St. Cathe rihe's : But there are many inconveniencies attending it, partly from its climate, but more from its new regulations, and the late form of government established there. With regard to the climate, it must be remembered, that the woods and hills which furround the harbour, prevent a free circulation of the air. And the vigorous vegetation which conflantly takes place there, furnishes such a prodigious quantity of vapour, that all the night, and a great part of the morning a thick fog covers the whole country, and continues till either the fun gathers strength to dislipate it, or it is dispersed by a brisk fea-breeze. This renders the place close and humid, and probably occasioned the many fevers and fluxes we were there afflicted with. To thele exceptions I must not omit to add, that all the day we were peffered with great numbers of mufcatos, which are not much unlike the gnats in England, but more venemous

T,

DRI

103

lei!

h

d

100

nt

IO

0

3

15

d

IN.

11

.

43

.

10

d

21

d

۲,

11

15

10

6

19

venemous in their stings. And at sun-set, when the muscatos retired, they were succeeded by an infinity of sand slies, which, though scarce discernible to the naked eye, make a mighty buzzing, and wherever they bite raise a small bump in the sless, which is soon attended with a painful itching, like that arising from the bite of an English harvest bug.

But as the only light in which this place deserves our consideration, is its favourable situation for supplying and refreshing our cruizers intended for the South-Seas: In this view its greatest inconveniencies remain still to be related; and to do this more distinctly, it will not be amis to consider the changes which it has lately undergone, both in its inhabitants, its police, and its governor.

In the time of Frezier and Shelwocke, this place ferved only as a retreat to vagabonds and outlaws, who fled thither from all parts of Brazil. They did indeed acknowledge a subjection to the Crown of Portugal, and had a person among them whom they called their Captain, who was confidered in some fort as their Governor: But both their allegiance to their King, and their obedience to their Captain, feemed to be little more than verbal. For as they had plenty of provisions but no money, they were in a condition to support themselves without the affiliance of any neighbouring fettlements, and had not amongst them the means of tempting any adjacent Governor to buly his authority about them, In this fituation they were extremely hospitable and friendly to fuch foreign ships as came amongst them. For these thips wanting only provisions, of which the natives had great flore: and the natives wanting clothes (for they often despised money, and refused to take it) which the thips furnished them with in exchange for their provisions, both fides found their account in this traffic; and their Captain or Governor had neither power nor interest to restrain it or tax it. But of late (for reasons which shall be hereafter mentioned) the honest vagabonds have been obliged to receive amongst them a new colony, and to fubmit to new laws and government. Inflead of their fornyer ragged bare-legged Captain (whom however they took care to keep innocent) they have now the honour be commanded by Don Jose Sylva de Paz, a Brigadier

dier of the armies of Portugal. This gentleman has with him a garrison of soldiers, and has consequently a more extensive and a better supported power than any of his predecessors, and as he wears better clothes, and lives more splendidly, and has besides a much better knowledge of the importance of money than they could ever pretend to: So he puts in practice certain methods of procuring it, with which they were utterly unacquainted. But it may be much doubted, if the inhabitants confider these methods as tending to promote either their interefts or that of their Sovereign the King of Portugal, This is certain, that his behaviour cannot but be extremely embarrassing to such British ships as touch there in their way to the South-Seas. For one of his practices was placing centinels at all the avenues, to prevent the people from felling us any refreshments, except at fuch exorbitant rates as we could not afford to give. His pretence for this extraordinary firetch of power was, that he was obliged to preserve their provisions for upwards of an hundred families, which they daily expected to reinforce their colony. Hence he appears to be no novice in his profession, by his readiness at inventing a plausible pretence for his interested management. However, this, though sufficiently provoking, was far from being the most exceptionable part of his conduct. For, by the neighbourhood of the river of Plate, a confiderable fmuggling traffic is carried on between the Portuguese and the Spaniards, especially in the exchanging gold for filver, by which both Princes are defrauded of their fifths and in this prohibited commerce Don Jose was so deeply engaged, that in order to ingratiate himself with his Spanish correspondents (for no other reason can be given for his procedure) he treacherously dispatched an express to Buenos Ayres in the river of Plate, where Pizarro then lay, with an account of our arrival, and of the strength of our squadron; particularly the number of ships, guns, and men, and every circumstance which he could suppose our enemy desirous of being acquainted with And the same perfidy every British cruizer may expect, who touches at St. Catherine's, while it is under the Government of Don Jose Sylva de Paz. Day John Story of Tuest Thus

re

115

es

-

er

of

d.

êr

ıl.

K-

re

as

.

ie

of

1-

e

e

e

1

r

S

ñ

d

manner

Thus much, with what we shall be necessitated to relate in the course of our own proceedings, may suffice as to the present state of St. Catherine's, and the character of its Governor. But as the reader may be desirous of knowing to what causes the late new modelling of this settlement is owing; to satisfy him in this particular, it will be necessary to give a short account of the adjacent continent of Brazil, and of the wonderful discoveries which have been made there within this last sorty years, which, from a country of but mean estimation, has rendered it now perhaps the most considerable colony on the sace of the globe.

This country was first discovered by Americus Vesputio, a Florentine, who had the good fortune to be honoured with giving his name to the immense continent, some time before found out by Columbus: He being in the fervice of the Portuguese, it was settled and planted by that Nation, and with the other dominions of Portugal, devolved to the Crown of Spain, when that Kingdon became subject to it. During the long war between Spain and the States of Holland, the Dutch poffeffed themselves of the northermost part of Brazil, and were mafters of it for fome years. But when the Portuguefe revolted from the Spanish Government, this country took part in the revolt, and foon repossessed themselves of the places the Dutch had taken; fince which time it has continued without interruption under the Crown of Portugal, being, till the beginning of the present century, only productive of fugar, and tobacco, and a few other commodities of very little account. Day in grant old antingo

But this country, which for many years was only confidered for the produce of its plantations, has been lately discovered to abound with the two minerals, which mankind hold in the greatest esteem, and which they exert their utmost art and industry in acquiring, I mean gold and diamonds. Gold was first found in the mountains, which lie adjacent to the city of Rio Janeiro. The occasion of its discovery is variously related, but the most common account is, that the bidians, lying on the back of the Portuguese settlements, were observed by the soldiers employed in an expedition against them, to make use of this metal for their fish-hooks; and their

manner of procuring it being inquired into, it appeared that great quantities of it were annually washed from the hills, and left among the fand and gravel, which remained in the vallies after the running off, or evaporation of the water. It is now little more than forty years fince any quantities of gold worth notice have been imported to Europe from Brazil; but fince that time the annual imports from thence have been continually augmented by the discovery of places in other provinces, where it is to be met with as plentifully as at first about Rio Janeiro. And it is now faid, that there is a small flender vein of it spread through all the country, at about twenty-four feet from the furface, but that this vein is too thin and poor to answer the expence of digging; however where the rivers of rains have had any course for a confiderable time, there gold is always to be collected, the water having separated the metal from the earth, and deposited it in the sands, thereby saving the expences of digging : So it is esteemed an infallible gain to be able to divert a ftream from its channel, and to ranfack its bed. From this account of gathering this metal, it should follow, that there are properly no gold mines in Brazil; and this the Governor of Rio Grande (who being at St. Catherine's frequently vifited Mr. Anfon) did most considently affirm, affuring us, that the gold was all collected either from rivers, or from the beds of torrents after floods. It is indeed afferted, that in the mountains, large rocks are found abounding with this metal; and I myfelf have feen a fragment of one of these rocks with a considerable lump of gold intangled in it; but even in this case, the workmen break off the rocks, and do not properly mine into them; and the great expence in subsisting among these mountains, and afterwards in separating the metal from the stone, makes this method of procuring gold to be but rarely put in practice.

The examining the bottoms of rivers, and the gullies of torrents, and the washing the gold found therein from the sand and dirt, with which it is always mixed, are works performed by shaves, who are principally Negroes, kept in great numbers by the Portuguese for these purposes. The regulation of the duty of these shaves is singular. For they are each of them obliged to surnish their

master

master with the eighth part of an ounce of gold per diem; and if they are either so fortunate or industrious as to collect a greater quantity, the surplus is considered as their own property, and they have the liberty of disposing of it as they think fit. So that it is said some Negroes who have accidentally sallen upon rich washing places have themselves purchased slaves, and have lived afterwards in great splendor, their original master having no other demand on them than the daily supply of the fore-mentioned eighth; which, as the Portuguese ounce is somewhat lighter than our troy ounce, may amount to

about nine shillings sterlings : Wesverton and

The quantity of gold thus collected in the Brasile, and returned annually to Lifton, may be in some degree estimated from the amount of the King's fifth. This hath of late been efteemed one year with another to be one hundred and fifty arroves of 321. Portuguese weight each, which at 41, the troy ounce, makes very hear 300,000l. sterling; and consequently the capital, of which this is the fifth, is about a million and a half sterling. And the annual return of gold to Lifton cannot be less than this, though it be difficult to determine how much it exceeds it; perhaps we may not be very much mittaken in our conjecture, if we supposed the gold exchanged for filver with the Spaniards at Buenos Ayres, and what is brought privily to Europe, and escapes the duty, amounts to half a million more, which will make the whole annual produce of Brazilian gold, near two millions sterling; a prodigious fum to be found in a country, which a few years fince was not known to furnish a fingle grain.

I have already mentioned, that befides gold, this country does likewise produce diamonds. The discovery of these valuable stones is much more recent than that of gold, it being as yet scarce twenty years since the first were brought to Europe. They are found in the same manner as the gold, in the gullies of torrents and beds of rivers, but only in particular places, and not so universally spread through the country. They were often sound in washing the gold before they were known to be diamonds, and were consequently thrown away with the sand and gravel separated from it. And it is very well remembered, that numbers of very large stones, which would have

made

made the fortunes of the possessors, have passed unregarded through the hands of those, who now with impatience Support the mortifying reflection. However, about twenty years fince, a person acquainted with the appearance of rough diamonds, conceived that these pebbles, as they were then efteemed, were of the same kind: But it is faid, that there was a confiderable interval between the first starting of this opinion, and the confirmation of it by proper trials and examinations, it proving difficult to perfuade the inhabitants, that what they had been long accustomed to despile, could be of the importance reprefented by the discovery; and I have been informed, that in this interval, a Governor of one of their places procured a good number of these stones, which he pretended to make use of at cards to mark with, instead of counters. But to proceed: It was at last confirmed by skilful Jewellers in Europe, consulted on this occasion. that the stones thus found in Brazil were truly diamonds, many of which were not inferior either in lustres or any other quality to those of the East Indies. On this determination the Portuguese, in the neighbourhood of those places where they had first been observed, set themselves to fearch for them with great affiduity. And they were not without great hopes of discovering confiderable mailes of them, as they found large rocks of crystal in many of the mountains, from whence the streams came which washed down the diamonds.

But it was foon represented to the King of Portugal, that if such plenty of diamonds should be met with as their fanguine conjectures feemed to indicate, this would fo debase their value, and diminish their estimation, that, befides ruining all the Europeans, who had any quantity of Indian diamonds in their possession, it would render the discovery itself of no importance, and would prevent his Majesty from receiving any advantages from it. And on these considerations his Majesty has thought proper to restrain the general search of diamonds, and has erected a Diamond Company for that purpose, with an exclusive charter. This Company, in consideration of a fum paid by them to the King, have the property of all diamonds found in Brazil; But to hinder their collecting too large quantities, and thereby debasing basing their value, they are prohibited from employing above eight hundred slaves in searching after them. And to prevent any of his other subjects from acting the same part, and likewise to secure the Company from being defrauded by the interfering of interlopers in their trade, he has depopulated a large town, and a considerable district round it, and has obliged the inhabitants, who are said to amount to six thousand, to remove to another part of the country; for this town being in the neighbourhood of the diamonds, it was thought impossible to prevent such a number of people, who were on the spot, from frequent sinuggling.

In consequence of these important discoveries in Brazil, new laws, new governments, and new regulations have been established in many parts of the country. For not long fince, a confiderable tract, possessed by a fet of inhabitants, who from their principal fettlement were called Paulists, was almost independent of the Crown of Portugal, to which they scarcely acknowledged more than a nominal allegiance. These are said to be descendants of those Portuguese, who retired Rom the northern part of Brazil, when it was invaded and possessed by the Dutch; and being for a long time neglected and obliged to provide for their own fecurity and defence, the necessity of their affairs produced a kind of government amongst them, which they found fufficient for the confined manner of life to which they And therefore rejecting and despising were inured. the authority and mandate of the Court of Liston, they were often engaged in a state of downright rebellion: And the mountains furrounding their country, and the difficulty of clearing the few passages that open into it, generally put it in their power to make their own terms before they submitted. But as gold was found to abound in this country of the Paulifts, the present King of Portugal (during whose reign almost the whole discoveries I have mentioned were begun and completed) thought it incumbent on him to reduce this province, which now became of great consequence, to the same dependency and obedience with the rest of the country, which, I am told, he has, at last, though with great difficulty, happily effected. And the fame motives, which induced

his Majetty to undertake the reduction of the Paulifichas also occasioned the changes I have mentioned to have taken place at the Island of St. Catherine's. For the Governor of Rio Grande, of whom I have already spoken, assured us, that in the neighbourhood of the Island there were considerable rivers which were found to be extremely rich, and that this was the reason that a garrison, a military Governor, and a new colony was settled there. And as the harbour at this Island is by much the securest and the most capacious of any on the coast, it is not improbable, if the riches of the neighbourhood answer their expectation, but it may become in time the principal settlement in Brazil, and the most considerable port in all South America.

Thus much I have thought necessary to insert, in relation to the present state of Brazil, and of the Island of St. Catherine's. For as this last place has been generally recommended as the most eligible port for our cruizers to refresh at, which are bound to the South-Sear, I believe it to be my duty to instruct my countrymen in the hitherto unsuspected inconveniencies which attend that place. And as the Brazilian gold and diamonds are subjects, about which, from their novelty, very sew particulars have been hitherto published, I conceived this account I had collected of them, would appear to the reader to be neither a tristing nor a useless digression. These subjects being thus dispatched, I shall now return

to the feries of our own proceedings.

When we first arrived at St. Catherine's, we were employed in refreshing our sick on thore, in wooding and watering the squadron, cleaning our ships, and examining and securing our masts and rigging, as I have already observed in the foregoing chapter. At the same time Mr. Anson gave directions that the ship's companies should be supplied with fresh meat, and that they should be victualled with whole allowance of all the kinds of provision. In consequence of these orders, we had fresh beef sent on board us continually for our daily expence, and what was wanting to make up our allowance we received from our Victualler, the Anna Pink, in order to preserve the provisions on board our squadron entire for our future service. The season of

Its.

For

ady

his

bat

hat

Vas

by

the

b-

me

noft

re-

nd

ne-

nuc

as,

in

end

nds

ew

red

to

on.

im

tie

m.

nd

À.

ve

me

al-

ey

he

we

ur

וטו

ma

ur

of

the

Officer

he year growing each day less favourable for our pasage round Cape Horn, Mr. Anson was very desirous of eaving this place as foon as possible; and we were at rst in hopes that our whole business would be done, nd we should be in readiness to sail in about a fortight from our arrival: But, on examining the Tryal's pasts, we, to our no small vexation, found inevitable imployment for twice that time. For on a furvey, it vas found that the main-mast was sprung at the upper voulding, though it was thought capable of being feured by a couple of fishes; but the fore-mast was reorted to be unfit for service, and thereupon the Carenters were fent into the woods, to endeavour to find flick proper for a fore-mast. But after a search of bur days they returned without having been able to peet with any tree fit for the purpofe. This obliged hem to come to a second consultation about the old bre-maft, when it was agreed to endeavour to secure it y casing it with three fishes: And in this work the Carenters were employed, till within a day or two of our ailing. In the mean time, the Commodore, thinking necessary to have a clean vessel on our arrival in the outh-Seas, ordered the Tryal to be hove down, as this yould not occasion any loss of time, but might be ompleated while the Carpenters were refitting her pafts, which was done on thore.

On the 27th of December we discovered a sail in the fing, and not knowing but she might be a Spaniard, he eighteen oared-boat was manned and armed, and ent under the command of our second Lieutenant, to xamine her, before the arrived within the protection of he forts. She proved to be a Portuguese Brigantine from io Grande. And though our Officer, as it appeared on equiry, had behaved with the utmost civility to the laster, and had refused to accept a calf, which the faster would have forced on him as a present; yet the fovernor took great offence at our fending our boat; nd talked of it in a high strain, as a violation of the eace fublishing between the Crowns of Great-Britain nd Portugal. We at first imputed this ridiculous blusring to no deeper a cause, than Don Jose's insolence; ut as we found he proceeded to far as to charge our

Officer with behaving rudely, and opening letters, and particularly with an attempt to take out of the veffel by violence, the very call which we knew he had refused to receive as a present, (a circumstance which we were fatisfied the Governor was well acquainted with we had hence reason to suspect that he purposely sough this quarrel, and had more important motives for engaging in it, than the mere captious bias of his temper. What these motives were it was not easy for w to determine at that time; but as we afterwards found by letters which fell into our hands in the South See that he had dispatched an express to Buenos Ayres, where Pizarro then lay, with an account of our fquadron's arrival at St. Catherine's, together with the most ample and circumstantial intelligence of our force and condtion, we thence conjectured that Don Jose had raile this groundless clamour, only to prevent our visiting the Brigantine when she should put to sea again, le we might there find proofs of his perfidious behaviour and perhaps at the fame time discover the fecret of his smuggling correspondence with his neighbouring Governors, and the Spaniards at Buenos Ayres. But proceed.

It was near a month before the Tryal was refitted; to not only her lower masts were defective, as hath bee already mentioned, but her main top-mast and fore yard were likewife decayed and rotten. While the work was carrying on, the other ships of the squadro fixed new standing rigging, and set up a sufficient num ber of preventer throuds to each maft, to fecure the in the most effectual manner. And in order to rende the ships stiffer, and to enable them to carry more in abroad, and to prevent their labouring in hard get of wind, each Captain had orders given him to flink down some of their great guns into the hold. The precautions being complied with, and each ship have taken in as much wood and water as there was room for, the Tryal was at last compleated, and the who foundron was ready for the fea: On which the to on shore were struck, and all the sick were received board. And here we had a melancholy proof he much the healthiness of this place had been over-rate

le

ri

is

t

e

b

2

tti

ren

dit

ere

C

ey

f

tormer writers, for we found that though the Cenrion alone had buried no less than twenty-eight men ace our arrival, yet the number of her fick was in e same interval increased from eighty to ninety-fix. nd now our Crews being embarked, and every thing epared for our departure, the Commodore made a gnal for all Captains, and delivered them their orders, ntaining the successive places of rendezvous from ence to the coast of China. And then, on the next y, being the 18th of January, the fignal was made r weighing, and the squadron put to sea, leaving ithout regret this island of St. Catherine's; where we d been so extremely disappointed in our refreshments, our accommodations, and in the humane and friendly fices which we had been taught to expect in a place, hich hath been so much celebrated for its hospitality, edom, and conveniency.

on the state of th

as, ere

ple

fel

ling let

out

t d

ring

beet

fore

th

dro

מטח

the

ende

e fa

The

avil

100

w ho

ten

ed d

ho

- rate

lian, with some account of that port, and of the country to the southward of the river of Plate.

N leaving St. Catherine's, we left the last amicable port we proposed to touch at, and were now proeding to an hostile, or at best, a desert and inhospitle coast. And as we were to expect a more boisters climate to the fouthward than any we had yet exrienced, not only our danger of separation would by is means be much greater than it had been hitherto, t other accidents of a more pernicious nature were tewife to be apprehended, and as much as possible be provided against. And therefore Mr. Anson, in pointing the various stations at which the thips of e squadron were to rendezvous, had considered, that was possible his own ship might be disabled from ting round Cape Horn, or might be loft, and had ven proper directions, that even in that case, the exdition should not be abandoned. For the orders deered to the Captains, the day before we failed from Catherine's, were, that in cases of separation, which ey were with the utmost care to endeavour to avoid, first place of rendezvous should be the bay of port D 2 St.

St. Julian; describing the place from Sir John Narb, rough's account of it: There they were to supply them felves with as much falt as they could take in, both for their own use, and for the use of the squadron; and after a stay there of ten days, they were not joined h the Commodore, they were then to proceed through Streights le Maire round Cape Horn, into the South-Sea where the next place of rendezvous was to be the Iflan of Neuftra Senora del Socoro, in the latitude of 450 South and longitude from the Lizard, 71°: 12' West. The were to bring this Island to bear E. N. E, and to crun from five to twelve leagues distance from it, as long their flore of wood and water would permit, both which they were to expend with the utmost frugality. As when they were under an absolute necessity of a free supply, they were to stand in and endeavour to fin out an anchoring place; and in case they could not and the weather made it dangerous to supply their ship by flanding off and on, they were then to make the best of their way to the Island of Juan Fernandes, in the latitude of 33° 37' South. And as foon as they ha there recruited their wood and water, they were to con tinue cruizing off the anchoring place of that Island h fifty-fix days; in which time, if they were not joined the Commodore, they might conclude that fome acc dent had befallen him, and they were forthwith to p theniselves under the command of the senior Office who was to use his utmost endeavours to annoy the en my both by fea and land. That with thefe views the new Commodore was to continue in those seas as lo as his provision lasted, or as long as they were recrui ed by what he should take from the enemy, refervi only a sufficient quantity to carry him and his ships of der his command to Macao, at the entrance of the ver Tigris near Canton on the coast of China, who having fupplied himself with a new stock of provision he was thence, without delay, to make the best of way to England. And as it was found impossible as y to unload our Victualler, the Anna Pink, the Comp dore gave the Mafter of her the same rendezvous, a the fame order to put himself under the command the remaining fenior Officer. Und

01

dl

10

ie

en

1 fo

nd i

d by

ug

ear

lan

uth

her une ga hic

An

frel

fin

Thip th

the ch

con d

db

acc

pu Hice

ent the

rui

rvio

S DI

her

v he

fion

ofh

5 7

nni

, at

ba

Under these orders the squadron sailed from St. Caerine's on Sunday the 18th of January, as hath been ready mentioned in the preceding chapter. The next ly we had very squally weather, attended with rain, ghtning, and thunder, but it foon became fair again ith light breezes, and continued thus till Wednesday vening, when it blew fresh again; and encreasing all ght, by eight the next morning it became a most viont florm, and we had with it so thick a fog, that it was possible to see at the dilance of two ships length, so hat the whole squadron disappeared. On this a signal as made, by firing guns, to bring to with the larboard cks, the wind being then due Eaft. We ourselves imediately handed the top-fails, bunted the main-fail, and y to under a reefed mizen till noon, when the fog diferfed, and we foon discovered all the ships of the squaron except the Pearl, who did not join us till near a onth afterwards. The Tryal Sloop was a great way leeward, having loft her main-mast in the squall, and aving been obliged for fear of bilging, to cut away he raft. We bore down with the squadron to her reef, and the Gloucester was ordered to take her in tow, or the weather did not entirely abate till the day after, nd even then, a great swell continued from the eastard, in consequence of the preceding storm.

After this accident we stood to the southward with lite interruption, and here we experienced the same setting the current, which we had observed before our arval off St. Catherine's; that is we generally sound ourselves to the southward of our reckoning, by about wenty miles each day. This error continued, with a lite variation, till we had passed the latitude of the river source level, and even then, we sound that the same current, owever difficult to be accounted for, did yet undoubtedly take place; for we were not satisfied in deducing it om the error in our reckoning, but we actually tried it

tore than once, when a calm made it practicable.

When we had passed the latitude of the river of Plate, we had soundings all along the coast of Patagonia. These pundings when well ascertained, being of great use in etermining the position of the ship, and we having ited them more frequently, in greater depths, and with

D 3

more

more attention than I believe had been done before u I shall recite our observations as succinctly as I can referring to the chart hereafter inferted in the nint chapter of this book, for a general view of the whole In the latitude of 36°: 52' we had fixty fathom of water, with a bottom of fine black and grey fand; from thence, to 390: 55', we varied our depths from fifty in eighteen fathom, though we had conftantly the fame both tom as before; between the last mentioned latitude, and 43°: 16', we had only fine grey fand, with the fame variation of depths, except that we once or twice leffer ed our water to forty fathom. After this we continu ed in forty fathom for about half a degree, having bottom of coarse sand and broken shells, at which time we were in fight of land, and not above feven league from it: As we edged from the land we met with variety of foundings; first black fand, then muddy, and fou after rough ground with stones; but then encreasing our water to forty-eight fathom, we had a muddy bottom to the latitude of 46°: 10'. We then returned again into thirty-fix fathom, and kept shoaling our water, till at length we came into twelve fathom, having constantly small stones and pebbles at the bottom. Part of the time we had a view of Cape Blanco, which lies in about the latitude of 460: 52', and longitude West from Lar don 660: 43'. This is the most remarkable land upon the coast: Steering from hence S. by E. nearly, we, in a run of about thirty leagues, deepened our water to fifty fathom, without once altering the bottom; and then drawing towards the shore with a S. W. course, varying rather to the westward, we had every where a fandy bottom, till our coming into thirty fathom, where we had again a fight of land, diftant from us about eight leagues, lying in the latitude of 480: 31'. We made this land on the 17th of February, and at five in the afternoon we came to an anchor upon the same bottom, in the latitude of 48° : 58', the fouthermost land then in view bearing S. S. W. the northermost N. & E. a small Island N. W. and the westermost hummock W. S. W. In this station we found the tide to fet S. by W; and weighing again at five the next morning, we an hour afterwards discovered a fail, upon which the Severn and Gloucefter

e w.

Can

Bint

hole

Wa

from

ty u

bot.

and

fame

ffer-

inp

ng t

time

guer

ane.

foot

OW

tom

gain

, till

ntly

thu

oout

Lon

pos

2, 10

fifty

hen

ring

ndy

ade

af-

om,

10

w.

and

21-

and

Ret

Gloucester were both directed to give chase; but we soon perceived it to be the Pearl, which separated from us a ew days after we left St. Catherine's, and on this we nade a fignal for the Severn to rejoin the squadron, leaving the Gloucester alone in the pursuit. And now we were surprised to see, that on the Gloucester's approach, the people on board the Pearl increased their sail, and food from her. However the Gloucester came up with them, but found them with their hammocks in their nettings, and every thing ready for an engagement. two in the afternoon the Pearl joined us, and running up under our stern, Lieutenant Salt hailed the Commodore, and acquainted him that Captain Kidd died on the auft of January. He likewise informed him that he had feen five large ships the 10th instant, which he for some time imagined to be our squadron: That he suffered the commanding thip which wore a red broad pennant, exactly refembling that of the Commodore, at the main top-mast head, to come within gun-shot of him before he discovered his mistake; but then finding it not to be the Centurion, he hailed close upon the wind, and crowded from them with all his fail, and standing cross a ripling where they helitated to follow him, he happily escaped. He made them to be five Spanish men of war, one of them exceedingly like the Gloucester, which was the occasion of his apprehensions, when the Gloucester chased him. By their appearance he thought they confifted of two ships of sevency guns, two of fifty, and one of forty guns. The whole fquadron continued in chase of him all that day, but at night finding they could not get near him, they gave over the chafe, and directed their course to the fouthward.

And now had it not been for the necessity we were under of refitting the Tryal, this piece of intelligence would have prevented our making any stay at St. Julian's; but as it was impossible for that sloop to proceed round the Cape in her present condition, some stay there was inevitable, and therefore the same evening we came to an anchor again in twenty-sive sathom water, the bottom a mixture of mud and sand, and the high hummock bearing S. W. by W. And weighing at nine in the morning, we soon after sent the two Cutters belonging to the Cen-

D 4

tur ion

turion and Severn in shore, to discover the harbour of St. Julian, while the ships kept standing along the coast, at about the distance of a league from the land. At she o'clock we anchored in the bay of St. Julian, in nine teen sathom, the bottom muddy ground with sand, the northermost land in sight bearing N. and by E. the southmost S. \(\frac{1}{2}\) E, and the high hummock, to which Sin John Narborough sormerly gave the Name of Woods Mount, W. S. W. Soon after, the Cutter returned on board, having discovered the harbour, which did not appear to us in our situation, the northermost point shutting in upon the southermost, and in appearance

closing the entrance.

Being come to an anchor in this bay of St. Julian. principally with a view of refitting the Tryal, the Carpen. ters were immediately employed in that business, and continued fo during our whole stay at the place. The Tryal's main mast having been carried away about twelve feet below the cap, they contrived to make the remainder part of the mast serve again; and the Wager was ordered to supply her with a spare main top-man, which the Carpenters converted into a new fore-maft, And I cannot help observing, that this accident to the Tryal's mast, which gave us so much uneafiness at that time, on account of the delay it occasioned, was, in all probability, the means of preferving the floop, and all her crew. For before this, her masts, how well soever proportioned to a better climate, were much too lofty for these high southern latitudes: So that had they weathered the preceding ftorm, it would have been impossible for them to have stood against those seas and tempests we afterwards encountered in passing round Cape Horn, and the loss of masts, in that boisterous climate, would scarcely have been attended with less than the loss of the veffel, and of every man on board her; fince it would have been impracticable for the other ships to have given them any relief, during the continuance of those impestuous storms.

Whilst we stayed at this place, the Commodore appointed the Honourable Captain Murray to succeed to the Pearl, and Captain Cheap to the Wager, and he promoted Mr. Charles Saunders, his first Lieutenant, to the

command

h

angerously ill of a fever on board the Centurion, and it eing the opinion of the surgeons, that the removing im on board his own ship, in his present condition, night tend to the hazard of his life; Mr. Anson gave an rder to Mr. Saumarez, first Lieutenant of the Centurion, a act as Master and Commander of the Tryal, during

he illness of Captain Saunders.

, 21

fix

ne-

the

the

Sir

ds

On

pot

int

900

ant,

P-

nd

he

ut

he

er

at

in

d

)-

n

d

d

5

1

2

Here the Commodore too, in order to ease the expeition of all unnecessary expence, held a farther consultaon with his Captains about unloading and discharging he Anna Pink; but they represented to him that they vere fo far from being in a condition of taking any art of her loading on board, that they had flill great uantities of provisions in the way of their guns between ecks, and that their ships were withal so very deep, that hey were not fit for action without being cleared. ut the Commodore under a necessity of retaining the fink in the service; and as it was apprehended we should ertainly meet with the Spanish squadron, in passing the Cape, Mr. Anson thought it adviseable to give orders to he Captains, to put all their provisions, which were in he way of their guns, on board the Anna Pink, and to emount such of their guns as had formerly, for the ease f their ships, been ordered into the hold.

This bay of St. Julian, where we are now at anchor, eing a convenient rendezvous, in case of separation, for ill cruisers bound to the southward, and the whole coast of Patagonia, from the river of Plate to the Streights of Matellan, lying nearly parallel to their usual route, a short eccount of the singularity of this country, may perhaps e neither unacceptable to the curious, nor unworthy the stention of suture Navigators, as some of them, by unoreseen accidents, may be obliged to run in with the and, and to make some stay on this coast, in which case he knowledge of the country, its produce and inhabiants, cannot but be of the utmost consequence to them.

To begin then with the tract of country usually stilled Patagonia. This is the name often given to the southernost part of South America, which is unpossessed by the paniards, extending from their settlements to the Streights of Magellan. On the east side, this country is extreme-

D 5

ly remarkable, for a peculiarity not to be paralleled in any other known part of the globe; for though the whole territory to the northward of the river of Plate is full of wood, and stored with immense quantities of large timber trees, yet to the fouthward of the river no trees of any kind are to be met with, except a few peach-trees first planted and cultivated by the Spaniards in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres: So that on the whole eastern coast of Patagonia, extending near four hundred leagues in length, and reaching as far back as any difco veries have yet been made, no other wood has been found than a few infignificant shrubs. Sir John Narbi rough in particular, who was fent out, by King Charles the fecond, expresly to examine this country, and the Streights of Magellan, and who, in pursuance of his on ders, wintered upon this coast in port St. Julian and port Defire, in the year 1670; Sir John Narborough, I fay, tells us, that he never faw a stick of wood in the country, large enough to make the handle of an hatchet.

m

h

to

n: re

ar w

le

of

ec

pi

no

at di

fu

al

ta

te

ft

th

be

PC

tv

With

But though this country be so destitute of wood, it abounds with pasture. For the land appears in genen to be made up of downs of a light dry gravelly foil and produces great quantities of long coarle grass, which grows in tuits interspersed with large barren spou of gravel between them. This grass, in many places feeds immense herds of cattle: For the Spaniards at Buenos Ayres, having brought over a few black cattle from Europe at their first fettlement, they have thrive prodigiously by the plenty of herbage which they found here, and are now encreased to that degree, and an extended so far into the country, that they are not com fidered as private property; but many thousands att time are saughtered every year by the Hunters, only for their hides and tallow. The manner of killing thek cattle, being a practice peculiar to that part of the work merits a more substantial description. The Hunter employed on this occasion being all of them mounted of horseback, (and both the Spaniards and Indians in that part of the world are usually most excellent horsemen they arm themselves with a kind of a spear, which, a its end, instead of a blade fixed in the same line will the wood in the usual manner, has its blade fixed across

with this instrument they ride at a beast, and surround im. The Hunter that comes behind him ham strings im; and as after this operation the beaft soon tumbles, vithout being able to raise himself again, they leave him on the ground, and pursue others, whom they serve n the same manner. Sometimes there is a second party, who attend the Hunters, to skin the cattle as they fall: But it is said, that at other times the Hunters, chuse to et them languish in torment till the next day, from an pinion that the anguish, which the animal in the mean ime endures, may burst the lymphatics, and thereby acilitate the separation of the skin from the carcass: And though their Priests have loudly condemned this nost barbarous practice, and have gone so far, if my memory does not fail me, as to excommunicate those who follow it, yet all their efforts to put an entire stop

to it have hitherto proved ineffectual.

1 10

tole

1 of

im-

s of

ees

the

ole

red

co-

een

bo

rles

the

-10

ort ay,

ry,

it

eral

oil,

ich

OU

es,

tle

ven and

210

011

ta

for

ele

en

00

hat

en)

ith

15;

ith

Besides the numbers of cattle which are every year laughtered for their hides and tallow, in the manner already described, it is often necessary for the purposes of agriculture, and likewise with other views, to take them alive, and without wounding them: This is performed with a most wonderful and almost incredible dexterity, and principally by the use of a machine, which the English, who have refided at Buenos Ayres, generally denominate a lash. It is made of a thong of several fathoms in length, and very flrong, with a running noofe at one end of it: This the Hunters (who in this cate are also mounted on horsebeck) take in their right hands it being first properly coiled up, and having its end opposite to the noose fastened to the saddle; and thus prepared, they ride at a herd of cattle. When they arrive within a certain distance of the beast, they throw their thong at him with such exactness, that they never fail of fixing the noofe about his horns. The beaft, when he finds himself entangled, generally runs, but the horse, being swifter, attends him, and prevents the thong from being too much strained, till a second Hunter, who follows the game, throws another noofe about one of its hind legs; and this being done, both horses (they being trained for this purpose) instantly turn different ways in order to strain the two thongs in contrary directions, on which the beaft,

by their opposite pulls, is presently overthrown, and then the horses stop, keeping the thongs still upon the firetch: Being thus on the ground, and incapable of refiftance (for he is extended between the two horses) the Hunters alight, and fecure him in fuch a manner, that they afterwards easily convey him to whatever place they please. In the same manner they noose horses, and, as it is faid, even tygers; and however ftrange this last circumstance may appear, there are not wanting perform of credit who affert it. Indeed, it must be owned, the the address both of the Spaniards and Indians in the part of the world, in the use of this lash or noose, and the certainty with which they throw it, and fix it on any intended part of the beaft at a confiderable diffance, are matters only to be believed, from the repeated and concurrent testimony of all who have frequented that country, and might reasonably be questioned, did it rely on a fingle report, or had it been ever contradicted or denied by any one who had refided at Buenos Ayres.

The cattle which are killed in the manner I have already observed, are slaughtered only for their hides and tallow, to which fometimes are added their tongues, and the rest of their flesh is left to putrety, or to be devoured by the birds and wild beafts; but the greatest part of this carrion falls to the share of the wild dogs, of which there are immense numbers to be found in that country. They are supposed to have been originally produced by Spanish dogs from Buenos Agres, who, allured by the great quantity of carrion, and the facility they had by that means of sublifting, left their masters, and ran wild among the cattle; for they are plainly of the breed of the European dogs, an animal not originally found in But though these dogs are said to be some America. thousands in a company, they hitherto neither diminish nor prevent the increase of the cattle, not daring to attack them, by reason of the numbers which constantly feed together; but contenting themselves with the carrion left them by the Hunters, and perhaps now and then with a few stragglers, who, by accidents, are feparated from the herd they belong to.

Besides the wild cattle which have spread themselves in such vast herds from Buenos Ayres towards the south-

ward,

no

the

re-

he

121

ICe

nd.

aft

)IIS

190

at

nd

7

re

8-

at

y

10

1

bo

nd

h

n

-

.

.

ward, the same country is in like manner furnished with These too were first brought from Spain, and are also prodigioully encreased, and run wild to a much greater distance than the black cattle: And though many of them are excellent, yet their number makes them of very little value; the best of them being often fold, in a country where money is plenty and commodities very dear, fer not more than a dollar a-piece. It is not as yet certain how far to the fouthward these herds of wild cattle and horses have extended themselves; but there is some reason to conjecture, that stragglers of both kinds are to be met with very near the Streights of Mogellan; and they will in time doubtless fill the fouthern part of this Continent with their breed, which cannot fail of proving of confiderable advantage to fuch ships as may touch upon the coaft; for the horses themselves are said to be very good eating, and as fuch, to be preferred by fome of the Indians even before the black cattle. But whatever plenty of this kind may be hereafter found here, there is one material refreshment which this eastern fide of Patagonia feems to be very defective in, and that is fresh water: for the land being generally of a nitrous and faline nature, the ponds and streams are frequently brackish. However, as good water has been found there, though in small quantities, it is not improbable, but, on a further fearch, this inconvenience may be removed.

Besides the cattle and horses which I have mentioned, there are in all parts of this country a good number of Vicunnas or Peruvian sheep; but these, by reason of their shyness and swiftness, are killed with difficulty. On the eastern coast too, there abounds immense quantities of seals, and a vast variety of sea-fowl, amongst which the most remarkable are the Penguins; they are in size and shape like a goose, but instead of wings they have short stumps like sins, which are of no use to them except in the water; their bills are narrow, like that of an Albitross, and they stand and walk in an erect posture. From this, and their white bellies, Sir John Narborough has whimsically likened them to little children standing

up in white aprons.

The inhabitants of this eastern coast (to which I have all along hitherto confined my relation) appear to be but

few, and have rarely been feen more than two or three at a time, by any ships that have touched here, during our stay at the port of St. Julian faw none. However towards Buenos Ayres they are sufficiently numerous, and oftentimes very troublesome to the Spaniards; but there the greater breadth and variety of the country and a milder climate, yield them a better protection; for in that place the Continent is between three and four hundred leagues in breadth, whereas at port St. Julian it is little more than a hundred: So that I conceive the fame Indians, that frequent the western coast of Patagonia, and the Streights of Magellan, often ramble to this fide. As the Indians near Buenos Ayres exceed these southern Indians in number, so they greatly surpass them in activity and spirit, and seem in their manners to be nearly allied to those gallant Chilian Indians, who have long set the whole Spanish power at defiance, have often ravaged their country, and remain to this hour independent. For the Indians about Buenos Ayres have learnt to be excellent horsemen, and are extremely expert in the management of all cutting weapons, though ignorant of the use of fire-arms, which the Spaniards are very folicitous to keep out of their hands. And of the vigour and refolution of these Indians, the behaviour of Orellana and his followers, whom we have formerly mentioned, is a memorable inflance. Indeed, were we disposed to aim at the utter subversion of the Spanish power in America, no means seem more probable to effect it, than due encouragement and affiftance given to these Indians and those of Chili.

Thus much may suffice in relation to the eastern coast of *Patagonia*. The western coast is of less extent, and by reason of the *Andes* which skirt it, and stretch quite down to the water, is a very rocky and dangerous shore. However, I shall be hereafter necessitated to make surther mention of it, and therefore shall not enlarge thereon at this time.

We, on our first arrival here, sent an Officer on shore to a salt-pond, in order to procure a quantity of salt for the use of the Squadron, Sir John Narborough having observed, when he was here, that the salt produced in that place was very white and good, and that in Febru-

our Officer returned with a sample which was very bad, and he told us, that even of this there was but little to be got; I suppose the weather had been more rainy than ordinary, and had destroyed it.

CHAP. VII. Departure from the bay of St. Julian, and the passage from thence to Streights Le Maire.

HE Tryal being nearly refitted, which was our principal occupation at this bay of St. Julian, and the fole occasion of our stay, the Commodore thought it neceffary, as we were now directly bound for the South-Seas and the enemy's coasts, to regulate the plan of his future operations: And therefore, on the 24th of February, a fignal was made for all Captains, and a Council of war was held on board the Centurion, at which were prefent the Honourable Edward Legge, Captain Matthew Mitchel, the Honourable George Murray, Captain David Cheap, together with Colonel Mordaunt Cracherode, Commander of the land-forces. At this Council Mr. Anfon proposed, that their first attempt, after their arrival in the South-Seas, should be the attack of the town and harbour of Baldivia, the principal frontier of the district of Chili; Mr. Anson informing them, at the same time, that it was an article contained in his Majesty's instructions to him, to endeavour to fecure fome port in the South Seas, where the flips of the foundron might be careened and refitted. To this proposition made by the Commodore, the Council unanimously and readily agreed; and in consequence of this resolution, new instructions were given to the Captains of the squadron, by which though they were still directed, in case of separation, to make the best of their way to the Island of Nuestra Senora del Socoro, yet (notwithstanding the orders they had formerly given them at St. Catherine's) they were to cruize off that Island only ten days; from whence, if not joined by the Commodore, they were to proceed, and cruize off the harbour of Baldivia, making the land between the latitudes of 40°, and 40°: 30', and taking care to keep to the fouthward of the port; and, if in fourteen days they were not joined by the rest of the fquadron,

foundron, they were then to guit this flation, and to direct their course to the Island of Juan Fernandes, after which they were to regulate their turther proceedings by their former orders. The fame directions were also given to the Master of the Anna Pink, and he was particularly instructed to be very careful in answering the fignals nrade by any fhip of the fquadron, and likewife to destroy his papers and orders, if he should be so unfortunate, as to fall into the hands of the enemy. And as the separation of the squadron might prove of the uimost prejudice to his Majesty's service, each captain was ordered to give it in charge to the respective Officers of the watch, not to keep their ship at a greater distance from the Centurion than two miles, as they would answer it at their peril; and if any Captain should find his ship beyond the distance specified, he was to acquaint the Commodore with the name of the Officer, who had thus

neglected his duty.

These necessary regulations being established, and the Tryal floop compleated, the squadron weighed on Friday the 27th of February, at feven in the morning, and flood to the fea; the Gloucefler indeed found a difficulty in purchasing her anchor, and was left a confiderable way aflern, fo that in the night we fired feveral guns as a fignal to her Captain to make fail, but he did not come up to us till the next morning, when we found that they had been obliged to cut their cable, and leave their belt bower behind them. At ten in the morning, the day after our departure, Wood's Mount, the high land over St. Julian, bore from us N. by W. distant ten leagues, and we had fifty-two fathom of water. And now standing to the fouthward, we had great expectation of falling in with Fizarro's squadron; for, during our stay at port St. Julian, there had generally been hard gales between the W. N. W. and S. W. fo that we had reason to conclude the Spaniards had gained no ground upon us in that in-And it was the profpect of meeting with them, that had occasioned our Commodore to be so very solicitous to prevent the separation of our ships: For had we been folely intent on getting round Cape Horn in the shortest time, the properest method for this purpose would have been, to have ordered each ship to have made

made the best of her way to the rendezvous, without

waiting for the reft.

y

0

y

13

.

18

.

15

r

S

From our departure from St. Julian to the 4th of March we had little wind, with thick hazy weather, and fome rain; and our foundings were generally from forty to fifty fathom, with a bottom of black and grey fand, fometimes intermixed with pebble stones. On the 4th of March we were in light of Cape Virgin Mary, and not more than fix or feven leagues distant from it : This is the northern cape of the Streights of Magellan, it lies in the latitude of 52°: 21' South, and longitude from London 710: 44' West, and feems to be a low flat land, ending in a point. Off this Cape our depth of water was from thirty-five to forty-eight fathom. The afternoon of this day was very bright and clear, with small breezes of wind, inclinable to a calm, and most of the Captains took the opportunity of this favourable weather to pay a visit to the Commodore; but while they were in company together, they were all greatly alarmed by a sudden flame, which burst out on board the Glourefter, and which was succeeded by a cloud of smoak. However, they were soon relieved from their apprehenfions, by receiving information that the blaft was occafioned by a spark of fire from the forge, lighting on some gunpowder and other combustibles, which an Officer on board was preparing for use, in case we should fall in with the Spanish Reet; and that it had been extinguished without any damage to the ship.

We here found what was conftantly verified by all our observations in these high latitudes, that sair weather was always of an exceeding short duration, and that when it was remarkably fine, it was a certain presage of a succeeding storm, for the calm and sunshine of our asternoon ended in a most turbulent night, the wind freshening from the S. W. as the night came on, and encreasing its violence continually till nine in the morning the next day, when it blew so hard, that we were obliged to bring to with the squadron, and to continue under a reesed mizen till eleven at night, having in that time from forty-three to sifty-seven sathom water, with black sand and gravel; and by an observation we had at noon, we concluded a current had set us twelve miles to

the fouthward of our reckoning. Towards midnight, the wind abating, we made fail again; and fleering South, we discovered in the morning for the first time the land, called Terra del Fuego, stretching from the S. by W. to the S. E. & E. This indeed afforded us but a very uncomfortable prospect, it appearing of a stupendous height, covered every where with fnow. We fleet. ed along this shore all day, having foundings from forty to fifty fathom, with stones and gravel. And as we intended to pass through Streights Le Maire next day, we lay to at night, that we might not overshoot them, and took this opportunity to prepare ourselves for the tempestuous climate we were soon to be engaged in; with which view, we employed ourselves good part of the night in bending an entire new fuit of fails to the yards. At four the next morning, being the 7th of March, we made fail, and at eight faw the land; aud foon after we began to open the Streights, at which time Cape St. James bore from us E. S. E. Cape St. Vincent S. E. E. the middlemost of the Three Brothers S. and by W. Montegorda South, and Cape St. Bartholomew, which is the fouthermost point of Staten-land, E. S. E. And here I must observe, that Frezier has given us a very correct prospect of the part of Terra del Fuego, which borders on the Streights, but has omitted that of Staten-land, which forms the opposite shore; Hence we found it difficult to determine exactly where the Streights lay, till they begin to open to our view; and for want of this, if we had not happened to have coafted a confiderable way along shore, we might have miffed the Streights, and have got to the eastward of Staten-lund before we knew it. This is at accident that has happened to many thips, particularly, as Frezier mentions, to the Incarnation and Concord; who intending to pass through Streights Le Maire, were deceived by three hills on Staten-land like the Three Brothers, and some creeks resembling those of Terra di Fuego, and thereby overshot the Streights.

And on this occasion I cannot but remark, that though Terra del Fuego had an aspect extremely barren and desolate, yet this Island of Staten-land far surpasses it, in the wildness and horror of its appearance: It seeming to be entirely composed of inaccessible rocks, without ht,

ing

me

the

but

en-

er-

rty

in-

ay,

m,

he

n:

of

the chi

ter

E.

1 11

ere ea

01

ich

to an

not re,

he

ly,

di

ret

del

in in

ng

Juc

he

the least mixture of earth or mold between them. These rocks terminate in a vast number of ragged points, which spire up to a prodigious height, and are all of them covered with everlasting snow; the points themselves are on every side surrounded with frightful precipices, and often over-hang in a most astonishing manner; and the hills which bear them, are generally separated from each other by narrow clists which appear as if the country had been rent by earthquakes; for these chasms are nearly perpendicular, and extend through the substance of the main rocks, almost to their very bottoms: So that nothing can be imagined more savage and gloomy, than

the whole aspect of this coast. But to proceed:

I have abovementioned, that on the 7th of March, in the morning, we opened Streights Le Maire, and foon after, or about ten o'clock, the Pearl, and the Tryal being ordered to keep a-head of the squadron, we entered them with fair weather and a brifk gale, and were hurried through by the rapidity of the tide in about two hours, though they are between feven and eight leagues in As these Streights are often considered as the boundary between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and as we prefumed we had nothing now before us but an open sea, till we arrived on those opulent coasts, where all our hopes and wishes centered, we could not help flattering ourselves, that the greatest difficulty of our passage was now at an end, and that our most sanguine dreams were upon the point of being realifed; and hence we indulged our imaginations in those romantic schemes, which the fancied possession of the Chilian gold and Peruvian silver might be conceived to inspire. These joyous ideas were heightened by the brightness of the sky, and the serenity of the weather, which was indeed most remarkably pleasing; for though the winter was now advancing apace, yet the morning of this day, in its brilliancy and mildness, gave place to none we had feen fince our departure from England. Thus animated by thete delusions, we traversed these memorable Streights, ignorant of the dreadful calamities that were then impending, and just ready to break upon us: ignorant that the time drew near, when the squadron would be separated never to unite again, and that this day of our passage was the

last cheerful day that the greatest part of us would ever live to enjoy.

CHAP. VIII. From Streights Le Maire to Cape Noir.

X7E had scarcely reached the southern extremity of the Streights of Le Maire, when our flattering hopes were instantly lost in the apprehensions of immediate destruction: For before the sternmost ships of the fquadron were clear of the Streights, the ferenity of the fky was fuddenly changed, and gave us all the prefages of an impending form; and immediately the wind shifted to the fouthward, and blew in fuch violent fqualls, that we were obliged to hand our top-fails, and reef our main-fail: The tide too, which had hitherto favoured us, now turned against us, and drove us to the eastward with prodigious rapidity, fo that we were in great anxiety for the Wager and the Anna Pink, the two sternmon vessels, fearing they would be dashed to pieces against the shore of Staten-land; nor were our apprehensions without foundation, for it was with the utmost difficulty they escaped. And now the whole squadron, instead of pursuing their intended course to the S. W. were driven to the eastward by the united force of the florm, and of the currents; so that next day in the morning we found ourselves near seven leagues to the eastward of Staten-land, which then bore from us N. W. violence of the current, which had fet us with fo much precipitation to the eastward, together with the force and constancy of the westerly winds, soon taught us to consider the doubling of Cape Horn as an enterprize that might prove too mighty for our efforts, though some amongst us had lately treated the difficulties which former voyagers were faid to have met with in this undertaking, as little better than chimerical, and had supposed them to arise rather from timidity and unskilfulness, than from the real embarrassments of the winds and seas; but we were now severely convinced, that these censures were rash and ill-grounded: For the distresses with which we struggled, during the three succeeding months, will not easily be paralleled in the relation of any former naval expedition.

tion. This will, I doubt not, be readily allowed by those who shall carefully peruse the ensuing narration.

ir.

ing

ne-

the

ges ft-

lls,

10

ed

rd.

ty

ns ty

id re

n,

12

Ô

n

From the form which came on before we had well got clear of Streights Le Maire, we had a continual fuccession of such tempestuous weather, as surprized the oldest and most experienced Mariners on board, and obliged them to confess, that what they had hitherto called florms were inconsiderable gales, compared with the violence of these winds, which raised such short, and at the fame time fuch mountainous waves, as greatly furpaffed in danger all feas known in any other part of the globe: And it was not without great reason, that this unufual appearance filled us with continual terror: for had any one of these waves broke fairly over us, it must, in all probability, have fent us to the bottom. Nor did we escape with terror only; for the ship rolling incessantly gunwale to, gave us such quick and violent motions, that the men were in perpetual danger of being dashed to pieces against the decks, or sides of the And though we were extremely careful to fecure ourselves from these shocks, by grasping some fixed body, yet many of our people were forced from their hold; fome of whom were killed, and others greatly injured; in particular, one of our best seamen was canted overboard and drowned, another diflocated his neck, a third was thrown into the main-hold and broke his thigh, and one of our Boatswain's Mates broke his collar-bone twice; not to mention many other accidents of the fame kind. These tempests, so dreadful in themselves, though unattended by any other unfavourable circumstance. were yet rendered more mitchievous to us by their inequality, and the deceitful intervals which they at some times afforded; for though we were oftentimes obliged to lie to for days together under a reefed mizen, and were fometimes reduced to lie at the mercy of the waves under our bare poles, yet now and then we ventured to make fale with our courses doubled reefed; and the weather proving more tolerable, would perhaps encourage us to fet our top-fails; after which, the wind, without any previous notice, would leturn upon us with redoubled force, and would in an inftant tear our fails from the yards. And that no circumstance might be

wanting which could aggrandize our distress, these blasts generally brought with them a great quantity of snow and sleet, which cased our rigging, and sroze our sails, thereby rendering them and our cordage brittle, and apt to snap upon the slightest strain, adding great disticulty and labour to the working of the ship, be numbing the limbs of our people, and making them incapable of exerting themselves with their usual activity, and even disabling many of them, by mortifying their toes and singers. It were indeed endless to enumerate the various disasters of different kinds which beselves; and I shall only mention the most material, which will sufficiently evince the calamitous condition of the whole squadron, during the course of this na-

vigation.

It was on the 7th of March, as hath been already obferved, that we passed Streights Le Maire, and were immediately afterwards driven to the eastward by a violent storin, and the force of the current which let that way. For the four or five succeeding days we had hard gales of wind from the same quarter, with a most prodigious swell; so that though we stood, during all that time, towards the S. W. yet we had no reason to imagine, we had made any way to the westward. this interval we had frequent squalls of rain and snow, and shipped great quantities of water; after which, for three or four days, though the feas ran mountains high, yet the weather was rather more moderate: But on the 18th, we had again strong gales of wind with extreme cold, and at midnight the main top-fail split, and one of the straps of the main dead eyes broke. From hence, to the 23d, the weather was more favourable, though often intermixed with rain and fleet, and some hard gales; but as the waves did not subside, the ship, by labouring in this lofty sea, was now grown fo loofe in her upper works, that she let in the water at every feam, fo that every part within board was conflantly exposed to the sea-water, and scarcely any of the Officers ever lay in dry beds. Indeed it was very rare, that two nights ever passed without many of them being driven from their beds, by the deluge of water that came upon them. On

hele

y of

our

tle.

reat

be-

lem

Ai-

ing

nu-

be-

al,

OR

12-

b-

m-

io-

ad

oft

to.

In

W,

10

h,

on K-

ıt,

e.

1-

t,

n

ıt

of

1

n

On the 23d, we had a most violent storm of wind hail, and rain, with a very great fea: and though we handed the main top-fail before the height of the fquall, yet we found the yard fprung; and foon after, the footrope of the main-sail breaking, the main-sail itself split instantly to rags, and, in spite of our endeavours to save it, much the greater part of it was blown over-board. On this, the Commodore made the fignal for the fquadron to bring to; and the florm at length flattening to a calm, we had an opportunity of getting down our main top-fail yard to put the carpenters at work upon it, and of repairing our rigging; after which, having bent a new main-fail, we got under fail again with a moderate breeze; but in less than twenty-four hours we were attacked by another ftorm still more furious than the former; for it proved a perfect hurricane, and reduced us to the necessity of lying to under our bare poles. As our ship kept the wind better than any of the rest, we were obliged, in the afternoon, to wear ship, in order to join the squadron to the leeward, which otherwife we should have been in danger of losing in the night : And as we dare not venture any fail abroad, we were obliged to make use of an expedient, which answered our purpose; this was putting the helm a-weather, and manning the fore-shrouds: But though this method proved successful for the end intended, yet in the execution of it, one of our ablest seamen was canted overboard; and notwithstanding the prodigious agitation of the waves, we perceived that he iwam very ftrong, and it was with the utmost concern that we found ourselves incapable of affifting him; and we were the more grieved at his unhappy fate, fince we lost fight of him struggling with the waves, and conceived from the manner in which he fwam, that he might continue fensible for a confiderable time longer, of the horror attending his irretrieva-

Before this last mentioned storm was quite abated, we found two of our main-shrouds and one mizen-shroud broke, all which we knotted, and set up immediately; and from hence we had an interval of three or four days less tempestuous than usual, but accompanied with a thick fog, in which we were obliged to fire guns almost every

half

half hour, to keep our fquadron together. On the 718 we were alarmed by a gun fired from the Gloucester, and a fignal made by her to speak with the Commodore; we immediately bore down to her, and were prepared to hear of some terrible disafter; but we were apprized of it before we joined her, for we faw that her main-yard was broke in the flings. This was a grievous misfortune to us all at this juncture; as it was obvious it would prove an hindrance to our failing, and would detain u the longer in these inhospitable latitudes. But our future fuccels and fafety was not to be promoted by repining but by refolution and activity; and therefore, that the unfucky incident might delay us as little as possible, the Commodore ordered feveral Carpenters to be put on board the Gloucester from the other ships of the squadron in order to repair her damage with the utmost expedition, and the Captain of the Tryal complaining at the fame time, that his pumps were so bad, and the sloop made fo great a quantity of water, that he was scarcely able to keep her free, the Commodore ordered hima pump ready fitted from his own ship. It was very fortunate for the Gloucester and the Tryal, that the weather proved more favourable this day than for many days both before and after; fince by this means they were enabled to receive the affiftance which feemed effential to their preservation, and which they could scarcely have had at any other time, as it would have been extremely hazardous to have ventured a boat on board.

The next day, that is, on the 1st of April, the weather returned again to his customary bias, the sky looked dark and gloomy, and the wind began to freshen and to blow in squalls; however, it was not yet so boisterous as to prevent our carrying our top-sails close reesed; but its appearance was such, as plainly prognosticated that a still severer tempest was at hand: And accordingly, on the 3d of April, there came on a storm, which both in its violence and continuation (for it lasted three days) exceeded all that we had hitherto encountered. In its first onset we received a surious shock from a sea which broke upon our larboard quarter, where it stove in the quarter gallery, and rushed into the ship like a deluge; our rigging too suffered extremely, for one of

311

and

ore;

ared

ized

Yard

eune

bluo

1 D

ture

ing

this

the

ron,

the

oop

cely

mia

for-

ther

lays

vere

tial

cely

ex.

rea-

ook+

and

ifte-

ed:

ated

ord-

nich

bree

red.

fea

ove

e 4

e of

the

amply

the straps of the main dead-eyes was broke, as was also a main-shroud and puttock-shroud, so that to ease the firess upon the masts and shrouds, we lowered both our main and fore-yards, and furled all our fails, and in this posture we lay for three days, when the storm somewhat abating, we ventured to make fail under our courfes only; but even this we could not do long, for, the next day, which was the 7th, we had another hard gale of wind, with lightning and rain, which obliged us to lie to again till night. It was wonderful, that notwithflanding the hard weather we had endured, no extraordinary accident had happened to any of the squadron fince the breaking of the Gloucester's main-yard : But this wonder foon ceased; for at three the next morning, feveral guns were fired to leeward as fignals of diffress. And the Commodore making a fignal for the squadron to bring to, we, at day-break, saw the Wager, a confiderable way to leeward of any of the other ships; and we foon perceived that she had lost her mizen-mast, and main top-fail yard. We immediately bore down to her, and found this disaster had arisen from the badness of her iron work; for all the chain-plates to windward had given way, upon the ships fetching a This proved the more unfortunate to the deep roll. Wager, as her Carpenter had been on board the Gloucester ever since the 31st of March, and the weather was now too fevere to permit him to return: Nor was the Wager the only ship of the squadron that had fuffered in the late tempest; for the next day a ignal of distress was made by the Anna Pink, and upon peaking with the Master, we learnt that they had proke their fore-stay and the gammon of the bow-sprit, and were in no small danger of having all the masts come by the board; so that we were obliged to bear away until they had made all fast, after which we haled upon a wind again.

And now, after all our folicitude, and the numerous ills of every kind, to which we had been incessantly exposed for near forty days, we had great consolation in the flattering hopes we entertained, that our satigues were drawing to a period, and that we should soon artive in a more hospitable climate, where we should be

amply repaid for all our past sufferings. For, toward the latter end of March, we were advanced by our rectoning, near 10° to the westward of the westermost point of Terra del Fuego, and this allowance being double what former Navigators have thought necessary to be taken in order to compensate the drift of the eastern current, we esteemed ourselves to be well advanced within the limits of the southern Ocean, and had therefore been ever since standing to the northward with as much expedition as the turbulence of the weather, and our frequent disasters permitted. And, on the 13th of April we were but a degree in latitude to the southward of the West entrance of the Streights of Magellan; so that we fully expected, in a very sew days, to have experienced the celebrated tranquillity of the Pacific Ocean.

But these were delusions which only served to render our disappointment more terrible; for the next morning between one and two, as we were standing to the nontward, and the weather which had till then been hazy, accidentally cleared up, the Pink made a fignal for feeing land right a-head; and it being but two miles diftant we were all under the most dreadful apprehension of running on shore; which, had either the wind blows from its usual quarter with its wonted vigour, or had not the moon suddenly shone out, not a ship amongst w could possibly have avoided: But the wind, which some few hours blew in fqualls from the S. W, having for tunately shifted to W. N. W, we were enabled to stand to the fouthward, and to clear ourselves of this unerpected danger; so that by noon we had gained an offing of near twenty leagues.

By the latitude of this land we fell in with, it was a greed to be a part of Terra del Fuego, near the southern outlet described in Frezier's Chart of the Streights of Magellan, and was supposed to be that point called by him Cape Noir. It was indeed most wonderful, that the currents should have driven us to the eastward with such strength; for the whole squadron esteemed them selves upward of ten degrees more westerly than the land, so that in running down, by our account, about nineteen degrees of longitude, we had not really advanced above half that distance. And now, instead of

having

a p

ro

nc

io

e

n

rp

ou

n o

irds

ck.

oint

hat

en.

ent,

the

een

pe-

fre-

bril

the

We

ced

ider

ning

rth-

azy,

fee-

dif-

own not

us

ome for-

tand nex-

ffing

15 2-

hern

s of

d by

that with

ieni-

this bout

ad.

id of

ving

ving our labours and anxieties relieved by approaching warmer climate and more tranquil feas, we were to er again to the fouthward, and were again to combat ofe western blasts, which had so often terrified us; and is too, when we were weakened by our men falling k, and dying apace, and when our spirits, dejected a long continuance at fea, and by our late disappointent, were much less capable of supporting us in the rious difficulties, which we could not but expect in s new undertaking. Add to all this too, the discougement we received by the diminution of the strength the fquadron; for three days before this, we loft fight the Severn and Pearl in the morning; and though we read our ships, and beat about for them some time, yet never faw them more; whence we had apprehenns that they too might have fallen in with this land the night, and by being less favoured by the wind d the moon than we were, might have run on shore d have perished. Full of these dejected thoughts and bomy presages, we stood away to the S. W, prepared our late disafter to suspect, that how large soever alwance we made in our westing for the drift of the ftern current, we might still, upon a fecond trial, perps find it insufficient.

AP. IX. Observations and directions for facilitating the passage of our future Cruisers round Cape Horn.

HE improper season of the year in which we attempted to double Cape Horn, and to which is to imputed the disappointment (recited in the foregoing apter) in falling in with Terra del Fuego, when we knoed ourselves at least a hundred leagues to the westerd of that whole coast, and consequently well adneed into the Pacific Ocean; this unseasonable navition, I say, to which we were necessitated by our too e departure from England, was the satal source of all missortunes we afterwards encountered. From hence occeded the separation of our ships, the destruction of people, the ruin of our project on Baldivia, and of our other views on the Spanish places, and the reduction of our squadron from the formidable condition in E 2

which it passed Streights Le Maire to a couple of ship tered half manned cruizers and a sloop, so far disabled that in many climates they scarcely durst have put to see To prevent therefore, as much as in me lies, all ship hereafter bound to the South-Seas from suffering the same calamities, I think it my duty to insert, in the place, such directions and observations, as either my own experience and reflection, or the converse of the most skilful Navigators on board the squadron could furnish me with, in relation to the most eligible manner of doubling Cape Horn, whether in regard to the section of the year, the course proper to be steered, or the places of refreshment both on the East and West sides South America.

And first with regard to the proper place for refresh ment on the East-side of South America. For this pur pose the Island of St. Catherine's has been usually to commended by former writers, and on their faith w put in there, as has been formerly mentioned: But the treatment we met with, and the small store of refresh ment we could procure there, are sufficient reasons render all ships for the future cautious, how they m themselves in the government of Don Jose Silva de Par for they may certainly depend on having their frength condition, and defigns betrayed to the Spaniards, as h as the knowledge, the Governor can procure of the particulars, will give leave. And as this treachers conduct is inspired by the views of private gain, in the illicit commerce carried on to the river of Plate, n ther than by any national affection which the Portugue bear the Spaniards, the same perfidy may perhaps be a pected from most of the Governors of the Brazil coat fince these smuggling engagements are doubtless very d tensive and general. And though the Governors show themselves detest so faithless a procedure, yet as his are perpetually passing from some or other of the Bra ports to the river of Plate, the Spaniards could scare fail of receiving, by this means, casual intelligence any British ships upon the coast; which, however perfect such intelligence might be, would prove of de gerous import to the views and interests of those cru ers who were thus discovered.

In

e

bu

Ho

that-

bled

) let

fhip

the

n this

r air

of the

could

anner

e fea-

or the

de d

fref

pur

y re

th we

at the

freil

ons t

tru.

ngt

as to

rerou

in th

te, th

nem

be es

coaft

TY C

s ship

Bran

arce

nce

rer in

of da

cru

F

For the Spanish trade in the South Seas running all in ne track from North to South, with very little deviaion to the eastward or westward, it is in the power of wo or three cruifers, properly stationed in different arts of this track, to policis themselves of every ship hat puts to fea: But this is only so long as they can ontinue concealed from the neighbouring coast; for the oftant an enemy is known to be in those seas, all naigation is stopped, and consequently all captures are at n end; fince the Spaniards, well apprized of these adantages of the enemy, fend expresses along the coast, nd lay a general embargo on all their trade; a measure which they prudentially foresee, will not only prevent heir vessels being taken, but will foon lay any cruilers who have not strength sufficient to attempt their places, inder a necessity of returning home. Hence then apears the great importance of concealing all expeditions of this kind; and hence too it follows, how extremely rejudicial that intelligence may prove, which is given by the Portuguese Governor to the Spaniards, in relation o the designs of ships touching at the ports of Brazil.

However, notwithstanding the inconveniencies we have mentioned of touching on the coast of Brazil, it vill oftentimes happen, that ships bound round Cape fun will be obliged to call there for a supply of wood In this case St. Caand water, and other refreshments. berine's is the last place I would recommend, both as the proper animals for a live stock at sea, as hogs, sheep nd fowls cannot be procured there, (for want of which ve found ourselves greatly distressed, by being reduced to ive almost entirely on falt provisions) but also because rom its being nearer the river Plate than many of their other fettlements, the inducements and conveniencies of petraying us are much stronger. The place I would reommend is Rio Janeiro, where two of our squadron but in after they were separated from us in passing Cape Horn: for here, as I have been informed by one of the Gentlemen on board those ships, any quantity of hogs ad poultry may be procured, and this place being nore distant from the river of Plate, the difficulty of inelligence is somewhat inhanced, and consequently the hance of continuing there undiscovered, in some de-

E 3

gree

gree augmented. Other measures which may effects ally obviate all these embarrassments, will be considered

more at large hereafter.

And now I proceed to the confideration of the proper course to be steered for redoubling Cape Horn. An here, I think, I am sufficiently authorized by our ow statal experience, and by a careful comparison and a amination of the journals of former Navigators, to give this piece of advice, which in prudence I think ough never to be departed from: That is, that all his bound to the South-Seas, instead of passing through Streights Le Maire, should constantly pass to the eastward of Staten-land, and should be invariably bent on running to the southward, as sar as the latitude of 61 or 62 degrees, before they endeavour to stand to the westward and that when they are got into that latitude, they should then make sure of sufficient westing, before they one think of steering to the northward.

But as directions diametrically opposite to these han been formerly given by other writers, it is incumbent a me to produce my reasons for each part of this maxim. And first, as to the passing to the eastward of Staten-land. Those who have attended to the risque we ran in passing Streights Le Maire, the danger we were in of being driven upon Staten-land by the current, when, though we happily escaped being put on shore, we were yet carried to eastward of that Island: those who resed on this, and on the like accidents which have happened to other ships, will surely not esteem it prudent to pass through Streights Le Maire, and run the risque of ship wreck, and after all find themselves no farther to the westward (the only reason hitherto given for this practice) than they might have been in the same time, by

fecure navigation in an open fea.

And next, as to the directions I have given for running into the latitude of 61 or 62 South, before any endeavour is made to stand to the westward. The reason for this precept are, that in all probability the violence of the currents will be hereby avoided, and the weather will prove less tempestuous and uncertain. This last circumstance we ourselves experienced most remarkably for after we had unexpectedly sallen in with the land, in

0

N

11

has been mentioned in the preceding chapter, we flood away to the fouthward to run clear of it, and were no fooner advanced into fixty degrees or upwards, but we met with much better weather, and smoother water than in any other part of the whole passage: The air indeed was very cold and sharp, and we had strong gales, but they were steady and uniform, and we had at the same time funshine and a clear sky; whereas in the lower latitudes, the winds every now and then intermitted, as it were to recover new strength, and then returned suddenly in the most violent gusts, threatening at each blast the loss of our mast, which must have ended in our certain destruction. And that the currents in this high latitude would be of much less efficacy than nearer the land, feems to be evinced from these considerations, that all currents run with greater violence near the shore than at fea, and that at greater distances from shore they are scarcely perceptible: Indeed the reason of this seems sufficiently obvious, if we consider, that constant currents are, in all probability, produced by constant winds, the winds driving before it, though with a flow and imperceptible motion, a large body of water, which being accumulated upon any coast that it meets with, this fuperfluous water must escape along the shore by the endeavours of its surface to reduce itself to the same level with the rest of the Ocean. And it is reasonable to suppose, that those violent gusts of wind, which we experienced near the shore, so very different from what we found in the latitude of fixty degrees and upwards, may be owing to a fimilar cause; for a westerly wind almost perpetually prevails in the fouthern part of the Pacific Ocean. And this current of air being interrupted by those immense hills called the Andes, and by the mountains on Terra del Fuego, which together bar up the whole country to the fouthward as far as Cape Horn, a part of it only can escape over the tops of these prodigious precipices, and the rest must naturally follow the direction of the coast, and must range down the land to the southward, and fweep with an impetuous and irregular blaft round Cape Horn, and the southermost part of Terra del Fuego. However, not to rely on these speculations, we may, I believe, establish, as incontestable, these matters

ideral

And own od en

Ough Cough

nning 2 de ard

hould ond

have nt or a xim. land

affing being ougi

e fled bened pals

pals Thipo the

by a

y enalons ce of

ather cirbly:

d, as

ters of fact, that both the rapidity of the currents, and the violence of the western gales, are less sensible in the latitude of 61 or 62 degrees, than nearer the shored

Terra del Fuego.

But though I am fatisfied both from our own experience, and the relations of other Navigators, of the importance of the precept I here infift on, that of running into the latitude of 61 or 62 degrees, before and endeavours are made to fland to the westward; yet | would advise no ships hereafter to trust so far to this management, as to neglect another most effential maxim, which is the making this passage in the height of summer, that is in the months of December and January; and the more distant the time of passing is taken from this feason, the more disastrous it may be reasonably expected to prove. Indeed, if the mere violence of the western winds be considered, the time of our passage. which was about the Equinox, was perhaps the most unfavourable scason; but then it must be considered, that in the depth of winter there are many other inconveniencies to be apprehended in this navigation, which are almost insuperable: For the severity of the cold, and the shortness of the days, would render it impracticable at that feason to run so far to the southward as is here recommended; and the same reasons would greatly augment the alarms of failing in the neighbourhood of an unknown shore, dreadful in its appearance in the midst of summer, and would make a winter navigation on this coast to be, of all others, the most difinaying and terrible. As I would therefore advice all ships to make their passage in December and January, if possible, so I would warn them never to attempt the feas to the fouthward of Cape Horn, after the month of March.

And now as to the remaining confideration, that is, the properest port for cruizers to refresh at on their first arrival in the South-Seas. On this head there is scarcely any choice, the Island of Juan Fernandes being the only place that can be prudently recommended for this purpose. For though there are many ports on the western side of Patagonia, between the Streights of Magellan and the Spanish settlements, where ships might ride in

great

d

and

the

e of

pe.

ım-

un-

any

et I

this

cim,

um-

77;

rom

bly

the

age,

nott

red,

in-

ion,

the

im-

ard

uld

יוני

nce

na-

noft

vile

nu-

at-

15,

firft

ely

aly

ur-

ern

in

eat

great safety, might recruit their wood and water, and might procure some sew refreshments; yet that coast is in itself so terrible, from the rocks and breakers it abounds with, and from the violence of the western winds, which blow constantly sull upon it, that it is by no means advisable to fall in with that land, at least till the roads, channels, and anchorage in each part of it are accurately surveyed, and both the dangers and shelter it abounds with are more distinctly known.

Thus having given the best directions in my power for the fuccess of future cruizers bound to the South-Seas, it might be expected that I should again resume the thread of my narration. But as both in the preceding and fubfequent parts of this work, I have thought it my duty not only to recite all fuch facts, and to inculcate fuch maxims as had the least appearance of proving beneficial to future Navigators, but also occasionally to recommend fuch measures to the public, as I conceive are adapted to promote the same laudable purpose, I cannot defift from the present subject, without beseeching those to whom the conduct of our naval affairs is committed, to endeavour to remove the many perplexities and embarraffments with which the navigation of the South-Seas is, at present, necessarily encumbered. An effort of this kind could not fail of proving highly honourable to themselves, and extremely beneficial to their country. For it is to me fufficiently evident, that whatever advantages navigation shall receive, either by the invention of methods that shall render its practice less hazardous, or by the more accurate delineation of the coasts, roads, and ports already known, or by the discovery of new nations, or new species of commerce; it is evident; I fay, to me, that by whatever means navigation is promoted, the conveniencies hence arifing must ultimately redound to the emolument of Great-Since, as our fleets are at prefent superior to those of the whole world united, it must be a matchless degree of supineness or mean-spiritedness, if we permitted any of the advantages which new discoveries, or a more extended navigation may produce to mankind, to be ravished from us.

As therefore it appears that all our future expeditions to the South-Seas must run a considerable risque of proving abortive, whilft we are under the necessity of touching at Brazil in our passage thither, an expedient that might relieve us from this difficulty, would furely be a subject worthy of the attention of the public; and this feems capable of being effected, by the difcovery of some place more to the southward, where ships might refresh and supply themselves with the neceffary fea-stock for their voyage round Cape Horn. And we have in reality the imperfect knowledge of two places, which might perhaps on examination, prove extremely convenient for this purpose; the first of them is Pepy's Island, in the latitude of 47° South, and laid down by Dr. Halley, about eighty leagues to the eastward of Cape Blanco, on the coast of Patagonia; the fecond, is Falkland's Isles in the latitude of 5130 nearly South of Pepy's Island. The first of these was discovered by Captain Cowley, in his voyage round the World in the year 1686: who represents it as a commodious place for thips to wood and water at, and fays, it is provided with a very good and capacious harbour, where a thousand sail of ships might ride at anchor in great fafety; that it abounds with fowls, and as the shore's either rocks or fands, it feems to promife great plenty of fish. The second place, or Falkland's Isles, have been feen by many thips both French and English, being the land laid down by Frezier, in his Chart of the extremity of South America, under the title of the New Islands. Woods Rogers, who run along the N. E. coaff of these Isles in the year 1708, tells us, that they'ertended about two degrees in length, and appeared with gentle descents from hill to hill, and seemed to be good ground, with woods and harbours. Either of thele places, as they are Islands at a considerable distance from the Continent, may be supposed, from their latitude, to lie in a climate sufficiently temperate. It is true, they are too little known to be at present recommended for proper places of refreshment for ships bound to the fouthward: But if the Admiralty should think it advisable to order them to be surveyed, which may be done at a very small expence, by a vessel fitted out on purpose; and

ions

of

of

ient

rely

ic :

dil-

ere

ne-

orn.

wo

ex-

n is

aid

aft-

the

rly

er.

orld

ous

t 15

ere

eat

e is

nty

en

the

re-

ew

aft

ex-

ith

be

ele

nce

ti-

ue,

led

he

fa-

at

e;

nd

and if, on this examination, one or both of these places should appear proper for the purpose intended, it is scarcely to be conceived, of what prodigious import, a convenient station might prove, situated so far to the southward, and so near Cape Horn. The Duke and Duchess of Bristol were but thirty-five days from their losing sight of Falkland's Isles to their arrival at Juan Fernandes in the South-Seas: And as the returning back is much facilitated by the western winds, I doubt not but a voyage might be made from Falkland's Isles to Juan Fernandes and back again in little more than two months. This, even in time of peace, might be of great consequence to this Nation; and, in time

of war, would make us masters of those Seas.

And as all discoveries of this kind, though extremely honourable to those who direct and promote them, may yet be carried on at an inconsiderable expence, fince small vessels are much the properest to be employed in this fervice, it were to be wished, that the whole coast of Patagonia, Terra del Fuego, and Staten-land, were carefully surveyed, and the numerous channels, roads, and harbours with which they abound, accurately examined; this might open to us facilities of passing into the Pacific Ocean, which as yet we may be unacquainted with, and would render all that fouthern navigation infinitely securer than at present; and particularly, an exact draught of the West coast of Patagonia, from the Streights of Magellan to the Spanish settlements, might perhaps furnish us with better and more convenient ports for refreshment, and better situated for the purposes either of war or commerce, and above a fortnight's fail nearer to Falkland's Islands, than the Island of Juan Fernandes. The discovery of this coast hath formerly been thought of fuch confequence, by reason of its neighbourhood to the Araucos and other Chilian Indians, who are generally at war, or at least on ill terms with their Spanish neighbours, that Sir John Narborough was purposely fitted out in the reign of King Charles II. to survey the Streights of Magellan, the neighbouring coast of Patagonia, and the Spanish ports on that frontier, with directions, if posfible, to procure some intercourse with the Chilian Indians,

Indians, and to establish a commerce and a lasting correspondence with them. His Majesty's views in employing Sir John Narborough in this expedition, were not folely the advantage he might hope to receive from the alliance of those savages, in restraining and intimidating the Crown of Spain; but he conceived, that, independent of these motives, the immediate traffic with these Indians might prove extremely advantageous to the English Nation. For it is well known, that at the first discovery of Chili by the Spaniards, it abounded with vast quantities of gold. much beyond what it has at any time produced, fince it has been in their possession. And hence it has been generally believed, that the richest mines are prudently concealed by the Indians, as well knowing that the discovery of them to the Spaniards would only excite in them a greater thirst for conquest and tyranny, and render their own independence precarious. But with respect to their commerce with the English, these reasons would no longer influence them; fince it would be in our power to furnish them with arms, and ammunition of all kinds, of which they are extremely defirous, together with many other conveniencies which their intercourse with the Spaniards has taught them to relish. They would then in all probability open their mines, and gladly embrace a traffic of fuch mutual convenience to both Nations; for then their gold, inflead of proving the means of enflaving them, would procure them weapons to affert their liberty, to chaftife their tyrants, and to secure themselves for ever from the Spanish yoke; whilft with our affistance, and under our protection, they might become a considerable people, and might fecure to us that wealth, which formerly by the House of Austria, and lately by the House of Bourbon, has been most mischievously lavished in the pursuit of univerfal Monarchy.

It is true, that Sir John Narborough did not succeed in opening this commerce, which in appearance promised so many advantages to this Nation. However, his disappointment was merely accidental, and his transactions upon that coast (besides the many valuable improvements he surnished to geography and navigation)

havigation) are rather an encouragewent for future trials of this kind, than any objection against them; his principal misfortune being losing the company of a small bark which attended him, and having some of his people trepanned at Baldivia. However, it appeared, by the precautions and fears of the Spaniards, that they were fully convinced of the practicability of the scheme he was sent to execute, and extremely alarmed with the apprehension of its consequences.

It is said, that his Majesty King Charles the Second was so far prepossessed with the hopes of the advantages redounding from this expedition, and so eager to be informed of the event of it, that having intelligence of Sir John Narborough's passing through the Downs on his return, he had not patience to attend his arrival at Court, but went himself in his barge to Gravesend to

meet him.

ing

10

on,

re-

ın-

on-

m-

ex-

it

by

old.

nce

een

tly

the

in.

en-

re-

ons

be

mi-

us,

neir

re-

eir

ual

in-

uld

tife

the

our ple,

by

urfuit

eed

ro-

ver,

his v2-

and on)

To facilitate as much as possible any attempts of this kind, which may be hereafter undertaken, I have in the annexed plate, given a chart of that part of the world, as far as it is hitherto known, which I flatter myself is in some respects much correcter than any hitherto published. To evince which, it may be necessary to mention what materials I have principally made use of, and what changes I have introduced different from other authors.

The two most celebrated charts hitherto published of the fouthermost part of South America, are those of Dr. Halley, in his general chart of the magnetic variation, and of Frezier in his voyage to the South-But besides these, there is a chart of the Streights of Magellan, and of some part of the adjacent coast, by Sir John Narborough abovementioned, which is doubtless infinitely exacter in that part than Frezier, and in some respects superior to Halley, particularly in what relates to the longitudes of the different parts of those The coast from Cape Blanco to Terra del Fuego, and thence to Streights Le Maire, we were in some measure capable of correcting by our own observations, as we ranged that shore generally in fight of The position of the land, to the northward of the Streights of Magelian, on the West side, is doubtless laid

laid down in our chart but very imperfectly; and yet lebelieve it to be much nearer the truth than what has hitherto been done: As it is drawn from the information of some of the Wager's crew, who were ship-wrecked on that shore, and alterwards coasted it down; and as it agrees pretty nearly with the description of some Spanish manuscripts I have seen.

The Channel dividing Terra del Fuego is drawn from Frezier; but in the Spanish manuscript there are several Channels delineated, and I have reason to suppose, that whenever this country is thoroughly examined, this circumstance will prove true, and Terra del Fuego will be

found to confift of feveral Islands.

And having mentioned Frezier so often, I must not omit warning all future Navigators against relying on the longitude of Streights Le Maire, or of any part of that coast, laid down in his chart; the whole being from 8 to 10 degrees too far to the eastward, if any faith can be given to the concurrent evidences of a great number of journals, verified in some particulars by astrono. mical observation. For instance, Sir John Narborough lays down Cape Virgin Mary in 650: 42' of West lengitude from the Lizard, that is in 710: 20' from Lon-And the ships of our squadron, who took their departure from St. Catherine's (where the longitude was rectified by an observation of the eclipse of the moon found Cape Virgin Mary to be from 700: 46', to 710: 30' from London according to their different reckonings: And there were no circumstances in our run that could render it confiderably erroneous, so that it cannot be esteemed in less than 71 degrees of West longitude; whereas Frezier lays it down in less than 66 degrees from Paris, that is little more than 63 degrees from London, which is doubtless 8 degrees short of its true quantitv. Again, our fquadron found Cape Virgin Mary and Cape St. Bartholomew on the eaftern fide of the Streights L Maire to be only 20: 8' different in longitude, which is Frezier are distant near 4 degrees; so that not only the longitude of Cape St. Bartbolomew is laid down in him near 10 degrees too little, but the whole coaft, from the Streights of Magellan to Streights Le Maire, is enlarged to near double its real extent. But

But to have done with Frezier, whose errors, the importance of the subject and not a fondness for cavilling, has obliged me to remark, (though his treatment of Dr. Halley might, on the present occasion, authorize much severer usage) I must in the next place, particularize wherein the chart I have here inserted differs from that of our learned countryman.

It is well known that this Gentleman was fent abroad by the Public, to make such geographical and astronomical observations, as might facilitate the suture practice of navigation, and particularly to determine the variation of the compass in such places as he should touch at, and, if possible, to ascertain its general laws and affec-

tions.

1

has

ion

ed

as

me

mc

ral

nat

irbe

tor

on of

om

an

m-

gb

n-

m-

eir

7as

(ne

0 :

5:

pld

be

e;

ees m-

ti-

pe

Ŀ

im

be

ed

of

These things Dr. Halley, to his immortal reputation and the honour of our Nation, in good measure accomplished, particularly with regard to the variation of the compals, a subject of all others, the most interesting to those employed in the art of navigation. He likewise corrected the position of the coast of Brazil, which had been very erroneously laid down by all former Hydrographers; and by a judicious comparison of the observations of others, as happily succeeded in settling the geography of many parts of the globe, where he had not himself been. So that the chart he published, with the variation of the needle marked thereon, being the refult of his labours on this subject, was allowed by all Europe to be far completer in its geography than any that had then appeared, and at the same time most furprizingly exact in the quantity of variation affigned to the different parts of the globe; a subject so very intricate and perplexing, that all general determinations about it had till then appeared impossible.

But as the only means he had of correcting those coasts where he did not touch himself was the observations of others; where those observations were wanting, or were inaccurate, it was no imputation on his skill, that his determinations were desective. And this, upon the best comparison I have been able to make, is the case with regard to that part of his chart, which contains the South part of South America. For though the coast of Brazil, and the opposite coast of Peru on the South-Seas are laid

down,

laid down in our chart but very imperfectly; and yet l believe it to be much nearer the truth than what has hitherto been done: As it is drawn from the information of some of the Wager's crew, who were ship-wrecked on that shore, and alterwards coasted it down; and as it agrees pretty nearly with the description of some Spanish manuscripts I have seen.

The Channel dividing Terra del Fuego is drawn from Frezier; but in the Spanish manuscript there are several Channels delineated, and I have reason to suppose, that whenever this country is thoroughly examined, this circumstance will prove true, and Terra del Fuego will be

found to confift of feveral Islands.

And having mentioned Frezier so often, I must not omit warning all future Navigators against relying on the longitude of Streights Le Maire, or of any part of that coast, laid down in his chart; the whole being from 8 to 10 degrees too far to the eastward, if any faith can be given to the concurrent evidences of a great number of journals, verified in some particulars by astrono. mical observation. For instance, Sir John Narborough lays down Cape Virgin Mary in 650 : 42' of West longitude from the Lizard, that is in 710: 20' from London. And the ships of our squadron, who took their departure from St. Catherine's (where the longitude was rectified by an observation of the eclipse of the moon found Cape Virgin Mary to be from 700: 46', to 710! 30' from London according to their different reckonings: And there were no circumstances in our run that could render it confiderably erroneous, so that it cannot be esteemed in less than 71 degrees of West longitude; whereas Frezier lays it down in less than 66 degrees from Paris, that is little more than 63 degrees from London, which is doubtless 8 degrees short of its true quantitv. Again, our fquadron found Cape Virgin Mary and Cape St. Bartholomer on the eaftern fide of the Streights Le Maire to be only 20: 8' different in longitude, which in Frezier are distant near 4 degrees; so that not only the longitude of Cape St. Bartholomew is laid down in him near 10 degrees too little, but the whole coast, from the Streights of Magellan to Streights Le Maire, is enlarged to near double its real extent. But

But to have done with Frezier, whose errors, the importance of the subject and not a fondness for cavilling, has obliged me to remark, (though his treatment of Dr. Halley might, on the present occasion, authorize much severer usage) I must in the next place, particularize wherein the chart I have here inferted differs from that of our learned countryman.

It is well known that this Gentleman was fent abroad by the Public, to make such geographical and astronomical observations, as might facilitate the future practice of navigation, and particularly to determine the variation of the compass in such places as he thould touch at, and, if possible, to ascertain its general laws and affections, and a popular income

1

as

no

as

ne

m

al

at

1.

be

ot

on ot

m

an

n-0.

g b

n-

n.

eir

as

n)

1

5:

ld

be

.

es n-

i-

pe

Le

in

he

m

he

ed

ut

These things Dr. Halley, to his immortal reputation and the honour of our Nation, in good measure accomplished, particularly with regard to the variation of the compass, a subject of all others, the most interesting to those employed in the art of navigation. He likewise corrected the position of the coast of Brazil, which had been very erroneously laid down by all former Hydrographers; and by a judicious comparison of the observations of others, as happily fucceeded in fettling the geography of many parts of the globe, where he had not himself been. So that the chart he published, with the variation of the needle marked thereon, being the refult of his labours on this subject, was allowed by all Europe to be far completer in its geography than any that had then appeared, and at the same time most furprizingly exact in the quantity of variation affigned to the different parts of the globe; a subject so very intricate and perplexing, that all general determinations about it had till then appeared impossible.

But as the only means he had of correcting those coasts where he did not touch himself was the observations of others; where those observations were wanting, or were inaccurate, it was no imputation on his skill, that his determinations were defective. And this, upon the best comparison I have been able to make, is the case with regard to that part of his chart, which contains the South part of South America. For though the coast of Brazil, and the opposite coast of Peru on the South-Seas are laid

down, I presume, with the greatest accuracy, yet from about the river of Plate on the East fide, and its oppofite point on the West, the coast gradually declines too much to the westward, so as at the Streights of Magel lan to be, as I conceive, about fifty leagues removed from its true polition: At least, this is the result of the observations of our squadron, which agree extremely well with those of Sir John Narborough. I must add, that Dr. Halley has, in the Philosophical Transactions, given the foundation on which he has proceeded, in fixing Port St. Julian in 76 10 of West longitude: (which the concurrent journals of our squadron place from 70 10 to 7120). This, he tells us, was an obfervation of an eclipse of the moon, made at the place by Mr. Wood, then Sir John Narborough's Lieutenant, and which is faid to have happened there at eight in the evening, on the 18th of September, 1670. But Capt. Wood's journal of this whole voyage under Sir John Narborough is fince published, together with this observation, in which he determines the longitude of Port St. Julian to be 73 degrees from London, and the time of the eclipse to have been different from Dr. Halley's account. But the numbers he has given are fo faultily printed, that nothing can be determined from them.

To what I have already mentioned with regard to the chart hereunto annexed, I shall only add, that to render it more complete, I have inserted therein the route of our squadron, and have delineated, in the passage round Cape Horn, both the real tract which we described, and the imaginary tract exhibited by our reckoning; whence the violence of the currents in that part of the world, and the enormous deviations which they produce, will appear by inspection. And that no material article might be omitted in this important affair, the soundings on the coast of Patagonia, and the variation of the magnetic needle, are annexed to those parts of this tract, where, by our observations, we sound

them to be of the quantity there specified.

CHAP. X. From Cape Noir to the Island of Juan Fernandes.

00-

00 eL

ed

he

ly

ld,

ns,

in

:

ce

6-

ce

it,

ot.

1-

ort

ne y's

ly

he

n-

te

e-k-

irt

ey

2-

ır,

a-

od

FTER the mortifying disappointment of falling A in with the coast of Terra del Fuego, when we esteemed ourselves ten degrees to the westward of it : after this disappointment, I say, recited in the eighth chapter, we stood away to the S. W. till the 22d of April, when we were in upwards of 600 of South latitude, and by our account near 60 to the westward of Cape Noir; and in this run, we had a feries of as favourable weather, as could well be expected in that part of the world, even in a better feason: So that this interval, fetting the inquietude of our thoughts aside, was by far the most eligible of any we enjoyed from Streights Le Maire to the West coast of America. moderate weather continued, with little variation, till the 24th; but on the 24th, in the evening, the wind began to blow fresh, and soon encreased to a prodigious florm; and the weather being extremely thick, about midnight we loft fight of the other four ships of the squadron, which, notwithstanding the violence of the preceding storms, had hitherto kept in company with us. Nor was this our fole misfortune; for, the next morning, endeavouring to hand the top-fails, the clew-lines and bunt-lines broke, and the sheets, being half flown, every feam in the top-fails was foon split from top to bottom, and the main top-fail shook so strongly in the wind, that it carried away the top lanthorn, and endangered the head of the mast; however, at length some of the most daring of our men ventured upon the yard, and cut the fail away close to the reefs, though with the utmost hazard of their lives. At the same time, the foretop-fail beat about the yard with fo much fury, that it was foon blown to pieces; and that we might have full employment, the main-fail blew loofe, which obliged us to lower down the yard to secure the fail, and the fore-yard being likewise lowered, we lay to under a mizen: And besides the loss of our top-sails, we had much of our other rigging broke, and loft a main fludding-fail-boom out of the chains. On

On the 25th, about noon, the weather became more moderate, which enabled us to fway up our yards, and to repair, in the best manner we could, our shattered rigging: but still we had no fight of the rest of our four. dron, nor indeed were we joined by any of them again till after our arrival at Juan Fernandes; nor did any two of them, as we have fince learned, continue in company together: And this total separation was the more wonderful, as we had hitherto kept together for feven weeks, through all the reiterated tempests of this turbulent climate. It must indeed be owned, that this feparation gave us room to expect, that we might make our passage in a shorter time, than if we had continued together, because we could now make the best of our way without being retarded by the misfortunes of the other ships; but then we had the melancholy reflection that we ourselves were hereby deprived of the affiftance of others, and our fafety would depend upon our fingle ship; so that if a plank farted, or any other accident of the fame nature should take place, we must all irrecoverably perish; or should we be driven on shore, we had the uncomfortable prospect of ending our days on fome desolate coast, without any reasonable hope of ever getting away; whereas with another ship in company, all these calamities are much less formidable, fince in every kind of danger there would be some probability that one ship at least might escape, and might be capable of preferving or relieving the crew of the other.

The remaining part of this month of April we had generally hard gales, although we had been every day, fince the 22d, edging to the northward; however, on the last day of the month, we flattered ourselves with hopes of soon terminating all our sufferings, for we that day sound ourselves in the latitude of 52°: 13', which being to the northward of the Streights of Magellan, we were assured that we had completed our passage, and had arrived in the confines of the southern Ocean; and this Ocean being nominated Pacific, from the equability of the seasons which are said to prevail there, and the facility and security with which navigation is there carried on, we doubted not but we should be speedily cheered

none

and

ered

qua-

gain,

any

le in

the

for

this

this

nake:

ued

out

the

ion,

nce

ent

we.

on of

ble,

me

and

of

had

ay,

on

ith

hat

ich

we

ind

ind

bi-

nd

ere

ily

red

cheered with the moderate gales, the smooth water, and the temperate air, for which that tract of the globe has been so renowned. And under the influence of these pleasing circumstances, we hoped to experience some kind of compensation for the complicated miseries which had so constantly attended us for the last eight weeks. But here we were again disappointed; for in the succeeding month of May, our sufferings rose to a much higher pitch than they had ever yet done, whether we consider the violence of the storms, the shattering of our sails and rigging, or the diminishing and weakening of our crew by deaths and sickness, and the probable prospect of our total destruction. All this will be sufficiently evident, from the following circumstantial account of our diversified missortunes.

Soon after our passing Streights Le Maire, the scurvy began to make its appearance amongst us; and our long continuance at fea, the fatigue we underwent, and the various disappointments we met with, had occasioned its spreading to such a degree, that at the latter end of April there were but few on board, who were not in fome degree afflicted with it, and in that month no less than forty-three died of it on board the Centurion. But though we thought that the distemper had then rifen to an extraordinary height, and were willing to hope, that as we advanced to the northward its malignity would abate, yet we found, on the contrary, that in the month of May we loft near double that number: And as we did not get to land till the middle of June, the mortality went on encreasing, and the disease extended itself so prodigionsly, that after the loss of above two hundred men we could not at last muster more than fix foremast men in a watch capable of duty.

This difease so frequently attending all long voyages, and so particularly destructive to us, is surely the most singular and unaccountable of any that affects the human body. For its symptoms are inconstant and innumerable, and its progress and effects extremely irregular; for scarcely any two persons have the same complaints, and where there hath been sound some conformity in the symptoms, the order of their appearance has been totally different. However, tho' it frequently puts

on the form of many other diseases, and is therefore not to be described by any exclusive and infallible criterions: yet there are some symptoms which are more general than the rest, and therefore occurring the ofteneft, deserve a more particular enumeration. These common appearances are large discoloured spots difperfed over the whole surface of the body, swelled legs. putrid gums, and, above all, an extraordinary laffitude of the whole body, especially after any exercise, however inconsiderable; and this lassitude at last degenerates into a proneness to swoon on the least exertion of strength, or even on the least motion.

This disease is likewise usually attended with a strange dejection of the spirits, and with shiverings, tremblings, and a disposition to be feized with the most dreadful terrors on the flightest accident. Indeed it was most remarkable, in all our reiterated experience of this malady, that whatever discouraged our people, or at any time damped their hopes, never failed to add new vigour to the distemper; for it usually killed those who were in the last stages of it, and confined those to their hammocks, who were before capable of some kind of duty; fo that it feemed as if alacrity of mind, and fanguine thoughts, were no contemptible preservatives from

its fatal malignity.

But it is not easy to complete the long roll of the various concomitants of this disease; for it often produced putrid fevers, pleurifies, the jaundice, and violent rheumatic pains, and sometimes it occasioned an obstinate costiveness, which was generally attended with a difficulty of breathing; and this was esteemed the most deadly of all the scorbutic symptoms: At other times the whole body, but more especially the legs, were subject to ulcers of the worst kind, attended with rotten bones, and fuch a luxuriancy of fungous flesh, as yielded to no remedy. But a most extraordinary circumstance, and what would be scarcely credible upon any fingle evidence, is, that the scars of wounds, which had been for many years healed, were forced open again by this virulent diftemper: Of this, there was a remarkable in: stance in one of the invalids on board the Centurion, who had been wounded above fifty years before at the battle

ore

CI)-

ero

ên-

efe

lif

gs,

ade

W-

ne-

ion

ge

gs, ful

oft

12-

ny

Vi-

ho

eir

of

n-

ומכ

12-

ed u-

ite

H-

oft

es

b-

en

d-

e,

le

en

115

n:

10

le

of

of the Boyne; for though he was cured foon after, and had continued well for a great number of years past, yet, on his being attacked by the fcurvy, his wounds, in the progress of his disease, broke out afresh, and appeared as if they had never been healed: Nay, what is ftill more aftonishing, the callous of a broken bone, which had been completely formed for a long time, was found to be hereby diffolved, and the fracture feemed as if it had never been consolidated. Indeed, the effects of this disease were in almost every instance wonderful; for many of our people, though confined to their hammocks, appeared to have no inconfiderable share of health, for they eat and drank heartily, were cheerful, and talked with much feeming vigour, and with a loud firong tone of voice; and yet on their being the least moved, though it was only from one part of the ship to the other, and that in their hammocks, they have immediately expired; and others, who have confided in their feeming strength, and have resolved to get out of their hammocks, have died before they could well reach the deck; and it was no uncommon thing for those who were able to walk the deck, and to do some kind of duty, to drop down dead in an instant, on any endeavours to act with their utmost vigour, many of our people having perished in this manner during the courfe of this voyage.

With this terrible disease we struggled the greatest part of the time of our beating round Cape Horn; and though it did not then rage with its utmost violence, yet we buried no lets than forty-three men on board the Centurion, in the month of April, as hath been already observed; but we still entertained hopes, that when we should have once secured our passage round the Cape, we should put a period to this, and all the other evils, which had so constantly pursued us. But it was our misfortune to find, that the Pacific Ocean was to us less hospitable than the turbulent neighbourhood of Terra del Fuego and Cape Horn: For being arrived on the 8th of May, off the Island of Socoro, which was the first rendezvous appointed for the fquadron, and where we hoped to have met with some of our companions, we civized for them in that station several days. And here

we were not only disappointed in our hopes of being joined by our friends, and were-thereby induced to fayour the gloomy suggestions of their having all perished: but we were likewife perpetually alarmed with the fear of being driven on shore upon this coast, which appeared too craggy and irregular to give us the least hopes. that in such a case any of us could possibly escape inmediate destruction. For the land indeed had a most tremendous aspect: The most distant part of it, and which appeared far within the country, being the mountains usually called the Andes or Cordilleras, was extremely high, and covered with fnow; and the coast itself feemed quite rocky and barren, and the water's edge skirted with precipices. In some places indeed there appeared feveral deep bays running into the land, but the entrance into them was generally blocked up by numbers of little Islands; and though it was not improbable, but there might be convenient shelter in some of those bays, and proper channels leading thereto; yet as we were utterly ignorant of the coaft, had we been driven ashore by the western winds which blew almost constantly there, we did not expect to have avoided the loss of our ship, and of our lives

And this continued peril, which lasted for above a fortnight, was greatly aggravated by the difficulties we found in working the ship; as the scurvy had by this time destroyed so great a part of our hands, and had in fome degree affected almost the whole crew. Nor did we, as we hoped, find the winds less violent, as we advanced to the northward; for we had often prodigious fqualls, which split our fails, greatly damaged our rigging, and endangered our masts. Indeed, during the greatest part of the time we were upon this coast, the wind blew fo bard, that, in another fituation, where we had sufficient sea room, we should certainly have lain to; but in the present exigency we were necessitated to carry both our courses and top-fails, in order to keep clear of this lee shore. In one of these squalls, which was attended by several violent claps of thunder, a sudden flash of fire darted along our decks, which, dividing, exploded with a report like that of feveral pistols, and wounded many of our men and officers as it paffed, marking

g

TS.

N:

5,

-

A

d

10

If

e

•

It

y

-

of

t

n

ft.

è

2

0

5)

n

d

-

\$

e

e

Ĩ

1

1

marking them in different parts of the body: this flame was attended with a strong sulphureous stench, and was doubtless of the same nature with the larger and more violent blass of lightning which then filled the air.

It were endless to recite minutely the various disafters. fatigues, and terrors which we encountered on this coaft : all these went on encreasing till the 22d of May, at which time, the fury of all the florms which we had hitherto encountered, feemed to be combined, and to have conspired our destruction. In this hurricane almost all our fails were split, and great part of our standing rigging broken; and, about eight in the evening, a mountainous overgrown fea took us upon our starboardquarter, and gave us fo prodigious a shock, that several of our shrouds broke with the jerk, by which our masts were greatly endangered; our ballast and stores too were fo strangely shifted, that the ship heeled afterwards two streaks to port. Indeed it was a most tremendous blow, and we were thrown into the utmoft consternation from the apprehension of instantly foundering; and though the wind abated in a few hours. vet as we had no more fails left in a condition to bend to our yards, the ship laboured very much in a hollow fea, rolling gunwale to, for want of fail to fleady her: So that we expected our masts, which were now very flenderly supported, to come by the board every moment. However, we exerted ourselves the best we could to stirrup our shrouds, to reeve new lanyards, and to mend our fails; but while these necessary operations were carrying on, we ran great risque of being driven on shore on the Island of Chiloe, which was not far distant from us; but in the midst of our peril the wind happily shifted to the fouthward, and we steered off the land with the main-fail only, the mafter and myfelf undertaking the management of the helm, while every one elle on board was busied in securing the masts, and bending the fails as fast as they could be repaired. This was the last effort of that stormy climate; for in a day or two after, we got clear of the land, and found the weather more moderate than we had yet experienced lince our passing Streights Le Maire. And now having cruised

cruifed in vain for more than a fortnight, in quest of the other ships of the squadron, it was resolved to take the advantage of the present favourable season and the offing we had made from this terrible coast, and to make the best of our way for the Island of Juan Fernander For though our next rendezvous was appointed off the harbour of Baldivia, yet as we had hitherto feen none of our companions at this first rendezvous, it was not to be supposed that any of them would be found at the fecond: Indeed we had the greatest reason to fulpect, that all but ourselves had perished. Besides, we were by this time reduced to fo low a condition, that instead of attempting to attack the places of the enemy, our utmost hopes could only suggest to us the possibility of faving the ship, and some part of the remaining enfeebled crew, by our speedy arrival at Juan Fernandes for this was the only road in that part of the world where there was any probability of our recovering our fick, or refitting our veffel, and consequently our getting thither was the only chance we had left to avoid perifiing at fea.

Our deplorable fituation then allowing no room for deliberation, we stood for the Island of Juan Fernandes; and to fave time, which was now extremely precious, (our men dying four, five, and fix in a day) and likewife to avoid being engaged again with a lee-shore, we refolved, if possible, to hit the Island upon a meridian, And on the 28th of May, being nearly in the parallel upon which it is laid down, we had great expectations of feeing it: But not finding it in the position in which the charts had taught us to expect it, we began to fear that we had got too far to the westward; and therefore though the Commodore himself was strongly persuaded that he saw it on the morning of the 28th, yet his offcers believing it to be only a cloud, to which opinion the haziness of the weather gave some kind of counter nance, it was, on a consultation, resolved to stand to the eastward, in the parallel of the Island; as it was certain, that by this course we should either fall in with the Island, if we were already to the westward of it; or should at least make the main land of Chili, from whence we might take a new departure, and affure ourselves

10

a

A

purselves by running to the westward afterwards, of not

missing the Island a second time.

06

ke

es.

he

ne

Va

at

of-

We

at,

ny,

ity

en-

les 1

orld

our

ing

ifh-

for

des ;

ous,

wife

re-

lian.

allel

ions

hich

fear

fore

aded

offi-

nion

inte-

d to

W25

Il in

of it;

from

fure felves

On the 30th of May we had a view of the continent of Chili, distant about twelve or thirteen leagues; the and made exceeding high and uneven, and appeared quite white; what we faw being doubtless a part of the Cordilleras, which are always covered with fnow. Though by this view of the land we ascertained our polition, yet it gave us great uneafinels to find that we had so needlessly altered our course, when we were, in ill probability, just upon the point of making the Island; or the mortality amongst us was now increased to a most freadful degree, and those who remained alive were atterly dispirited by this new disappointment, and the prospect of their longer continuance at sea: Our water oo began to grow scarce; so that a general dejection revailed amongst us, which added much to the viruence of the difease, and destroyed numbers of our best men; and to all these calamities there was added this exatious circumstance, that when, after having got a ght of the Main, we tacked and stood to the westward n quest of the Island, we were so much delayed by alms and contrary winds, that it cost us nine days to egain the westing, which, when we stood to the eastvard, we ran down in two. In this desponding conition, with a crazy ship, a great scarcity of fresh waer, and a crew so universally diseased, that there was ot above ten fore-mast men in a watch capable of doing uty, and even some of these lame, and unable to go loft: Under these disheartening circumstances, I say, e flood to the westward; and on the 9th of June, at ay-break, we at last discovered the long-withed-for land of Juan Fernandes. And with this discovery I hall close this chapter and the first book, after observg (which will furnish a very strong image of our unaralleled diffreffes) that by our suspecting ourselves to to the westward of the Island on the 28th of May, id, in consequence of this standing in for the Main, we A between seventy and eighty of our men, whom we fould doubtless have faved had we made the Island at day, which, had we kept on our course for a few ours longer, we could not have failed to have done.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I. The arrival of the Centurion at the Island of Juan Fernandes, with a description of that Island.

ON the 9th of June, at day-break, as is mentioned in the preceding chapter, we first descried the Hland of Juan Fernandes, bearing N. by E. & E. # eleven or twelve leagues diffance. And though, or this first view, it appeared to be a very mountainen place, extremely ragged and irregular; yet, as it we land, and the land we fought for, it was to us a met agreeable fight: For at this place only we could hope to put a period to those terrible calamities we had h long struggled with, which had already swept away above half our crew, and which, had we continued few days longer at fea, would inevitably have conpleated our destruction. For we were by this time to duced to fo helpless a condition, that out of two hundred and odd men which remained alive, we could not taking all our watches together, muster hands enough to work the ship on an emergency, though we include the officers, their fervants, and the boys.

The wind being northerly when we first made the Island, we kept plying all that day, and the next night, in order to get in with the land; and wearing the ship in the middle watch, we had a melancholy instance of the almost incredible debility of our people; for the Lieutenant could muster no more than two Quantumasters, and six Fore-mast men capable of working; so that without the assistance of the officers, servants, and the boys; it might have proved impossible for us to have reached the Island, after we had got sight of it; and even with this assistance they were two hours in trimming the sails; to so wretched a condition was a sixty got ship reduced, which had passed Streights Le Maire but three months before, with between sour and sive harded men, almost all of them in health and vigour.

However

the

21

100

net

1000

WIT

com-

e re-

not.

ough

e the

night,

nce of

or the

arter

ts, am

mmin

nire bi

However, on the roth in the afternoon, we got under the lee of the Mand, and kept ranging along it, at about two miles distance, in order to look out for the proper anchorage, which was described to be in a bay on the North-fide. And now being nearer in with the thore, we could discover that the broken craggy precipices, which had appeared fo unpromiting at a distance, were far from barren, being in most places covered with woods; and that between them there were every where interspersed the finest vallies, clothed with the most beautiful verdure, and watered with numerous ftreams and cascades, no valley of any extent, being unprovided of its proper rill. The water too, as we afterwards found, was not inferior to any we had ever tafted, and was constantly clear: So that the aspect of this country would, at all times, have been extremely delightful, but in our diffressed fituation, languishing as we were for the land and its vegetable productions, (an inclination constantly attending every stage of the sea-scurvy) it s scarcely credible with what eagerness and transport we viewed the shore, and with how much impatience we onged for the greens and other refreshments which were then in fight, and particularly for the water, for of this we had been confined to a very sparing allowace for a confiderable time, and had then but five ton emaining on board. Those only who have endured a ong feries of thirst, and who can readily recall the dere and agitation which the ideas alone of fprings and rooks have at that time raifed in them, can judge of he emotion with which we eyed a large cascade of the post transparent water, which poured itself from a rock ear a hundred feet high into the fea, at a small difance from the ship. Even those among the diseased, ho were not in the very last stages of the distemper hough they had been long confined to their hammocks, seried the fault remains of strength that was left em, and crawled up to the deck to feast themselves ith this reviving prospect. Thus we coasted the shore, lly employed in the contemplation of this diversified miskip, which still improved upon us the farther we wanced. But at last the night closed upon us, before e had fatisfied ourselves which was the proper bay to anchor

anchor in; and therefore we resolved to keep in sound. ings all night, (we having then from fixty-four to fever ty fathom) and to fend our boat next morning to dil cover the road: However, the current shifted in the night, and fet us so near the land, that we were obliged to let go the best bower in fifty-fix fathom, not half a mile from the shore. At four in the morning, the Cutter was dispatched with our third Lieutenant to find out the bay we were in fearch of, who returned again at noon with the boat laden with feals and graß; for though the Island abounded with better vegetable, yet the boat's-crew, in their short stay, had not met with them; and they well knew that even grass would prove a dainty, and indeed it was all foon and eagerly devoured. The feals too were confidered as fresh provision; but as yet were not much admired, though they gree afterwards into much repute: For what rendered them less valuable at this juncture, was the prodigious quatity of excellent fish, which the people on board had

t

0

te

Ca

ne

W

of

lo

fire

the

no

bef

day

anc

in

Th

Wel

mo

ner

Th

wer

taken, during the absence of the boat.

The Cutter, in this expedition, had discovered the bay where we intended to anchor, which we found wa to the westward of our present station; and, the nest morning the weather proving favourable, we endeavoured to weigh, in order to proceed thither: But though on this occasion, we mustered all the strength we could obliging even the fick, who were scarce able to keep or their legs, to affift us; yet the capitan was so weath manned, that it was near four hours before we hove the cable right up and down: After which, with our utmot efforts, and with many furges and some purchases w made use of to encrease our power, we found ourselve incapable of starting the anchor from the ground. How ever, at noon, as a fresh gale blew towards the bas we were reduced to fet the fails, which fortunated tripped the anchor; on which we steered along shore till we came a-breaft of the point that forms the called part of the bay. On the opening of the bay, the wind that had befriended us thus far, shifted and blew from thence in squalls; but by means of the head-way we ha got, we loofed close in, till the anchor brought us up fifty fix fathom. Soon after we had thus got to our ne

he

es,

Te

ur-

0;

ew

em

20-

had

the

Was

izon

ישום

igh, uld,

00

kly

the

mot

W

lvd

OW-

bay,

tel

hore

ften

vind,

from

e had

ו קנו

net

birth

birth, we discovered a fail, which we made no doubt was one of our fquadron; and on its nearer approach, we found it to be the Tryal Sloop. We immediately fent some of our hands on board her, by whose affistance she was brought to an anchor between us and the land. We foon found that the Sloop had not been exempted from those calamities which we had so severely felt; for her Commander, Captain Saunders, waiting on the Commodore, informed him, that out of his fmall complement, he had buried thirty four of his men; and those that remained were so universally afflicted with the feurvy, that only himself, his Lieutenant, and three of his men, were able to stand by the fails. The Tryal came to an anchor within us, on the 12th about noon, and we carried our hawfers on board her, in order to moor ourselves nearer in shore; but the wind coming off the land in violent gufts, prevented our mooring in the birth we intended, especially as our principal attention was now employed on bufiness rather of more importance; for we were now extremely occupied in fending on shore materials to raise tents for the reception of the fick, who died apace on board, and doubtless the distemper was confiderably augmented, by the stench and filthiness in which they lay; for the number of the difeased was so great, and so few could be spared from the necessary duty of the sails to look after them, that it was impossible to avoid a great relaxation in the article of cleanliness, which had rendered the ship extremely loathfome between decks. But notwithstanding our defire of freeing the fick from their hateful fituation, and their own extreme impatience to get on shore, we had not hands enough to prepare the tents for their reception before the 16th; but on that and the two following days we fent them all on shore, amounting to a hundred and fixty-feven persons, besides at least a dozen who died in the boats, on their being exposed to the fresh air. The greatest part of our fick were so infirm, that we were obliged to carry them out of the ship in their hammocks, and to convey them afterwards in the same manner from the water-fide to their tents, over a stony beach. This was a work of confiderable fatigue to the few who were healthy, and therefore the Commodore, with his F 3

accustomed humanity, not only affisted herein with his own labour, but obliged his Officers, without distinction to give their helping hand. The extreme weakness of our fick may in some measure be collected from the num bers who died after they had got on shore; for it had generally been found, that the land, and the refresh ments it produces, very foon recover most stages of the lea-scurvy; and we flattered ourselves that those who had not perished on their first exposure to the open air. but had lived to be placed in their tents, would have been speedily restored to their health and vigour: But, to our great mortification, it was near twenty days after their landing, before the mortality was tolerably ceased; and for the first ten or twelve days, we buried rarely less than fix each day, and many of those, who furvived, recovered by very flow and infentible degrees. Indeed, those who were well enough at their first getting on shore, to creep out of their tents, and crawl about, were for relieved, and recovered their health and strength in a very short time; but in the rest, the disease seemed to have acquired a degree of inveteracy which was altogether without example.

Having proceeded thus far, and got our fick on shore, I think it necessary, before I enter into any longer detail of our transactions, to give a distinct account of this Mand of Juan Fernandes, its situation, productions, and These particulars we were well all its conveniencies. enabled to be minutely instructed in, during our three months flay there; and as it is the only commodious place in those seas, where British cruizers can refresh and recover their men after their passage round Cape Horn, and where they may remain for some time without alarming the Spanish coast, these its advantages will merit a circumstantial description. And indeed Mr. Anfon wu particularly industrious in directing the roads and coals to be furveyed, and other observations to be made, knowing, from his own experience, of how great confequence these materials might prove to any British vessels here after employed in those seas. For the uncertainty we were in of its position, and our standing in for the Main on the 28th of May, in order to secure a sufficient eafting, when we were indeed extremely near it, coft w the lives of between seventy and eighty of our men, by our longer continuance at fea: From which fatal accident we might have been exempted, had we been furnished with such an account of its situation, as we could 1011 11:032 18:3 18:34 LOTES WHOMEOS

fully have depended on.

.

he

ho

M,

Pe

ut,

ter

d;

ed,

ed,

re,

000

14

to

to-

ore,

tail

his

and

rell

ree

ous

and

orn,

m.

1 2

Was

afts

DW-

nce

ere-

we

the

ent

1 05

the

The Island of Juan Fernandes lies in the latitude of 330: 40' South, and is a hundred and ten leagues distant from the Continent of Chili. It is faid to have received its name from a Spaniard, who formerly procured a grant of it, and relided there some time with a view of fettling it, but afterwards abandoned it. It is of an irregular figure, its greatest extent being between four and five leagues, and its greatest breadth somewhat short of two leagues. The only fafe anchoring at this Mind is on the North fide, where are three bays, but the middlemost, known by the name of Cumberland Bay, is the widest and deepest, and in all respects much the best; the other two bays, denominated the East and West bays, are scarcely more than good landing places, where boats may conveniently put their casks on shore.

As Cumberland Bay is by far the niest commodious road in the Island, so it is advisable for all ships to anchor on the western side of this bay, within little more than two cables length of the beach. Here they may ride in forty fathom of water, and be, in a great meafure theltered from a large heavy fea, which comes rolling in whenever an eaftern or a western wind blows. It is however expedient, in this case, to cackle or arm the cables with an iron chain, or good rounding, for five or fix fathom from the anchor, to fecure them from

being rubbed by the foulness of the ground.

I have before observed, that a northerly wind, to which alone this bay is exposed, very rarely blew during our stay here; and as it was then winter, it may be supposed, in other seasons, to be less trequent. Indeed, in those few instances when it was in that quarter, it did not blow with any great force : But this perhaps might be owing to the highlands on the fouthward of the bay, which checked its current, and thereby abated its violence: for we had reason to suppose, that a sew leagues off, it blew with confiderable force, fince it sometimes drove before it a prodigious fea, in which we rode fore-

F 4

castle in. But though the northern winds are never to be apprehended, yet the southern winds, which generally prevail here, frequently blow off the lands in violent guts and squalls, which however rarely last longer than two three minutes. This seems to be owing to the obstruction of the southern gale, by the hills in the neighbourhood of the bay; for the wind being collected by the means, at last forces its passage through the narrow vallies, which, like so many sunnels, both facilitate in escape, and increase its violence. These frequent and sudden gusts make it difficult for ships to work in with the wind off shore, or to keep a clear hawse when an chored.

The northern part of this Island is composed of high cragzy hills, many of them inaccessible, though gene rally covered with trees. The foil of this part is look and thallow, fo that very large trees on the hills foor perish for want of root, and are easily overturned; which occasioned the unfortunate death of one of our failor. who being upon the hills in fearch of goats, caught hold of a tree upon a declivity to affift him in his aicent, and this giving way, he immediately rolled down the hill, and though in his fall he fastened on another tree of confiderable bulk, yet that too gave way, and he fell amongst the rocks and was dashed to pieces. Mr. Brett, too met with an accident only by refting his back against a tree, near as large about as himself, which stood on a flope, for the tree giving way, he fell to a confiderable distance, though without receiving any harm.

The fouthern, or rather the S. W. part of the Island, is widely different from the rest, being dry, stony, and destitute of trees, but very slat and low, compared with the hills on the northern part. This part of the Island is never frequented by ships, being surrounded by a steep shore, and having little or no fresh water; and besides it is exposed to the southerly wind, which generally blows here the whole year round, and in the winter solitice very hard. The trees of which the woods on the northern side of the Island are composed, are most of them aromatics, and of many different sorts: There are none of them of a size to yield any considerable timber, except the myrtle-trees, which are the largest on the Island,

o be

ally

do

100

DC-

our-

this

TOW

e its

and

with

20-

nigh

ene-Dole

Coon hich

ors,

bold and

hill,

con-

fell

rett,

C 2-

tood

onfi-

.33

and,

and

with

land

teep

ides,

ows ttice norhem

are

ber,

the and,

Island, and supplied us with all the timber we made use of; but even these would not work to a greater length than forty feet. The top of the myrtle-tree is circular, and appears as uniform and regular, as if it had been clipped by art; it bears on its bark an excrescence like mois, which in tafte and fmell refembles garlic, and was used by our people instead of it. We found here too the piemento-tree and likewise the cabbage-tree, though in no great plenty,

Our prisoners observed, that the appearance of the hills in some part of the Island resembled that of the mountains of Chili, where the gold is found: So that it is not impossible but mines might be discovered here. We observed, in some places, several hills of a peculiar fort of red earth, exceeding vermilion in colour, which perhaps, on examination, might prove useful for many

purpofes. Besides a great number of plants of various kinds. which are to be met with upon the Island, but which we were not botanists enough either to describe, or attend to, we found there almost all the vegetables, which are usually esteemed to be particularly adapted to the cure of these scorbutic disorders which are contracted by falt diet and long voyages. For here we had great quantities of water-creffes and purssain, with excellent wild forrel, and a vast profusion of turnips and Sicilian radishes: These two last, having some resemblance to each other, were confounded by our people under the general name of turnips. We usually preferred the tops of the turnips to the roots, which were often stringy: though some of them were free from that exception, and remarkably good. These vegetables, with the fish and flesh we found here, and which I shall more particularly describe hereaster, were not only extremely grateful to our palates, after the long course of falt diet which we had been confined to, but were likewise of the most salutary consequence to our sick in recovering and invigorating them, and of no mean service to us who were well, in destroying the lurking seeds of the curvy, from which perhaps none of us were totally exmpt, and in refreshing and restoring us to our wonted frength and activity. F

Befides the vegetables I have mentioned of which we made perpetual use, we found many acres of ground covered with oats and clover. There were also fome severabbage-trees upon the Island as observed before; but as they generally grew on precipices, and in dangerous situations, and as it was necessary to cut down a large tree for every single cabbage, this was a dainty that we

were able but rarely to indulge in.

The excellence of the climate and the loofeness of the foil, render this place extremely proper for all kinds of vegetation; for if the ground be any where accidentally turned up, it is immediately overgrown with turnips and Sicilian radifhes; and therefore Mr. Anfor having with him garden feeds of all kinds, and flones of different forts of fruits, he for the better accommodation of his countrymen who should hereafter touch here, fowed both lettices, carrots, and other garden plants, and fet in the woods a great variety of plum, apricot, and peach stones: And these last he has been informed have fince thriven to a very remarkable degree; for fome Gentlemen, who in their passage from Lima to Old Spain were taken and brought to England, having procured leave to wait upon Mr. Anfon, to thank him for his generofity and humanity to his prifoners, some of whom were their relations, they, in casual discourse with him about his transactions in the South-Seas, particularly alted him, if he had not planted a great number of fruitstones on the Island of Juan Fernandes, for they told him, their late Navigators had discovered there numbers of peach-trees and apricot-trees, which being fruits before unobserved in that place, they concluded them to be produced from kernels fet by him.

And this may in general suffice as to the soil and vegetable productions of this place: But the sace of the country, at least of the North part of the Island, is so extremely singular, that I cannot avoid giving it a particular consideration. I have already taken notice of the wild inhospitable air with which it first appeared to us, and the gradual improvement of this uncouth lands as we drew nearer, till we were at last captivated by the numerous beauties we discovered on the shore. And must now add, that we found, during the time of our re-

fidence

W

ez

io

co

te

th

be

fm

ab

the fea

che

of.

mu

nu

OU

dd

ide igh

tan

sidence there, that the inland parts of the Mand did no ways fall short of the sanguine prepossessions which we

first entertained in their favour.

of

ds

ci-

th

ies

12-

re,

nd

nd

ve

me

ain

red

ge-

om

nim

A.

un-

im.

of

be-

o to

Ve-

the

s 10

021-

the

us,

fkip

the

ndl

re-

nce

For the woods that covered most of the steepest hills, were free from all bushes and anderwood, and afforded an easy passage through every part of them; and the irregularities of the hills and precipices, in the northern part of the Island, necessarily traced out by their various combinations a great number of romantic vallies; moft of which had a stream of the clearest water running through them, that tumbled in cascades from rock to rock, as the bottom of the valley, by the course of the neighbouring hill, was at any time broken into a fudden fharp descent : Some particular spots occurred in these vallies, where the shade and fragrance of the contiguous woods, the loftiness of the overhanging rocks, and the transparency and frequent falls of the neighbouring ftreams, prefented scenes of such elegance and dignity, as would perhaps with difficulty be rivalled in any other part of the globe. It is in this place, perhaps, that the simple productions of unaffifted nature may be faid to excel all the fictitious descriptions of the most animated imagination. I shall finish this article with a short account of that spot where the Commodore pitched his. tent, and which he made choice of for his own residence, though I despair of conveying an adequate idea of its beauty. This piece of ground which he chose was a small lawn, that lay on a little ascent, at the distance of about half a mile from the sea. In the front of his tent here was a large avenue cut through the woods to the ea fide, which floping to the water with a gentle dekent, opened a prospect of the bay and the ships at an-This lawn was screened behind by a tall wood of myrtle fweeping round it, in the form of a theatre, he ground on which the wood flood, rifing with a much sharper ascent than the lawn itself, though not fo much, but that the hills and precipices within land owered up confiderably above the tops of the trees, and dded to the grandeur of the view. There were beides, two streams of crystal water, which ran on the ight and left of the tent, within an hundred yards dilance, and were shaded by the trees which skirted the

lawn on either fide, and compleated the symmetry of the whole.

It remains now only that we speak of the animals and provisions which we met with at this place. Former writers have related, that this Island abounded with vall numbers of goats, and their accounts are not to be queltioned, this place being the usual haunt of the buccaneers and privateers, who formerly frequented those feas. And there are two instances; one of a Musquito Indian. and the other of Alexander Selkirk a Scotchman, who were left by their respective ships, and lived alone upon this Island for some years, and consequently were no strangers to its produce. Selkirk, who was the last, after a stay of between four and five years, was taken off the place by the Duke and Duchess Privateers of Briffol, as may be feen at large in the journal of their voyage: His manner of life, during his folitude, was in most particulars very remarkable; but there is one circumstance he relates, which was so strangely verified by our own obfervation, that I cannot help reciting it. He tells us, amongst other things, as he often caught more goats than he wanted, he fometimes marked their ears, and let them go. This was about thirty-two years before our arnval at the Island. Now it happened, that the first goat that was killed by our people at their landing had his ears flit, whence we concluded, that he bad doubtless been formerly under the power of Selkink. This was indeed an animal of a most venerable aspect, dignified with an exceeding majestic beard, and with many other symptoms of antiquity. During our stay on the Island, we met with others marked in the fame manner, all the males being extinguished by an exuberance of beard, and every other characteristic of extreme age.

But the great numbers of goats, which former writers described to have been found upon this Island, are at present very much diminished: For the Spaniards being informed of the advantages the buccaneers and privateers drew from the provisions which goats-stesh here furnished them with, they have ender voured to extra pate the breed, thereby to deprive their enemies of this relies. For this purpose, they have put on shore great numbers of large dogs, who have encreased apace, and have

he

nd

ner

aff

ef-

:2-

25,

an,

ho

on

no

ter

the

25

His

cu-

he

ob-

, 2-

nan

em

III-

oat

his less

in-

rith

np-

we

the and

ters

21

gar

Va-

ere

this

reat

and

ave

have destroyed all the goats in the accessible part of the country; fo that there now remain only a few amongst the craggs and precipices, where the dogs cannot fol-These are divided into separate herds of twenty or thirty each, which inhabit diftinct fastnesses. and never mingle with each other : By this means we found it extremely difficult to kill them; and yet we were so desirous of their flesh, which we all agreed much resembled venison, that we got knowledge, I believe, of all their herds, and it was conceived, by comparing their numbers together, that they scarcely exceeded two hundred upon the whole Island, I remember we had once an opportunity of observing a remarkable dispute betwixt a herd of these animals and a number of dogs; for going in our boat in the eastern bay, we saw some dogs running very eagerly upon the foot, and being willing to discover what game they were after, we lay upon our oars some time to view them, and at last we faw them take to a hill, and looking a little further, we observed upon the ridge of it an herd of goats, which feemed drawn up for their reception; there was a very narrow path skirted on each side by precipices, on which the Master of the herd posted himself fronting the enemy, the rest of the goats being all behind him, where the ground was more open: As this spot was inaccessible by any other path, excepting where this champion had placed himself, the dogs, tho' they ran up hill with great alacrity, yet when they came within about twenty yards of him, durst not encounter him, (for he would infallibly have driven them down the precipice) but gave over the chase, and quietly laid themselves down, panting at a great rate.

The dogs, who, as I have mentioned, are masters of all the accessible parts of the Island, are of various kinds, but some of them very large, and are multiplied to a prodigious degree. They sometimes came down to our habitations at night, and stole our provision; and once or twice they set upon single persons, but affistance being at hand, they were driven off without doing any mischies. As at present, it is rare for goats to fall in their way, we conceived that they lived principally upon young seals; and indeed some of our people had the

curiofity

curiofity to kill dogs fometimes and drefs them, and they

feemed to agree that they had a fifhy tafte.

Goats-flesh, as I have mentioned, being scarce, we rarely being able to kill above one a day; and our people growing tired of fish, (which, as I shall hereafter observe. abounds at this place) they at last condescended to eat feals, which by degrees they came to relish, and called it lamb. The feal, numbers of which haunt this Island, both been so often described by former writers, that it is unneceffary to fay any thing particular about them in this place. But there is another amphibious creature to be met with here, called a fea-lion, that bears some resemblance to feal, though it is much larger. This too we eat under the denomination of beef; and as it is so extraordinary an animal, I conceive, it well merits a particular annotation. They are in fize, when arrived at their full growth, from twelve to twenty feet in length, and from eight to fifteen in circumference: They are extremely fat, so that after having cut thro' the skin, which is about an inch in thickness, there is at least a foot of fat before you can come at either lane or bones; and we experienced more than once, that the fat of some of the largest afford us a but of oil, They are likewise very full of blood, for if they are deeply wounded in a dozen places, there will inftantly gush out as many fountains of blood, spouting to a considerable diflance; and to try what quantity of blood they contained, we shot one first, and then cut its throat, and measuring the blood that came from him, we found, that belides what remained in the vessels, which to be fure was confiderable, we got at least two hogsheads. Their skins are covered with fhort hair of a light dun colour, but their tails, and their fins, which ferve them for feet on shore, are almost black; their fins or feet are divided at the ends like fingers, the web which joins them not reaching to the extremities, and each of these extremities is furnished with a nail. They have a diffant resemblance to an over-grown feal, though in some particulars there is a manifest difference, especially in the males, who have a large snout or trunk hanging down five or fix inches below the end of the upper jaw; this particular the females have not, and this renders the countenance of the male and female easy to be diftinguished from each other, and besides, the males are of

ıt

|-

.

ıt

e,

ıt

d,

g

re

re

e

.

h

n

.

or

iê

15

re

of a much larger fize. These animals divide their time equally between the land and fea, continuing at fea all the fummer, and coming on thore at the fetting in of the winter, where they refide during the whole feafon. In this interval they engender and bring forth their young, and have generally two at a birth; thefe they fuckle with their milk, they being at first about the fize of a fullgrown feal. During the time of these animals continuance on shore, they feed on the grass and verdure which grow near the banks of the fresh-water streams; and, when not employed in feeding, fleep in herds in the most miry places they can find out. As they feem to be of a very lethargic disposition, and not easily awakened, each herd was observed to place some of their males at a distance in the nature of centinels, who never failed to alarm them, whenever our men attempted to moleft, or even to approach them; and they were very capable of alarming, even at a confiderable diftance, for the noise they make is very loud and of different kinds, sometimes grunting like hogs, and at other times fnorting like horses in full vigour. especially the males, have furious battles with each other, principally about their females; and we were one day extremely surprized by the fight of two animals, which at first appeared different from all we had ever observed, but, on a nearer approach, they proved to be two fealions, who had been goring each other with their teeth, and were covered over with blood: And we observed one who generally lay furrounded with a feraglio of females, which no other male dared to approach, and was therefore called by the failors the Bashaw, who had not acquired that envied pre-eminence without many bloody contests, of which the marks still remained in the numerous scars which were visible in every part of We killed many of them for food, particularly for their hearts and tongues, which we effeemed exceeding good eating, and preferable even to those of bullocks: And in general there was no difficulty in killing them, for they were incapable either of escaping or refifting, their motion being the most unwieldy that can be conceived, their blubber all the time they are moving, being agitated in large waves under their fkins.

However, a failor one day being carelessy employed in skinning a young sea-lion, the semale from whom he had taken it, came upon him unperceived, and getting his head in her mouth, she with her teeth scored his skull in notches in many places, and thereby wounded him so desperately, that though all possible care was

taken of him, he died in a few days.

These are the principal animals which we found upon the Island: for we saw but sew birds, and those chiefly hawks, blackbirds, owls, and humming birds. We saw not the Pardela, which burrows in the ground, and which sormer writers have mentioned to be found here; but as we often met with their holes, we supposed that the dogs had destroyed them, as they have almost done the cats, which were very numerous in Selkirk's time, but we saw not above one or two during our whole stay. However, the rats still keep their ground, and continue here in great numbers, and were very troublesome to us by in-

b

dro

ipi ga on

inc

hav

An

bur

he

0

festing our tents nightly.

But that which furnished us with the most delicious repasts at this Island, remains still to be described. This was the fish, with which the whole bay was most plentifully stored, and with the greatest variety: For we found here cod of a prodigious fize; and by the report of fome of our Crew, who had been formerly employed in the Newfoundland fishery, not in less plenty than is to be met with on the banks of that Island. We caught also cavallies, gropers, large breams, maids, filver fish, congers of a peculiar kind, and above all, a black fift, which we most esteemed, called by some a Chimney-sweeper, in shape resembling a carp. Indeed the beach is every where so full of rocks and loose stones, that there is no possibility of hauling the Seine; but with hooks and lines we caught what numbers we pleased, so that a boat with two or three lines would return loaded with fish in about two or three hours time. The only interruption we ever met with, arose from great quantities of dog-fish and large sharks, which sometimes attended our boats and prevented our sport. Besides the fish we have already mentioned, we found here one delicacy in greater perfection, both as to fize, flavour and quantity, than is perhaps to be met with in any other part of the Carried by COME to State Office Dell world.

in

he

ng

115

ed

on

fly

LW

ch

25

15,

W

er,

in

in-

-

his

nwe

ort

ed

to

h,

y-

ch

re

ks

at

inies

ed

we

in IV,

he

d.

world: This was a sea craw-fish; they generally weighed eight or nine pounds apiece, were of a most excellent taste, and lay in such abundance near the water's edge, that the boat-hooks often struck into them in putting the boat to and from the shore.

These are the most material articles relating to the accommodations, foil, vegetables, animals, and other productions of the Island of Juan Fernandes: By which it must appear how properly that place was adapted for recovering us from the deplorable fituation to which our redious and unfortunate navigation round Cape Horn had reduced us. And having thus given the reader some idea of the fite and circumstances of this place, which was to be our residence for three Months, I shall now proceed, in the next chapter, to relate all that occurred to us in that interval, refuming my narration from the 18th Day of June, being the day in which the Tryal floop, having by a squall been driven out to sea three days before, came again to her moorings, the day in which we finished the fending our fick on shore, and about eight days after our first anchoring at this Island.

CHAP. II. The arrival of the Gloucester and the Anna Pink at the Island of Juan Fernandes, and the transactions at that place during this interval.

HE arrival of the Tryal floop at this Island, so foon after we came there ourselves, gave us great hopes of being speedily joined by the rest of the squadron; and we were for some days continually looking out, in expectation of their coming in sight. But near a fortnight being elapsed, without any of them having appeared, we began to despair of ever meeting them again; as we knew that had our ship continued so much longer at sea, we should every man of us have perished, and the vessel, occupied by dead bodies only, would have been lest to the caprice of the winds and waves: And this we had great reason to sear was the sate of our consorts, as each hour added to the probability of these desponding suggestions.

But on the 21st of June, some of our people, from eminence on shore, discerned a ship to leeward, with

iel Gione na rejudit Fa

ing for we

Affina din bin Min Gen other Control of the Control

DE I

in

her courses even with the horizon; and they, at the fame time, particularly observed, that she had no bi abroad except her courses and her main top-fail. The circumstance made them conclude that it was one of our squadron, which had probably suffered in her fall and rigging as severely as we had done: But they were prevented from forming more definite conjectures about her; for, after viewing her for a fhort time, the way ther grew thick and hazy, and they loft fight of her, On this report, and no thip appearing for some days, in were all under the greatest concern, suspecting that her people were in the utmost distress for want of water, and so diminished and weakened by fickness, as not to be able to ply up to windward; fo that we feared, that after having been in fight of the Island, her whole cree would notwithstanding perish at sea. However, or the 26th, towards noon, we discerned a fail in the North East quarter, which we conceived to be the very same ship that had been seen before, and our conjectures proved true; and about one o'clock the approach ed so near, that we could diftinguish her to be the Glow cefter. As we had no doubt of her being in great diftress, the Commodore immediately ordered his boat to her affiltance, laden with fresh water, fish, and vegetsbles, which was a very feafonable relief to them; for our apprehensions of their calamities appeared to be but too well grounded, as perhaps there never was a crewin a more diffressed fituation. They had already thrown over-board two thirds of their complement, and of thole that remained alive, scarcely any were capable of doing duty, except the Officers and their fervants. They had been a considerable time at the small allowance of pint of fresh water to each man for twenty-four hour, and yet they had so little left, that, had it not been for the supply we fent them, they must foon have died of The ship plied in within three miles of the bay; but the winds and currents being contrary, he could not reach the road. However, the continued it the offing the next day, but had no chance of coming to an anchor, unless the winds and currents shifted; and therefore the Commodore repeated his affiftance, fending to her the Tryal's boat manned with the Centuturion's 日 3 B 9 日 医 E E

10-

her.

W

her

and

be

hat,

rew

.01

the

ery

jec-

d

lou-

dif-

t to

eta-

for

but

w in

OWI

hole

oing

had

of a

ours,

for

d of

the

fhe

d is

ming

ted;

mce,

entu-

ion's people, and a farther supply of water and other efreshments. Captain Mitchel, the Captain of the Gloucester, was under a necessity of detaining both this oat and that fent the preceding day; for without the elp of their crews he had no longer firength enough to pavigate the fhip. In this tantalizing fituation the Glouefter continued for near a fortnight, without being able o fetch the road, though frequently attempting it, and t some times bidding very fair for it. On the 9th of July, we observed her stretching away to the eastward at confiderable distance, which we supposed with a deign to get to the fouthward of the Island; but as we oon loft fight of her, and she did not appear for near a week, we were prodigiously concerned, knowing that he must be again in extreme distress for want of water. After great impatience about her, we discovered her gain on the 16th, endeavouring to come round the aftern point of the Island; but the wind fill blowing directly from the bay, prevented her getting nearer ban within four leagues of the land. On this, Captain Mitchel made fignals of diffress, and our long-boat was ent to him with a store of water, and plenty of fish, and other refreshments. And the long-boat being not to be pared, the Cockfwain had positive orders from the Commodore to return again immediately; but the weather proving flormy the next day, and the boat not appearing we much feared the was loft, which would have proved in irretrievable misfortune to us all: But, the 3d day fier, we were relieved from this anxiety, by the joyful ight of the long-boat's fails upon the water; and we ent the Cutter immediately to her affiftance, who towd her along fide in a few hours. The crew of our ong-boat had taken in fix of the Gloucester's fick men bring them on shore, two of which had died in the out. And now we learnt that the Gloucester was in a woll dreadful condition, having scarcely a man in health in board, except those they received from us; and numpers of their fick dying daily, we found that, had it not ten for the last supply sent by our long-boat, both the ealthy and difeated must have all perished together or want of water. And these calamities were the more enifying, as they appeared to be without remedy:

For the Gloucester had already spent a month in her endeavours to fetch the bay, and she was now no farther advanced than at the first moment she made the Island; on the contrary the people on board her had worn out all their hopes of ever succeeding in it, by the many experiments they had made of its difficulty. Indeed, the same day her situation grew more desperate than ever, for after she had received our last supply of refreshments, we again lost sight of her; so that we in general despair.

0

te

to

0

fi

de

in

Cá

CI

m

O

n

1

ed of her ever coming to an anchor.

Thus was this unhappy veffel bandied about within a few leagues of her intended harbour, whilst the neighbourhood of that place and of those circumstances which could alone put an end to the calamities they laboured under, ferved only to aggravate their diffress, by torturing them with a view of the relief it was not in their power to reach. But fhe was at last delivered from this dreadful fituation, at a time when we least expected it; for after having loft fight of her for feveral days, we were pleasingly surprized, on the morning of the sid of July, to see her open the N. W. point of the bay with a flowing fail; when we immediately dispatched what boats we had to her affiftance, and in an hour's time from our first perceiving her, the anchored fate within us in the bay. And now we were more particularly convinced of the importance of the affiltance and refreshments we so often sent them, and how impossible it would have been for a man of them to have furvived, had we given less attention to their wants; for notwithstanding the water, the greens, and fresh provisions which we supplied them with, and the hands we fent them to navigate the ship, by which the fatigue of their own people was diminished, their sick relieved, and the mortality abated; notwithstanding this indulgent care of the Commodore, they yet buried three fourths of their crew, and a very small proportion of the remainder were capable of affifting in the duty of the ship. On their coming to an anchor, our first care was to affift them in mooring, and our next to fend the fick on shore: These were now reduced by deaths to less than four-score, of which we expected to lose the greatest part; but whe ther it was, that those farthest advanced in the distemper

T en-

rther

and:

n out

y ex-

, the

ever.

ents,

pair-

ithin

igh-

nces,

y |2-

, by

ot in

rom

Cled

We

23d

bay

hed

ur's

fafe icu-

and lible

red,

ith-

rich

10

wn or-

of

reir

ere

eir

in

efe

of

ne-

m-

per

per were all dead, or that the greens and fresh proisions we had sent on board had prepared those which emained for a more speedy recovery, it happened, contrary to our expectations, that their sick were in general relieved and restored to their strength, in a much shorter time than our own had been when we first came to the island, and very sew of them died on shore.

I have thus given an account of the principal events, relating to the arrival of the Gloucester, in one continued narration: I shall only add, that we never were joined by any other of our ships, except our Victualler, the Anna Pink, who came in about the middle of August, and whose history I shall more particularly relate hereafter. And I shall now return to the account of our own transactions on board and on shore, during the interval of the Gloucester's frequent and inessectual attempts to reach the Island.

Our next employment, after fending our fick on shore from the Centurion, was cleanling our thip and filling our water. The first of these measures was indispensably necessary to our future health, as the numbers of fick, and the unavoidable negligence arifing from our deplorable fituation at sea, had rendered the decks most intolerably loathsome. And the filling our water was a caution that appeared not less effential to our future security, as we had reason to apprehend that accidents might oblige us to quit the Island at a very short warning; for some Appearances, which we had discovered on shore upon our first landing, gave us grounds to believe, that there were Spanish cruisers in these seas, which had left the Island but a short time before our arnival, and might possibly return there again, either for a recruit of water, or in fearch of us; for as we could not doubt, but that the sole business they had at sea was to intercept us, and we knew that this Island was the likeliest place, in their own opinion, to meet with us. The circumstances, which gave rise to these reflections (in part of which we were not mistaken, as shall be observed more at large hereaster) were our finding on shore several pieces of earthen jars, made use of in those seas for water and other liquids, which appeared to be fresh broken. We saw too many heaps of

afhes, and near them fish-bones and pieces of fish, be fides whole fish scattered here and there, which plainly appeared to have been but a fhort time out of the water. as they were but just beginning to decay. These ap pearances were certain indications that there had been fhips at this place but a fhort time before we came there; and as all Spanish Merchantmen are instructed to avoir the Island, on account of its being the common rendervous of their enemies, we concluded those who had touched here to be fhips of force; and not knowing that Pizarro was returned to Buenos Ayres, and ignorant what strength might have been fitted out at Callao, we were under some concern for our safety, being in in wretched and enfeebled a condition, that notwithstanding the rank of our ship, and the fixty guns she carried on board, which would only have aggravated our difhonour, there was scarcely a privateer sent to sea, that was not an over-match for us. However, our fears on this head proved imaginary, and we were not exposed to the difgrace, which might have been expected to have befallen us, had we been necessitated (as we must have been had the enemy appeared) to fight our fixty-gur ship with no more than thirty hands.

Whilft the cleaning our thip and the filling our water went on, we fet up a large copper-oven on shore near the fick tents, in which we baked bread every day for the ship's company, being extremely desirous of recovering our fick as foon as possible, and conceiving that new bread, added to their greens and fresh fish, might prove a powerful article in their relief. Indeed we had all imaginable reason to endeavour at the augmenting our present strength, as every little accident, which to a full crew would be infignificant, was extremely alarming in our present helpless fituation: Of this we had a troublesome instance on the 30th of June ; for at five in the morning, we were aftonished by a violent guft of wind directly off shore, which inflantly parted our small bower cable about ten fathom from the ring of the anchor: The skip at once swung off to the best bower, which happily flood the violence of the jerk, and brought us up with two cables an end in eighty fathom. At this time we had not above a dozen seamen in the

fhip,

, be

ainly

e ap

been

rere;

VOI

idezhad

wing

rant

WC

in fo

and-

rned

dif-

that

s on

ofed

have

ave

gun

ater

near

for

-00°

that

ight

had

ting

h to

rm-

id a

e in

of

nall

an-

ver,

and

om.

the

hip, and we were apprehensive, if the squall continued hat we should be driven to sea in this wretched conditin. However, we fem the boat on shore, to bring off Il that were capable of acting; and the wind, foon bating of its fury, gave us an opportunity of receiving he boat back again with a reinforcement. With this additional strength we immediately went to work, to eave in what remained of the cable, which we suspectd had received fome damage from the foulness of the round before it parted; and agreeable to our conjecare, we found that feven fathem and a half of the outer end had been rubbed, and rendered unferviceable. in the afternoon, we bent the cable to the spare anchor, and got it over the fhip's fide; and the next morning July 1, being favoured with the wind in gentle breezes. we warped the ship in again, and let go the anchor in forty-one fathom; the eastermost point now bearing from us E. & S; the westermost N. W. by W; and the by as before, S. S. W; a fituation, in which we remained fecure for the future. But we were much conterned for the lofs of our anchor, and swept frequently for it, in hopes to have recovered it; but the buoy have ing funk at the very instant that the cable parted, we were never able to find it.

And now as we advanced in July, fome of our men king tolerably recovered, the strongest of them were employed in cutting down trees, and splitting them into billets: while others, who were too weak for this employ, undertook to carry the billets by one at a time to the water-fide: This they performed, some of them with the help of crutches, and others supported by a fingle flick. We next fent the forge on shore, and employed our fmiths, who were but just capable of working, in mending our chain-plates, and our other broken and decayed iron-work. We began too the repairs of our rigging; but as we had not a sufficient quantity of Junk to make spun-yarn, we deferred the general overhale, in hopes of the daily arrival of the Gloucester, who we knew had a great quantity of junk on board. However, that we might make as great dispatch as possible n our refitting, we fet up a large tent on the beach for the fail makers; and they were immediately employ-

di

pl gi ed ne de

cu

to be

we

ge

0

na

en

en

vas les

he

hip

Th

ng f o

d

700

ed in repairing our old fails, and making us new ones. These occupations, with our cleanfing and watering the ship, (which was by this time pretty well compleate ed) the attendance on our fick and the frequent relief fent to the Gloucester, were the principal transactions of our infirm crew, till the arrival of the Gloucester at an anchor in the bay. And then Captain Mitchel waiting on the Commodore, informed him, that he had been forced by the winds, in his last absence, as far as the small Island called Masa-Fuero, lying about twenty-two leagues to the westward of Juan Fernandes; and that he endeavoured to fend his boat on shore at this place for water, of which he could observe several streams, but the wind blew fo strong upon the shore, and occasioned fuch a furf, that it was impossible for the boat to land! though the attempt was not altogether useless, as they returned with a boat-load of fish. This Island had been represented by former Navigators as a barren rock; but Captain Mitchel affured the Commodore, that it was almost every where covered with trees and verdure, and was near four miles in length; and added, that it appeared to him far from impossible some small bay might be found on it, which might afford sufficient shelter for any ship desirous of refreshing there.

As four ships of our squadron were missing, this description of the Island of Masa-Fuero gave rise to a conjecture, that some of them might possibly have fallen in with that Island, and have mistaken it for the true place of our rendezvous; and this suspicion was the more plausible, as we had no draught of either Island that could be relied on. In consequence of this reasoning, Mr. Anson determined to fend the Tryal Sloop thither, as foon as the could be fitted for the fea, in order to exmine all its bays and creeks, that we might be fatilfied whether any of our missing ships were there or not. For this purpose some of our best hands were sent on board the Tryal the next morning, to over-hale and he her rigging; and our long-boat was employed in compleating her water; and whatever stores and necessaries she wanted, were immediately supplied, either from the Centurion or the Gloucester. But it was the 4th of August before the Tryal was in readine's to fail, when having

i e

of

an

ng

en

he

WO

he

10

out

ied

d;

ney

een

but

al-

ind

ap-

for

de-

on-

1 10

ace

ore

hat

ng,

, 25

11-

tif-

ot.

on

fix

m-

ries

the

Au-

av-

ing

ing weighed, it soon after fell calm, and the tide set her very near the eastern shore: Captain Saunders hung out lights, and fired several guns to acquaint us with his danger; upon which all the boats were sent to his relief, who towed the Sloop into the bay, where she anchored until the next morning, and then weighing again, proceeded on her cruize with a fair breeze.

And now after the Gloucester's arrival, we were employed in earnest in examining and repairing our rigging; but in the stripping our foremast, we were alarmed by discovering it was sprung just above the partners of the upper deck. The fpring was two inches in depth, and twelve in circumference; but the Carpenters inspecting it gave it as their opinion, that fifting it with two leaves of an anchor stock, would render it as fecure as ever. But our greatest difficulty in refitting was he want of cordage and canvas; for tho' we had taken o sea much greater quantities of both, than had ever ten done before, yet the continued bad weather we met with, had occasioned such a consumption of stores, that we were driven to great straits: For after working up lour junk and old shrouds, to make twice-laid cordge, we were at last obliged to unlay a cable, to work ino running rigging. And with all the canvas, and remnants of old fails that could be mustered, we could only make up one complete fuit.

Towards the middle of August our men being indiffeently recovered, they were permitted to quit their fick ents, and to build separate huts for themselves, as it was imagined, that by living apart, they would be much leanlier, and consequently likely to recover their strength he sooner; but at the same time particular orders vere given, that on the firing of a gun from the hip, they should instantly repair to the water-side. heir employments on shore was now either the procurng of refreshments, the cutting of wood, or the making oil from the blubber of the fea-lions. This oil fervdus for several uses, as burning in lamps, or mixing ith pitch to pay the ships sides or, when mixed with ood-ashes, to supply the use of tallow, of which we ad none left, to give the ship boot-hole tops. Some the men too were occupied in falting of cod; for

there being two Newfoundland fishermen in the Cinquesion, the Commodore made use of them in laying in a considerable quantity of salted cod for a sea-store; but very little of it was made use of, as it was afterwards thought to be as productive of the scurvy, as any other

kind of falt previsions.

I have before mentioned, that we had a copper oven on shore to bake bread for the fick; but it happened that the greatest part of the flower, for the use of the fquadron, was embarked on board our victualler the Anna Pink : And I should have mentioned, that the Tryal Sloop, at her arrival, had informed us, that on the 9th of May the had fallen in with our Victualler, not far diftant from the continent of Chili; and had kept company with her for four days, when they were parted in a hard gale of wind. This gave us some room to hope that she was safe, and that she might join us; but all June and July being past without any news of her, we suspected she was lost; and at the end of July the Commodore ordered all the ships to a short allowance of bread. And it was not in our bread only, that we feared a deficiency; for fince our arrival at this Island, we discovered that our former purser had neglected to take on board large quantities of feveral kinds of provisions, which the Commodore had expressly ordered him to receive; fo that the supposed loss of our Victualler, was on all accounts a mortifying confideration, However, on Sunday the 16th of August, about noon, we espied a sail in the northern quarter, and a gun was inmediately fired from the Centurion, to call off the people from shore, who readily obeyed the summons, and repaired to the beach, where the boats waited to carry themon board. And now being prepared for the reception of this ship in view, whether friend or enemy, we had various speculations about her; at first, many imagined it to be the Tryal floop returned from her cruize; but as the drew nearer, this opinion was confuted, by observing she was t vessel with three masts; and then other conjectures were eagerly canvassed, some judging it to be the Severn, others the Pearl, and several affirming that it did not belong to our squadron; but about three in the afternoon our difputes were ended by an unanimous persuasion that it was our

n

nt

ht

tt

,ti

he

to

inc

ur:

u

ei

en

ed

be

11-

if-

12

2

m-

e of we

ind,

10

-010

ro

Vic-

ion,

Wé

100+

pair-

n on

this

1005

o be

rew

Was a

were

thera

ng to

r dil-

Was

our

r Victualler the Anna Pink. This ship, though like the bucester, she had sallen in to the northward of the Island, in yet the good fortune to come to an anchor in the sy, at five in the afternoon. Her arrival gave us all the neerst joy; for each ship's company was now restored their sull allowance of bread, and we were now freed on the apprehensions of our provisions salling short, fore we could reach some amicable port; a calamity, hich in these seas is of all others the most irretrievable. his was the last ship that joined us; and the dangers she countered, and the good fortune which she afterwards et with, being matters worthy of a separate narration, shall refer them, together with a short account of the her ships of this squadron, to the ensuing chapter.

Pink before she joined us, with an account of the loss of the Wager, and of the putting back of the Severn and Pearl, the two remaining ships of the squadron.

N the first appearance of the Anna Pink, it seemed wonderful to us how the crew of a vessel, which me to this rendezvous two months after us, should be puble of working their ship in the manner they did, th so little appearance of debility and diffress; But this ficulty was foon folved when the came to an anchor: we then found that they had been in harbour fince e middle of May, which was near a month before we ived at Juan Fernandes: So that their fufferings (the que they had run of shipwreck only excepted) were eatly short of what had been undergone by the rest of equadron. It feems, on the 16th of May, they fell with the land, which was then but four leagues dint in the latitude of 45°: 15' South. On the first ht of it they wore ship and stood to the southward, their fore-top-sail splitting, and the wind being W. S. they drove towards the shore; and the Captain at last, her unable to clear the land, or, as others fay, refolvto keep the sea no longer, steered for the coast, with iew of discovering some shelter amongst the many ands which then appeared in fight: And about four us after the first view of the land, the Pink had the G 2 good

good fortune to come to an anchor, to the eastward, the Island of Inchin; but as they did not run sufficient near to the East-shore of that Island, and had not hand to veer away the cable brifkly, they were foon driven the eastward, deepening their water from twenty-fin fathom to thirty-five, and still continuing to drive they, the next day the 17th of May, let go their flee anchor; which though it brought them up for a flow time, yet on the 18th, they drove again, till they can into fixty-five fathom water, and were now within mile of the land, and expected to be forced on thou every moment, in a place where the coast was so ver high and steep too, that there was not the least profpe of faving the ship or cargo; and their boats being ver leaky, and there being no appearance of a landing-place the whole crew, confifting of fixteen men and boy gave themselves over for lost, for they apprehended, the if any of them by fome extraordinary chance should ge on shore, they would, in all probability, be massacred the favages on the coast: For these, knowing no other Europeans but Spaniards, it might be expected they wou treat all strangers with the same cruelty which they be fo often and fo fignally exerted against their Span neighbours. Under these terrifying circumstances t Fink drove nearer and nearer to the rocks which form the shore; but at last, when the crew expected each flant to strike, they perceived a small opening in the la which raised their hopes; and immediately cutting aw their two anchors, they fleered for it, and found it be a small channel betwirt an island and the Ma which led them into a most excellent harbour, wh for its fecurity against all winds and swells, and smoothness of its waters, may perhaps compare w any in the known world. And this place being fcare two miles diftant from the spot where they deemed the destruction inevitable, the horrors of shipwreck and immediate death, which had so long, and so ftrong possessed them, vanished almost instantaneously, and g place to the more joyous ideas of security, repole, refreshment.

12

1

ha

pa

3

on

OV

he

lera he

he

Dae

ive

far

D a

here

nent

vild

In this harbour, discovered in this almost miracul manner, the Pink came to an anchor in twenty

rd of

entl

en n

y-fiv

rive

fhee

Thor

cam

nin :

tho

ven

ofped Ver

plag

boy

, th

ld g

ed b

othe

WOR

y ba

pami

es th

orm

ich i

e las

aw

d it

Mai

whi

nd t

W

arce

d th

and

ron

d ga

fe,

cul

fath

thom water, with only a hawfer and a small anchor sabout three hundred weight: And here she continudes of them ill of the scurvy, but were soon restored o persect health by the sresh provisions, of which they recured good store, and the excellent water with which he adjacent shore abounded. But as this place may rove of the greatest importance to suture Navigators, sho may be forced upon this coast by the westerly winds, which are almost perpetual in that part of the world, I hall, before I enter into any farther particulars of the adentures of the Pink, give the best account I could colect of this Port, its situation, conveniencies, and productions.

Its latitude, which is indeed an important point, is. ot well afcertained, the Pink having no observation eiher the day before she came here, or within a day of her eaving it: But it is supposed that it is not very distant rom 45°: 30' South; and the large extent of the bay efore the harbour, renders this uncertainty the less laterial The Island of Inching lying before the bay, supposed to be one of the Islands of Chonos, which are pentioned in the Spanish accounts, as spreading all along hat coast; and are said by them to be inhabited by barbarous people, famous for their hatred to the paniards, and for their cruelties to such of that Nation shave fallen into their hands: And it is possible too hat the land near which the harbour itself lies, may be nother of those Islands, and that the Continent may be considerably farther to the eastward. There are two oves in it where thips may conveniently heave down, he water being constantly smooth: And there are seeral fine runs of excellent fresh water which fall into he harbour, and some of them so luckily situated, that he casks may be filled in the long-boat with an hose : one of them in the N. E. of the Port, is a fresh water ver, and here the Pink's people got some few mullets an excellent flavour; and they were perfuaded that, a proper season, (it being winter when they were here) it abounded with fish. The principal refreshlents they met with in this port were greens, as ald cellery, nettle-tops. &c. (which after fo long a continuance

continuance at fea they devoured with great eagerned fhell-fifh, as cockles and muscles of an extraording fize, and extremely delicious; and good flore of get fhags, and penguins. The climate, though it was depth of winter, was not remarkably rigorous; nort trees, and the face of the country, destitute of verdure and doubtless in the summer many other species of se provision, besides these here enumerated, might be som there. And notwithstanding the tales of the Spanib storians, in relation to the violence and barbarity of inhabitants, it doth not appear that their numbers fufficient to give the least jealousy to any ship of ord nary force, or that their disposition is by any means mischievous or merciless as hath hitherto been represent ed : And besides all these advantages, it is so far remon ed from the Spanish frontier, and so little known to the Spaniards themselves, that there is reason to suppose that with proper precautions a ship might continue her undiscovered for a long time. It is also a place of gre defence; for by possessing the Island that closes up the harbour, and which is accessible in very few places, small force might defend this port against all the strengt the Spaniards could muster in that part of the world for this Island towards the harbour is steep to, and he fix fathom water close to the shore, so that the Pink an chored within forty yards of it: Whence it is obvious how impossible it would prove, either to board or too out any vessel protected by a force posted on shore with in pistol shot, and where those who were thus poste could not themselves be attacked: All these circum stances feem to render this place worthy of a more so curate examination; and it is to be hoped, that the im portant uses which this rude account of it seems to sug geft, may hereafter recommend it to the confideration of the Public, and to the attention of those who are mon immediately entrusted with the conduct of our naval af fairs.

After this description of the place where the Fin lay for two months, it may be expected that I should relate the discoveries made by the crew on the adjacent coast, and the principal incidents during their stay there. But here I must observe, that being only a few in num

ber, they did not dare to detach any of their people on diffant discoveries; for they were perpetually terrified with the apprehension that they should be attacked either by the Spaniards or the Indians; fo that their excursions were generally confined to that tract of land which furrounded the Port, and where they were never out of view of the ship. But even had they at first known how little foundation there was for thefe fears, yet the counmy in the neighbourhood was fo grown up with wood, and traversed with mountains, that it appeared impracticable to penetrate it : So that no account of the inland parts could be expected from them. Indeed they were able to disprove the relations given by the Spanish writers, who had represented this couft as inhabited by a fierce and powerful people: For they were certain that no fich inhabitants were there to be found, at least during the winter feason; since all the time they continued there, they faw no more than one Indian family, which came into the harbour in a periagua, about a month after the arrival of the Pink, and confifted of an Indian near forty years old, his wife, and two children, one three years of age, and the other fill at the breaft, They feemed to have with them all their property, which was a dog, and a cat, a fishing-net, a hatchet, a knife, a cradle, some bark of trees intended for the covering of a hut, a reel, some worsted, a stint and steel, and a few roots of a yellow hue and a very disagreeable tafte, which ferved them for bread. The Master of the Pink, as soon as he perceived them, fent his yawl, who brought them on board; and fearing, left they might discover him if they were permitted to go away, he took as he conceived proper precautions for fecuring them, but without any mixture of ill usage or violence : For in the day-time they were permitted to go where they pleased about the ship, but at night were locked up in the fore-castle. As they were sed in the same manner with the rest of the crew, and were often indulged with brandy which they seemed greatly to relish, it did not at first appear that they were much diffatisfied with their fituation, especially as the Master took the Indian on shore when he went a shooting, (who always seemed extremely delighted when the Master G 4

ernell dinan geck as the

f free found if he of the ers and f order

to the ppole her

ans

greating the aces, a rength orld

d hand and and to call with

posted reumre acne im-

ration mon

Pin houk acen here:

number

killed his game) and as all the crew treated them with great humanity : but it was foon perceived, that though the woman continued easy and cheerful, yet the man grew pensive and refless at his confinement. He seemed to be a person of good natural parts, and though not capable of converting with the Pink's people, otherwise than by figns, was yet very curious and inquifitive, and shewed great dexterity in the manner of making himself understood. In particular, seeing so few people on board fuch a large ship, he let them know, that he supposed they were once more numerous: And to reprefent to them what he imagined was become of their companions, he laid himself down on the deck, closing his eyes, and stretching himself out motionless, to imtate the appearance of a dead body. But the strongest, proof of his fagacity was the manner of his getting away; for after being in custody on board the Pink eight days, the scuttle of the fore-castle, where he and his family were locked up every night, happening to be unnailed, and the following night being extremely dark and stormy, he contrived to convey his wife and children through the unnailed scuttle, and then over the ship's side into the yawl; and to prevent being pursued, he cut away the long-boat and his own periagua, which were towing a-stern, and immediately rowed ashore, All this he conducted with so much diligence and secrecy, that though there was a watch on the quarter-deck with loaded arms, yet he was not discovered by them, till the noise of his oars in the water, after he had put off from the ship, gave them notice of his escape; and then it was too late either to prevent him or to purfue him; for, their boats being all adrift, it was a confiderable time before they could contrive the means of getting on shore themselves to search for their boats. The Indian too by this effort, besides the recovery of his liberty, was in some fort revenged on those who had confined him, both by the perplexity they were involved in from the lofs of their boats, and by the terror be threw them into at his departure; for on the first alarm of the watch, who cried out the Indians, the whole ship was in the utmost confusion, believing themselves to be boarded by a fleet of armed periaguas. The

with

dguc

man

med

not

Wife

and

nfelf

00

fup-

pre-

their

ofing

imi-

ngeft,

ting Pink

and

g to

nely

the

ued,

hich ore,

cre-

eck

em,

put

and

fue

nfi-

s of

ats.

10

had

ved

he

rm

ole

ves

he

The resolution and fagacity with which the Indian behaved upon this occasion, had it been exerted on a more extensive object than the retrieving the freedom of fingle family, might perhaps have immortalized the exploit, and have given him a rank amongst the illustrious names of antiquity. Indeed his late Masters did so nuch justice to his merit, as to own that it was a most allant enterprize, and that they were grieved they had ver been necessitated, by their attention to their own afety, to abridge the liberty of a person, of whose pruhence and courage they had now fuch a diftinguished proof. And as it was supposed by some of them that e fill continued in the woods of the neighbourhood of he port, where it was feared he might fuffer for want of provisions, they easily prevailed upon the Matter to eave a quantity of such food, as they thought would e most agreeable to him, in a particular part where hey imagined he would be likely to find it: And there was reason to conjecture, that this piece of humanity was ot altogether useless to him; for, on visiting the place ometime after, it was found that the provision was gone, nd in a manner that made them conclude it had tallen nto his hands.

But however, though many of them were fatisfied hat this Indian still continued near them; yet others. would needs conclude, that he was gone to the Island of Chilos, where they feared he would alarm the Spaniards, . nd would foon return with a force sufficient to surprize he Pink: And on this occasion the Master of the Pink was prevailed on to omit firing the evening gun; for it buft be remembered, (and there is a particular reason ereafter for attending to this circumstance), that the laster, from an oftentatious imitation of the practice of nen of war, had hitherto fired a gun every evening at he fetting of the watch. This he pretended was to awe he enemy, if there was any within hearing, and to connce them that the Pink was always on her guard; but being now represented to him, that his great security has his concealment, and that the evening gun might flibly discover him, and serve to guide the enemy to in, he was prevailed on, as has been mentioned, to mit it for the future: And his crew being now well re-

G 5

freshed,

freshed, and their wood and water sufficiently replenished, he, in a few days after the escape of the Indian, put to sea, and had a fortunate passage to the rendezvous at the Island of Juan Fernandes, where he arrived on the 16th of August, as hath been already mentioned in the

preceding chapter.

This veffel, the Anna Pink, was, as I have observed the last that joined the Commodore at Juan Fernander The remaining thips of the squadron were the Seven the Pearl, and the Wager store ship : The Severn and Pearl parted company with the squadron off Cape Non. and, as we afterwards learnt, put back to the Brazik; So that of all the ships which came into the South-Sea, the Wager, Captain Cheap, was the only one that we miffing. This ship had on board some field-pieces mount ed for land fervice, together with fome cohorn mortan and feveral kinds of artillery, stores, and tools, intended for the operations on fliore: And therefore, as the enterprize on Baldivia had been refolved on for the first undertaking of the squadron, Captain Cheap was extremely folicitous that these materials, which were in his custody might be ready before Baldivia; that if the squadros should possibly rendezvous there (as he knew not the condition they were then reduced to) no delay nor difappointment might be imputed to him.

6

P

P

C

a 6

2

W

CI

21

W

01

But whilft the Wager, with these views, was making the best of her way to her first rendezvous off the Island of Socoro, whence (as there was little probability of meeting any of the squadron there) she proposed to steet directly for Baldivia, she made the land on the 14th of May, about the latitude of 47° South; and the Captain exerting himself on this occasion, in order to get clear of it, he had the misfortune to fall down the after-ladder, and thereby diflocated his shoulder, which rendered him incapable of acting. This accident, to gether with the crazy condition of the ship, which was little better than a wreck, prevented her from getting off to fea, and entangled her more and more with the land, fo that the next morning, at day break, the ftruck on a funken rock, and foon after bilged, and grounded between two small Islands, at about a musquet shot from

the fhore.

ifh-

put

15 at

the

the

ved,

ndes,

vern,

Non.

zih: Sea,

Was

unt-

rtars, nded

nter-

mely

ody,

dros

the dif-

king

fland

y of

fteer

14th

the

er to

the

hich

t, to-

Was

tting

the

ruck

nded

from

In this fituation the fhip continued intire a long time, to that all the crew had it in their power to get fafe on thore; but a general confusion taking place, numbers of them, instead of confulting their fafety, or reflecting on their calamitous condition, fell to pillaging the ship, arming themselves with the first weapons that came to hand, and threatening to murder all who should oppose them. This frenzy was greatly heightened by the liquors they found on board, with which they got so extremely drunk, that fome of them tumbling down between decks were drowned, as the water flowed in, being incapable of getting up and retreating to other places where the water had not yet entered : And the Captain, having done his utmost to get the whole crew on shore, was at last obliged to leave these mutineers behind him, and tofollow his officers, and fuch as he had been able to prevail on; but he did not fail to fend back the boats, to persuade those who remained, to have some regard to their preservation; though all his efforts were for some time without fuccess. However, the weather the next day proving stormy, and there being great danger of the ship's parting, they began to be alarmed with the fears of periffing, and were defirous of getting to land; but it feems their madness had not yet left them, for the boat not appearing to fetch them off fo foon as they expected, they at last pointed a four pounder, which was on the quarter-deck, against the hut, where they knew the Captain resided on shore, and fired two shors which passed but just over it.

From this specimen of the behaviour of part of the crew, it will not be difficult to frame some conjecture of the disorder and anarchy which took place, when they at last got all on shore. For the men conceived, that by the loss of the ship, the authority of the officers was at an end; and, they being now on a desolate coast, where scarcely any other provisions could be got, except what could be saved out of the wreck, this was another insurmountable source of discord: For as the working upon the wreck, and the securing the provisions, so that they might be preserved for suture exigencies as much as possible, and the taking care that what was necessary for immediate subsistence might be spar-

ingly:

ingly and equally distributed, were matters not to be brought about but by discipline and subordination; the mutinous disposition of the people, stimulated by the impulses of immediate hunger, rendered every regulation made for this purpose inessectual: So that there were continual concealments, frauds, and these, which animated each man against his fellow, and produced infinite seuds and contests. And hence there was constantly kept on foot a perverse and malevolent turn of temper, which rendered them utterly ungovernable.

But besides these heart-burnings occasioned by petu. lance and hunger, there was another important point, which fet the greatest part of the people at variance with the Captain. This was their differing with him in opinion, on the measures to be pursued in the present exigency: For the Captain was determined, if possible, to fit up the boats in the best manner he could, and to proceed with them to the northward. For having with him above an hundred men in health, and having gotten some fire arms and ammunition from the wreck, he did not doubt but they could mafter any Spanish vessel they should meet with in those seas: And he thought he could not fail of meeting with one in the neighbourhood of Chilos or Baldivia, in which, when he had taken her, he intended to proceed to the rendezvous at Juan Fernandes; and he farther infifted, that should they meet with no prize by the way, yet the boats alone would eafily carry them there. But this was a scheme that, however prudent, was no ways relished by the generality of his people; for being quite jaded with the distresses and dangers they had already run through, they could not think of profecuting an enterprize farther, which had hitherto proved so disastrous: And therefore the common resolution was to lengthen the long-boat, and with that and the rest of the boats to steer to the fouthward, to pass through the Streights of Magellan, and to range along the East fide of South America, till they should arive at Brazil, where they doubted not to be well received, and to procure a passage to Great-Britain. This project was at first infinitely more harardous and tedious than what was proposed by the Captain; but as it had the air of returning home, and flattered

o be

the

the

ula-

ere

nich

in-

on-

n of

etu-

int,

nce

n in

lent?

ble,

to-

vith

101

he

ffel

he

bood

er,

eet

uld

at,

ra-

di-

ney

er,

ore

at,

the

an, till

ton

at-

he

nd ed flattered them with the hopes of bringing them once more to their native country, this circumstance alone rendered them inattentive to all its inconveniencies, and made them adhere to it with infurmountable obstinacy; so that the Captain himself, though he never changed his opinion, was yet obliged to give way to the torrent, and in appearance to acquiesce in this resolution, whilst he endeavoured underhand to give it all the obstruction he could; particularly in lengthening of the long boat, which he contrived should be of such a size, that though it might serve to carry them to Juan Fernandes, would yet, he hoped, appear incapable of so long a navigation, as that to the coast of Brazil.

But the Captain by his fleady opposition at first to this favourite project, had much embittered the people against him; to which likewife the following unhappy accident greatly contributed. There was a Midshipman whose name was Ezens, who had appeared the foremost in all the refractory proceedings of the crew. He had involved himself in brawls with most of the officers who had adhered to the Captain's authority, and had. even treated the Captain himself with great abuse and As his turbulence and brutality grew every day more and more intolerable, it was not in the least doubted, but there were some violent measures in agitation, in which Cozens was engaged as the ringleader: For which reason the Captain, and those about him, constantly kept themselves on their guard. But at last the Purfer, having, by the Captain's order, stopped the allowance of a fellow who would not work, Cozens, though the man did not complain to him, intermeddled in the affair with great eagerness; and grossly infulting the Purfer, who was then delivering out provisions just by the Captain's tent, and was himself sufficiently violent, the Purfer, enraged by his scurrility, and perhapspiqued by former quarrels, cried out a mutiny, adding, that the dog had pistols, and then himself fired a pistole at Cozens, which however missed him: But the Captain, on this outcry and the report of the piftol, rushed out of his tent; and, not doubting but it had been fired by Cozens as the commencement of a mutiny, he immediately shot him in the head without further deliberation,

ration, and though he did not kill him on the spot, yet the wound proved mortal, and he died about sourteen

days afterwards.

This incident, however displeasing to the people, did yet, for a confiderable time, awe them to their duty, and rendered them more submiffive to the Captain's authority; but at last, when towards the middle of October the long-boat was nearly compleated, and they were preparing to put to fea, the additional provocation he gave them by covertly traverling their project of proceeding through the Streights of Magellan, and their fears that he might at length engage a party fufficient to overturn this favourite measure, made them resolve to make use of the death of Cozens as a reason for depriv. ing him of his command, under pretence of carrying him a prisoner to England, to be tried for murder; and he was accordingly confined under a guard. But they never intended to carry him with them, as they too well knew what they had to apprehend on their return to England, if their Commander should be present to confront them: And therefore, when they were just ready to put to fea, they fet him at liberty, leaving him, and the few who chose to take their fortunes with him, no other embarkation but the yawl, to which the barge was afterwards added, by the people on board her being prevailed on to return back.

When the ship was wreckt, there remained alive on board the Wager near an hundred and thirty persons; of these above thirty died during their stay upon the place, and near eighty went off in the long-boat, and the Cutter to the fouthward: So that there remained with the Captain, after their departure, no more than nineteen persons, which, however, was as many as the barge and the yawl, the only embarkations left them, could well carry off. It was the 13th of Ochober, five months after the shipwreck, that the long boat, converted into a schooner, weighed, and stood to the southward, giving the Captain, who, with Lieutenant Hamilton of the land-forces, and the furgeon, was then on the beach, three cheers at their departure. It was on the 29th of Fanuary following before they arrived at Rio Grande, on the coast of Brazil: And having by various accidents,

lelt

left about twenty of their people on shore at the different places they touched at, and a greater number having perished by hunger during the course of their navigation, there were no more than thirty of them lest, when they arrived in that Port. Indeed, the undertaking of itself was a most extraordinary one; for, not to mention the length of the run, the vessel was scarcely able to contain the number that first put to sea in her; and their stock of provisions (being only what they had saved out of the ship) was extremely stender, and the Cutter, the only boat they had with them, soon broke away from the stern, and was staved to pieces; so that when their provision and their water failed them, they had frequently no means of getting on shore to search for

a fresh supply.

en

did

ty,

n's.

ey

2-

of

eir

nt

to

y.

ng

nd

ey

00

rn

to

rft

n,

Ħ,

g

n

18

d

d

ñ

le

1,

e

1,

f

1,

e,

When the long-boat and Cutter were gone, the Captain, and those who were left with him, proposed to pass to the northward in the barge and yawl: But the weather was so bad, and the difficulty of subfifting so great, that it was two months after the departure of the long-boat before he was able to put to fea. It feems, the place, where the Wager was cast away, was not a part of the Continent, as was first imagined, but an lsand at some distance from the Main, which afforded no other forts of provision but shelfish, and a few herbs; and as the greatest part of what they had gotten from the ship was carried off in the long boat, the Captain and his people were often in great necessity, especially as they chose to preserve what little sea-provisions remained, for their store when they should go to the northward. During their refidence at this Island, which was by the seamen denominated Wager's Island, they had now and then a straggling canoe or two of Indians, which came and battered their fish and other provisions with our people. This was indeed some little succour, and at another feason might perhaps have been greater; for as there were several Indian huts on the shore, it was supposed that in some years, during the height of hummer, many of these savages might resort thither to fish: And from what has been related in the account of the Anna Pink, it should seem to be the general practice of those Indians to frequent this coast in the summer time for the benefit of fishing, and to retire in the winter into a better climate, more to the northward.

And on this mention of the Anna Pink, I cannot but observe, how much it is to be lamented, that the Wager's people had no knowledge of her being so near them on the coast; for as she was not above thirty leagues distant from them, and came into their neighbourhood about the same time the Wager was lost, and was a fine roomy ship, she could easily have taken them all on board, and have carried them to Juan Fernandes. Indeed, I suspected she was still nearer to them than what is here estimated; for several of the Wager's people at different times, heard the report of a cannon, which I conceive could be no other than the evening gun fired from the Anna Pink, especially as what was heard from Wager's Island was about the same time of the day. But to return to Captain

Cheup.

Upon the 14th of December, the Captain and his people embarked in the barge and the yawl, in order to proceed to the northward, taking on board with them all the provisions they could amass from the wreck of the ship; but they had scarcely been an hour, at fea, when the wind began to blow hard, and the fea ran fo high, that they were obliged to throw the greatest part of their provisions over-board, to avoid immediate destruction. This was a terrible misfortune, in a part of the world where food is fo difficult to be got : However, they still persisted in their defign, putting on shore as often as they could to feek subsistence. But about a fortnight after, another dreadful accident befel them, for the yawl funk at an anchor, and one of the men in her was drowned; and as the barge was incapable of carrying the whole company, they were now reduced to the hard necessity of leaving four marines behind them on that defolate But they still kept on their course to the northward, struggling with their disasters, and greatly delayed by the perverseness of the winds, and the frequent interruptions which their fearch after food occafioned: Till at last, about the end of January, having made

10

h-

ot

he

fo

ve

eir

as

ve

to

er

of

rt

an

1-

ut

in

15

ET

h

le

u,

le

e

d

lt

.

k

d

f

made three unsuccessful attempts to double a head-land, which they supposed to be what the Spaniards called Tres Montes, it was unanimously resolved to give over this expedition, the difficulties of which appeared insuperable, and to return again to Wager Island, where they got back about the middle of February, quite disheartened and dejected with their reiterated disappointments, and almost perishing with hunger and fatigue.

However, on their return, they had the good luck to meet with feveral pieces of beef, which had been washed out of the ship, and were swimming in the This was a most feasonable relief to them after the hardships they had endured: And to complete their good fortune, there came in a short time, two canoes of Indians, amongst whom was a native of Chiloe, who spoke a little Spanish; and the surgeon, who was with Captain Cheap, understanding that language, he made a bargain with the Indian, that if he would carry the Captain and his people to Chiloe in the barge, he should have her, and all that belonged to her for his pains. Accordingly, on the 6th of March, the eleven persons to which the company was now reduced, embarked in the barge on this new expedition; but after having proceeded for a few days, the Captain and four of his principal officers being on shore, the fix, who together with an Indian remained in the barge, put off with her to fea, and did not return.

By this means there were left on shore Captain Cheap, Mr. Hamilton Lieutenant of Marines, the Honourable Mr. Byron, and Mr. Campbel, Midshipmen, and Mr. Elliot the surgeon. One would have thought that their distresses had long before this time been incapable of augmentation; but they found, on reflection, that their present situation was much more dismaying than any thing they had yet gone through, being left on a deso-late coast without any provision, or the means of procuring any; for their arms, ammunition, and every conveniency they were masters of, except the tattered habits they had on, were all carried away in the barge.

But when they had sufficiently revolved in their own minds, the various circumstances of this unexpected calamity, and were persuaded that they had no

relief.

relief to hope for, they perceived a canoe at a diffance, which proved to be that of the Indian, who had undertaken to carry them to Chiloe, he and his family being then on board it. He made no difficulty of coming to them; for it feems he had left Captain Cheap and his people a little before to go a fishing, and had in the mean time committed them to the care of the other Indian, whom the failors had carried to sea in the barge. But when he came on shore. and found the barge gone and his companion miffing, he was extremely concerned, and could with difficulty be perfuaded that the other Indian was not murthered; but being at last satisfied with the account that was given him, he still undertook to carry them to the Spanish settlements, and, fas the Indians are well skilled! in fishing and fowling) to procure them provisions by

the way.

About the middle of March, Captain Cheap, and the four who were left with him fet out for Chilee, the Indian having procured a number of canoes, and gotten many of his neighbours together for that purpose. Soon ofter they embarked, Mr. Elliot the surgeon died, so that there now remained only four of the whole company. At last, after a very complicated paffage by land and water, Captain Cheap, Mr. Byron, and Mr. Campbel, arrived in the beginning of June at the Island of Chiloe, where they were received by the Spaniards with great humanity; but, on account of some quarrel among the Indians, Mr. Hamilton did not get thither till two months after. Thus, above a twelvemonth after the loss of the Wager, ended this fatiguing peregrination, which by a variety of misfortunes had diminished the company from twenty to no more than four, and those too brought so low, that, had their diffresses continued but a few days longer, in all probability none of them would have survived. For the Captain himself was with difficulty recovered; and the rest were so reduced by the feverity of the weather, their labour, and their want of all kinds of necessaries, that it was wonderful how they supported themselves so long. After some stay at Chiloe, the Captain and the three who were with him were fent to Valparaifo, and thence

nce,

un-

nily

of

tam

ing,

the

ried

ore,

ing,

alty

d;

Was

the

lled !

by

the

the

-to

ur-

ur-

of

ron,

une

by

did e a

fa-

nes

nan

ffes

one

felt

10

ur,

Was

ng.

ree

nce

to

to St. Jago, the Capital of Chili, where they continued above a year: But on the advice of a cartel being fettled between Great Britain and Spain, Captain Cheap, Mr. Byron, and Mr. Hamilton, were permitted to return to Europe on board a French fhip. The other Midfhipman, Mr. Campbel, having changed his religion, whilft at St. Jago, chose to go back to Buenos Agres with Pizarro, and his officers, with whom he went afterwards to Spain on board the Afia; and there having failed in his endeavours to procure a commission from the Court of Spain, he returned to England, and attempted to get reinstated in the British Navy; and has fince published a narration of his adventures, in which he complains of the injustice that had been done him, and strongly disavows his ever being in the Spanish service: But as the change of his religion, and his offering himself to the Court of Spain, (though not accepted) are matters which, he is confcious, are capable of being incontestably proved; on these two heads, he has been entirely filent. And now, after this account of the accidents which befel the Anna Pink, and the catastrophe of the Wager, I shall again resume the thread of our own ftory.

CHAP. IV. Conclusion of our proceedings at Juan Fernandes, from the arrival of the Anna Pink, to our final departure from thence.

A BOUT a week after the arrival of our Victualler, the Tryal Sloop, that had been fent to the Island of Masa-Fuero, returned to an anchor at Juan Fernandes, after having been round that Island, without meeting any part of our squadron. As, upon this occasion, the Island of Massa-Fuero was more particularly examined, than I dare say it had ever been before, or perhaps ever will be again; and as the knowledge of it may, in certain circuinstances, be of great consequence hereafter, I think it incumbent on me to insert the accounts given of this place, by the officers of the Tryal Sloop.

The Spaniards have generally mentioned two Islands, under the name of Juan Fernandes, stiling them the greater and the less: The greater being that Island

where

where we anchored, and the less being the Island we are now describing, which, because it is more distant from the Continent, they have diftinguished by the name of Masa-Fuero. The Tryal Sloop found that it bore from the greater Juan Fernandes W. by S. and was about twenty-two leagues distant. It is much larger than has been generally reported; for former writers have represented it as a barren rock, destitute of wood and water, and altogether inaccessible; whereas our people found it was covered with trees, and that there were several fine falls of water pouring down its sides into the sea: They found too, that there was a place where a fhip might come to an anchor on the North fide of it, though indeed the anchorage is inconvenient; for the bank extends but a little way, is steep too, and has very deep water upon it, fo that you must come to an anchor very near the shore, and there lie exposed to all the winds but a foutherly one : And besides the inconvenience of the anchorage, there is also a reef of rocks running off the eastern point of the Island, about two miles in length; but there is little danger to be feared from them, because they are always to be feet by the feas breaking over them. This place has at prefent one advantage beyond the Island of Juan Fernander; for it abounds with goats, who, not being accustomed to be disturbed, were no ways shy or apprehenfive of danger, till they had been frequently fired at. These animals reside here in greatt ranquillity, the Spaniards having not thought the Island confiderable enough to be frequented by their enemies, and therefore they have not been folicitous in destroying the provisions upon it; fo that no dogs have been hitherto fet on shore there. And besides the goats, our people found there valt numbers of feals and fea-lions: And upon the whole, they feemed to imagine, that though it was not the most eligible place for a thip to refresh at, yet in case of neceffity it might afford some fort of shelter, and prove of confiderable use, especially to a fingle ship, who might apprehend meeting with a superior force at Fernandes.

The latter part of the month of August was spent in unloading the provisions from the Anna Pink; and here we had the mortification to find that great quantities of

We

int

he

It

las

ger

ers

DO

-0

ere

les

ce

th

t;

nd

to

to

in-

of

be

es

e-

m-

nat.

a-

gh

ey

p-

re

aft

e,

oft

e-

of

ht

in

re

of

ui

our provisions, as bread, rice, groats, &c. were decayed, and unfit for use. This was owing to the water the Pink had made by her working and straining in bad weather; for hereby feveral of her casks had rotted, and her bags had foaked through. And, now, as we had not farther occasion for her service, the Commodore, pursuant to his orders from the board of Admiralty, fent notice to Mr. Gerard her Master, that he discharged the Anna Pink from the service of attending the squadron; and gave him at the same time a certificate, specifying how long she had been employed. In consequence of this dismission, her Master was at liberty, either to return directly to England, or to make the best of his way to any Port, where he thought he could take in fuch a cargo, as would answer the interest of his Owners. But the Master, being sensible of the bad condition of the ship, and of her unfitness for any such voyage, wrote the next day an answer to the Commodore's message, acquainting Mr. Anson, that from the great quantity of water the Pink had made in her paffage round Cape Horn, and fince that, in the tempeftuous weather he had met with on the coast of Chili, he had reason to apprehend that her bottom was very much decayed; and that besides, her upper works were rotten abaft; that the was extremely leaky; that her forebeam was broke; and that, in his opinion, it was impossible to proceed to sea with her before she had been thoroughly refitted: He therefore requested the Commodore, that the Carpenters of the squadron might be directed to survey her, that their judgment of her condition might be known. In compliance with this defire, Mr. Anson immediately ordered the Carpenters to take a careful and strict survey of the Anna Pink, and to give him a faithful report under their hands of the condition in which they found her, directing them at the fame time to proceed herein with such circumspection, that, if they should be hereafter called upon, they might be able to make oath of the veracity of their proceedings. Purfuant to these orders, the Carpenters immediately set about the examination, and the next day made their report; which was, that the Pink had no less than fourteen knees and twelve beams broken, and decayed:

that one breast hook was broken, and another rotten; that her water-ways were open and decayed; that two standards were broken, as also several clamps, besides others which were rotten; that all her iron-work was greatly decayed; that her spirkiting and timbers were very rotten; and that having ripped off part of her sheathing, they sound her wales and outside planks extremely desective, and her bows and decks very leaky; and in consequence of these desects and decays they certified, that in their opinion she could not depart from the Island without great hazard, unless she was first of all

thoroughly refitted.

The thorough refitting of the Anna Pink, proposed by the Carpenters, was, in our present situation, impossible to be complied with, as all the plank and iron in the fquadron was infufficient for that purpole. And now the Master finding his own fentiments confirmed by the opinion of all the Carpenters, he offered a petition to the Commodore in behalf of his Owners, defiring that, fince it appeared he was incapable of leaving the Mand, Mr. Anfon would please to purchase the hull and furniture of the Pink for the use of the squadron. Hereupon the Commodore ordered an inventory to be taken of every particular belonging to the Pink, with its just value: And as by this inventory it appeared that there were many stores which would be useful in refitting the other ships, and which were at present very scarce in the squadron, by reason of the great quantities that had been already expended, he agreed with Mr. Gerard to purchase the whole together for 3001. The Pink being thus broken up, Mr. Gerard, with the hands belonging to the Pink, were fent on board the Gloucester; as that ship had buried the greatest number of men in proportion to her compliment. But afterwards, one or two of them were received on board the Centurion on their own petition, they being extremely averse to failing in the same ship with their old Master, on account of some particular ill usage they conceived they had suffered from him.

This transaction brought us down to the beginning of September, and our people by this time were so far recovered of the scurvy, that there was little danger of burying

0

19

10

er

-

1

m

H

9

y

e

C

W

E

0

ty

1,

.

W

n

A

e

e

n

d

0

g

it

0

Õ

ir

n

e

d

r

f

burying any more at present; and therefore I shall now fun up the total of our loss fince our departure from England, the better to convey some idea of our past sufferings, and of our present strength. We had buried on board the Centurion, fince our leaving St. Helens, two hundred and ninety-two, and had now remaining on This will doubtless board two hundred and fourteen. appear a most extraordinary mortality: But yet on board the Gloucester it had been much greater; for out of a much finaller crew than ours they had buried the fame number, and had only eighty-two remaining alive. might be expected that on board the Tryal, the flaughter would have been the most terrible, as her decks were almost constantly knee deep in water; but it happened otherwise, for the escaped more favourably than the reft. fince she only buried forty-two, and had now thirty-nine remaining alive. The havock of this disease had fallen fill severer on the invalids and marines than on the sailors; for on board the Centurion, out of fifty invalids and seventy-nine marines, there remained only four invalids, including officers, and eleven marines; and on board the Gloucester every invalid perished; and out of forty-eight marines, only two escaped. From this account it appears, that the three ships together departed from England with nine hundred and fixty-one men on board, of whom fix hundred and twenty-fix were dead before this time; so that the whole of our remaining, crews, which were now to be distributed amongst three thips, amounted to no more than three hundred and thirty-five men and boys; a number greatly insufficient for the manning the Centurion alone, and barely capable of navigating all the three, with the utmost exertion of their strength and vigour. This prodigious reduction of our men was still the more terrifying as we were hitherto uncertain of the fate of Pizarro's squadron, and had reason to suppose, that some part of it at least had got found into these seas: Indeed, we were fatished from our own experience, that they must have suffered great-In their passage; but then every port in the South-Seas was open to them, and the whole power of Chili and feru would doubtless be united in refreshing and rehtting them, and recruiting the numbers they had loft. Befides

for

th

W

ho

fte

10

gr

We

tha

baj

wh

for

bee

gro

in I

of

fati

in 1

and

We

ful

cha

We

Besides, we had some obscure knowledge of a force to be fitted out from Callao; and however contemptible the ships and failors of this part of the world may have been generally efteemed, it was scarcely possible for any thing bearing the name of a ship of force, to be feebler or les confiderable than ourselves. And had there been nothing to be apprehended from the naval power of the Spaniards in this part of the world, yet our enfeebled condition would nevertheless give us the greatest uneafiness, as we were incapable of attempting any of their confiderable places; for the rifquing of twenty men, weak as we then were, was risquing the safety of the whole: So that we conceived we should be necessitated to content ourfelves with what few prizes we could pick up at fea, before we were discovered; after which we should in all probability be obliged to depart with precipitation, and esteem ourselves fortunate to regain our native country, leaving our enemies to triumph on the inconsiderable mischief they had received from a squadron, whole equipment had filled them with fuch dreadful apprehenfions. This was a subject, on which we had reason to imagine the Spanish oftentation would remarkably exert itself: though the causes of our disappointment and their fecurity were neither to be fought for in their valour nor our misconduct.

Such were the desponding reflections which at that time arose on the review and comparison of our remaining strength with our original numbers; indeed our fears were far from being groundless, or disproportioned to our feeble and almost desperate situation. It is true, the final event proved more honourable than we had foreboded; but the intermediate calamities did likewise greatly surpass our most gloomy apprehensions, and could they have been predicted to us at this Island of Juan Fernandes, they would doubtless have appeared insurmountable. But to return from this digression.

In the beginning of September, as has been already mentioned, our men were tolerably well recovered; and now, the time of navigation in this climate drawing near, we exerted ourselves in getting our ships in readiness for the sea. We converted the fore-mast of the Victualler into a main-mast for the Tryal Sloop; and still statering

e

9

1

t

1

t

1

1

f

5

flattering ourselves with the possibility of the arrival of some other ships of our squadron, we intended to leave the main-mast of the Victualler, to make a mizen-mast for the Wager. Thus all hands being employed in forwarding our departure, we, on the 8th, about eleven in the morning, espied a fail to the N. E. which continued to approach us, till her courses appeared even with the horizon. In this interval we all had hopes she might prove one of our own fquadron; but at length finding the fleered away to the eastward, without haling in for the Island, we concluded she must be a Spaniard. And now great disputes were set on foot about the possibility of her having discovered our tents on shore, some of us frongly infifting, that she had been doubtless near enough to have perceived something that had given her a jealoufy of an enemy, which had occasioned her standing to the eastward without haling in; but leaving these contells to be settled afterwards, it was resolved to pursue her, and the Centurion being in the greatest forwardness, we immediately got all our hands on board, fet up our rigging, bent our fails, and by five in the afternoon got under fail. We had at this time very little wind, fo that all the boats were employed to tow us out of the bay; and even what wind there was lasted only long enough to give us an offing of two or three leagues, when it flatted to a calm. The night coming on we loft fight of the chase, and were extremely impatient for the return of day-light, in hopes to find that she had been becalmed as well as we; though I must confess, that her greater distance from the land was a reasonable ground for suspecting the contrary, as we indeed found in the morning to our great mortification; for though the weather continued perfectly clear, we had no fight of the ship from the mast-head. But as we were now atisfied that it was an enemy, and the first we had feen in these seas, we resolved not to give over search lightly: and, a finall breeze springing up from the W. N. W. we got up our top-gallant mafts and yards, fet all the hils, and steered to the S. E. in hopes of retrieving our chace, which we imagined to be bound to Valparaiso. We continued on this course all that day and the next, and then not getting fight of our chace, we gave over

the pursuit, conceiving, that by that time she must, in all probability, have reached her Port. And now we prepared to return to Juan Fernandes, and haled up to the S. W. with that view, having but very little wind il the 12th, when, at three in the morning, there fprung up a fresh gale from the W. S. W. and we tacked and stood to the N. W : And at day-break we were agreeably furprized with the fight of a fail on our weatherbow, between four and five leagues distant. On this we crowded all the fail we could, and flood after bet, and foon perceived it not to be the same ship we origimally gave chace to. She at first bore down upon u Thowing Spanish colours, and making a fignal as to her confort; but observing that we did not answer her figual, The instantly loofed close to the wind, and stood to the fouthward. Our people were now all in spirits, and put the ship about with great alacrity; and as the chace appeared to be a large ship, and had mistaken us for her confort, we conceived that she was a man of war, and probably one of Pizarro's squadron: This induced the Commodore to order all the officers cabins to be knocked down and thrown overboard, with feveral cale of water and provisions which stood between the guns so that we had soon a clear ship, ready for an engage ment. About nine o'clock we had thick hazy weather and a shower of rain, during which we lost fight of the chase; and we were apprehensive, if the weather should continue, that by going upon the other tack, or by form other artifice, the might escape us; but it clearing up it less than an hour, we found that we had both weathere and fore-reached upon her confiderably, and now we wer near enough to discover that she was only a Merchant man, without fo much as a fingle tier of guns. Abou half an hour after twelve, being then within a reasonable distance of her, we fired four that amongst her rigging on which, they lowered their top-fails, and bore dow to us, but in very great confusion, their top-gallant fail and stay-fails all fluttering in the wind : This was own to their having let sun their sheets and halyards just we fired at them; after which, not a man amongst the had courage enough to venture aloft (for there the he had rassed but just before) to take them in. As soon

d

h

PECH

tic

fer

co Co fev

W8

on

mu

Wa

fero

ave

and

beer

hand

ben

beef

hirt

n all

pre-

o the

d till

rung

and

Tee-

her-

this

ber,

1121-

n Us,

o her

gnal,

o the

d put

e ap-

t ber

, and

uced to be

call

uns :

athe

of the

fom

up in

wer

hant

Abou

nabl ging

dow

t fail

owing uft a

thei

000 2

on

the veffel came within hail of us, the Commodore ordered them to bring to under his lee-quarter, and then hoisted out the boat, and sent Mr. Saumarez, his first Lieutenant, to take possession of the prize, with directions to fend all the prisoners on board the Centurion, but fift the officers and paffengers. When Mr. Saumarez came on board them, they received him at the fide with the strongest tokens of the most abject submission; for they were all of them (especially the passengers, who were twenty-five in number) extremely terrified, and under the greatest apprehensions of meeting with very fevere and cruel usage; but the Lieutenant endeavoured, with great courtefy, to diffipate their fright, affuring them that their fears were altogether groundless, and that they would find a generous enemy in the Commodore, who was not lets remarkable for his lenity and humanity, than for his resolution and courage. prisoners, who were first on board the Centurion, informed us, that our prize was called Neustra Senora del Monte Cornelo, and was commanded by Don Manuel Zamorra. Her cargo, confifted chiefly of fugar, and great quantities of a blue cloth made in the province of Quito, somewhat resembling our English coarse broad-cloths, but infetior to them. They had besides several bales of a warfer fort of cloth, of different colours, somewhat like Colchester bays, called by them Pannia de Tierra, with a few bales of cotton and tobacco; which, though strong, was not ill-flavoured. These were the principal goods on board her; but we found besides, what was to us much more valuable than the rest of the cargo: was some trunks of wrought plate, and twenty-three ferons of dollars, each weighing upwards of 2001. averdupois. The ship's burthen was about four hundred and fifty tuns; she had fifty three sailors on board, both whites and blacks; she came from Callao, and had teen twenty-seven days at sea, before she fell into our lands. She was bound to the port of Valparaiso in the ingdom of Chili, and proposed to have returned from bence loaded with corn and Chily wine, some gold, dried kef, and small cordage, which at Cullao they convert ato larger rope. Our prize had been built upwards of hirty years; yet as they lie in harbour all the winter months, and the climate is favourable, they esteemed it

H 2

no very great age. Her rigging was very indifferent as were likewise her sails, which were made of Cotton She had only three four-pounders, which were altogether unserviceable, their carriages being scarcely able to im port them: And there were no finall arms on board, except a few pistols belonging to the passengers. The prifoners informed us, that they left Callao in company with two other ships, whom they had parted with some days before, and that at first they conceived us to be one their company: and by the description we gave them the ship we had chased from Juan Fernandes, they affure us she was of their number, but that the coming in figh of that Island was directly repugnant to the Merchant instructions, who had expresly forbid it, as knowing that if any English squadron was in those seas, the Island of For nandes was most probably the place of their rendezvous

And now, after this thort account of the ship and be cargoe, it is necessary that I should relate the important intelligence that we met with on board her, partly from the information of the priloners, and partly from the let ters and papers which fell into our hands. We here fit learnt with certainty the force and destination of that some dron, which cruised off the Madeiras at our arrival there and afterwards chased the Pearl in our passage to por St. Julian. This we now knew was a squadron com posed of five large Spanish ships, commanded by Admir Pizarro, and purposely fitted out to traverse our defign as hath been already more amply related in the 3d cha ter of the first book. And we had, at the fame time, the fatisfaction to find, that Pizarro, after his utmost ende vours to gain his passage into these seas, had been force back again into the river of Plate, with the loss of tw of his largest ships: And besides this disappointment Pizarro, which, considering our great debility, was I unacceptable intelligence, we farther learnt, that an en bargo had been laid upon all shipping in these seas by the Viceroy of Peru, in the month of May preceding, on supposition that about that time we might arrive up the coast. But on the account sent over-land by Pizz of his own diffresses, part of which they knew wem have encountered, as we were at fea during the fame in and on their having no news of us in eight months aff

ro dif

iv

6n

ou

enc

V

Vic

wha

war

whe

out

Peru

our

of fo

hem

fth

hey

ot fi

we were known to set sail from St. Catherine's, they were sully persuaded that we were either ship-wreck'd, or had perished at sea, or at least had been obliged to put back sgain; for it was conceived impossible for any ships to continue at sea during so long an interval: And therefore on the application of the Merchants, and the sirrun persuasion of our having miscarried, the embargo had

been lately taken off.

ether fup-

e pri-

days

ne of

m d

Fured

figh

bant

VOUS

d be

rtan

from

e let

e fit

(qua

bere

por

mira fign

hap th dea

rce

tw

nt c

en en upc en mi

This last article made us flatter ourselves, that, as the nemy was still a stranger at our having got round Cape Horn, and the navigation of these seas was restored, we night meet with some considerable captures, and might hereby indemnify ourselves for the incapacity we were now under of attempting any of their confiderable fetlements on shore. And thus much we were certain of, from the information of our prisoners, that whatever our success might be as to the prizes we might light on, we had nothing to fear, weak as we were, from the Spanish force in this part of the world; though we diftovered that we had been in most imminent peril from he enemy, when we least apprehended it, and when our other distresses were at the greatest height; for we learnt, from the letters on board, that Pizarro, in the express he dispatched to the Viceroy of Peru, after his return to the iver of Plate, had intimated to him, that it was possible ome part at least of the English squadron might get found; but that as he was certain from his own experince, that if they did arrive in those seas it must be in very weak and defenceless condition, he advised the Viceroy, in order to be secure at all events, to fit out what ships of force he had, and send them to the southward, where, in all probability, they would intercept us ingly, and before we had an opportunity of touching any where for refreshment; in which case, he doubted not but we should prove an easy conquest. The Viceroy of feru approved of this advice, and immediately fitted out our ships of force from Callas; one of fitty guns, two forty guns, and one of twenty-four guns: Three of hem were stationed off the Port of Conception, and one them at the Island of Fernandes; and in these stations hey continued cruifing for us till the 6th of June, when ot feeing any thing of us, and conceiving it to be impossible

possible that we could have kept the seas so long, the quitted their cruise and returned to Callao, fully fatisfied that we had either perished, or at least had been dire back. As the time of their quitting their station was but a few days before our arrival at the Island of Fernanda, it is evident, that had we made that Island on our fif fearch for it, without haling in for the main to fecure our eafting, (a circumstance, which, at that time, we confidered as very unfortunate to us, on account of the num. bers which we loft by our longer continuance at fea) had we, I fay, made the Island on the 28th of May, when we first expected to see it, and were in reality very near it, we had doubtless fallen in with some part of the Sponish squadron; and in the distressed condition we were then in, the meeting with a healthy well provided enemy, was an incident that could not but have been perplexing, and might perhaps have proved fatal, not only to us, but to the Tryal, the Gloucester, and the Anna Pink. who feparately joined us, and who were each of them left capable than we were of making any confiderable refifance. I shall only add, that these Spanish ships fent out to intercept us, had been greatly shattered by a flora during their cruife: and that, after their arrival at Calla, they had been laid up. And our prisoners assured u, that whenever intelligence was received at Lima, of our being in these seas, it would be at least two months be fore this armament could again be fitted out.

0 10

1

6

1

t

1

0

The whole of this intelligence was as favourable, a we in our reduced circumstances could wish for. And now we were fully satisfied as to the broken jars, ashes, and fish-bones, which we had observed at our first landing at Juan Fernandes, these things being doubtless the relicts of the cruiters station off that Port. Having thus satisfied ourselves in the material articles, and having gotten on board the Centurion most of the prisoners, and all the silver, we, at eight in the same evening, made sail to the northward, in company with our prize, and at six the next morning discovered the Island of Fernandes, where the next day, both we and our prize came to an archot.

And here I cannot omit one remarkable incident which occurred, when the prize and her crew came into the bay, where the rest of the squadron lay. The Spaniard

in the Carmelo had been sufficiently informed of the distresses we had gone through, and were greatly surprised that we had ever surmounted them: But when they saw the Tryal Sloop at anchor, they were still more assonished, that after all our satigues we had the industry (besides resitting our other ships) to compleat such a vessel in so short a time, they taking it for granted that she had been built upon the spot. And it was with great dissections they were prevailed on to believe, that she came from England with the rest of the squadron; they at first insisting, that it was impossible such a bawble as that could pass round Cape Horn, when the best ships of

Stain were obliged to put back.

they

tished

river

is but

indes.

r firft

ecure

con-

num-

) had

When

near

Spa-

Were

ene-

per-

only

lef

efiff-

out

orm

llas

us, our

And

hes.

ind-

hus

got-

all I to

the

ere,

the

By the time we arrived at Juan Fernandes, the letters found on board our prize were more minutely examined: And, it appearing from them, and from the accounts of our prisoners, that several other Merchantmen were bound from Callao to Valparaifo, Mr. Anfon dispatched the Tryal Sloop the very next morning, to cruise off the last mentioned Port, reinforcing him with ten hands from on board his own ship. Mr. Anson likewise refolved on the intelligence recited above to separate the ships under his command, and employ them in diffinct cruises, as he thought that by this means we should not only increase our chance for prizes, but that we should likewise run a less risque of alarming the coast, and of being discovered. And now the spirits of our people being greatly raised, and their despondency diffipated by this earnest of success, they forgot all their patt diffresses, and refumed their wonted alacrity, and laboured indefatigably in compleating our water, receiving our lumber, and in preparing to take our farewel of the Island: But as these occupations took us up four or five days with all our industry, the Commodore, in that interval, directed that the guns belonging to the Anna Pink, being four fix-pounders, four four-pounders, and two swivels, should be mounted on board the Carmelo our prize: And having fent on board the Gloucester in passengers, and twenty-three seamen to assist in navigating the ship, he directed Captain Mitchel to leave the Island as foon as possible, the service requiring the utmost dispatch, ordering him to proceed to the latitude

of five degrees South, and there to cruise off the highland of Paita, at such a distance from shore, as should prevent his being discovered. On this station he was to continue till he should be joined by the Commodore, which would be whenever it was known that the Viceroy had sitted out the ships at Callao, or on Mr. Anson's receiving any other intelligence, that should make it necessary to unite our strength. These orders being delivered to the Captain of the Gloucester, and all our business compleated, we, on the Saturday sollowing, being the 19th of September, weighed our anchor in company with our prize, and got out of the bay, taking our last leave of the Island of Juan Fernandes, and steering to the eastward, with an intention of joining the Tryal Sloop in her station of Valparaiso.

CHAP. V. Our cruise from the time of our leaving Juan Fernandes, to the taking the town of Paita.

Lihough the Centurion, with her prize the Carmeli, A weighed from the bay of Juan Fernandes on the 19th of September, leaving the Gloucester at anchor behind her; yet, by the irregularity and fluctuation of the winds in the offing, it was the 22d of the same month in the evening before we- loft fight. of the Island: After which, we continued our course to the eastward, in order to reach our station, and to join the Tryal of Valparaifo. The next night, the weather proved fqually, and we split our main-top-sail, which we handed for the present, but got it repaired, and set it again the next morning. And now, on the 24th, a little before fun-let, we faw two fail to the eastward; on which, our prize flood directly from us, to avoid giving any suspicion of our being cruifers; whilft we, in the mean time, inade ourselves ready for an engagement, and fleered towards the two ships we had discovered with all our We foon perceived that one of thefe, which had the appearance of being a very flout ship, made directly for us, whilft the other kept a very great diftance. By feven o'clock we were within piftol-shot of the nearest, and had a broad-side ready to pour into her, the gunners having their matches in their hands, and only

17

t

0

6

Ca

fu

igh-

bluc

Was Ore,

the

Mr.

uld

deri

all

ing,

rin

ing

eer-

the

uan

elo;

the

be-

the

nth

Af-

in

off

ly,

for

ext

let,

ize

on

ne,

red

ur

ich

de

if-

of

er,

nd

ily

only waiting for orders to fire; but as we knew it was now impossible for her to escape us, Mr. Anfon, before he permitted them to fire, ordered the Master to hail the ship in Spanish; on which the commanding officer on board her, who proved to be Mr. Hughes, Lieutenant of the Tryal, answered us in English, and informed us, that she was a prize taken by the Tryal a fewdays before, and that the other fail at a distance was the Tryal herfelf, disabled in her masts. We were soon after joined by the Tryal; and Captain Snunders her Commander came on board the Centurion. He informed the Commodore, that he had taken this ship the 18th inflant; that The was a prime failer, and had coft him thirty-fix hours chace, before he could come up with her; that for some time he gained so little upon her, that he began to despair of taking her; and the Spaniards though alarmed at full with feeing nothing but a cloud of fail in pursuit of them, the Tryal's hull being to low in the water that no part of it appeared, yet knowing the goodness of their Thip, and finding how little the Tryal neared them, they at length laid aside their fears, and, recommending themselves to the bleffed Virgin for protection, began to think themselves secure. And indeed their success was very near doing honour to their Ave Marias; for altering their course in the night, and shutting up their windows to prevent any of their lights from being feen, they had fome chance of escaping; but a small crevice in one of their hutters rendered all their invocations ineffectual; for through this crevice the people on board the Tryal perceived a light, which they chaced, till they arrived within gun-shot; and then Captain Saunders alarmed them unexpectedly with a broad-fide, when they flattered themselves they were got out of his reach : However, for some time after they still kept the same and abroad, and it was not observed that this fast salute had made any impression on them; but; just as the Iryal was preparing to repeat her broad-fide, the Spaniards crept from their holes, lowered their fails, and submitted without any opposition. She was one of the largest Merchantmen employed in those seas, being about in hundred tons buithen, and was called the Arranzian. that it the Heet with much

A V O Y A G E

She was bound from Callao to Valparaisa, and had much the same cargo with the Carmelo we had taken before, except that her filver amounted only to about

5000/ fterling.

But to balance this success, we had the missortune to find that the Tryal had sprung her main-mast, and that her main-top-mast had come by the board; and as we were all of us standing to the eastward the next morning, with a fresh gale at South, she had the additional ill-luck to foring her fore-maft; So that now the had not a mast left, on which she could carry fail These unhappy accidents were still aggravated by the impossibility we were just then under of affilling ber; for the wind blew so hard, and raised such a hollowsea. that we could not venture to hoift out our beat, and confequently could have no communication with her; h that we were obliged to lie to for the greatest part of forty-eight hours to attend her, as we could have no thought of leaving her to herfelf in her prefent unhappy fituation: And as an accumulation to our misfortunes, we were all the while driving to the leeward of our station, at the very time when, by our intelligence, we had reason to expect several of the enemy's ships would appear upon the coaft, who would now gain the port of Valparaifo without obstruction. And I am ve rily persuaded, that the embarrassiment we received from the difmasting of the Tryal, and our absence from our intended station occasioned thereby, deprived us of some very confiderable captures.

The weather proving somewhat more moderate on the 27th, we fent our boat for the Captain of the Tryal, who, when he came on board us, produced an instrument, signed by himself and all his officers representing that the Sloop, besides being dismasted was fo very leaky in her hull, that even in moderate weather it was necessary to keep the pumps constant ly at work, and that they were then scarcely sur cient to keep her free; so that in the late gale, though they had all been engaged at the pumps by turns yet the water had encreased upon them; and, upon the whole, they apprehended her to be at prefent of very defective, that if they met with much bad wet-

be

14

be

fin

ani

had

ken

out

une

and

and

ext

ad-

WO

ail.

the

er;

ea,

on-

· fo

t of

DO

ap-

for-

l of

oce,

agin

the

ve-

mo

our

ome

00

ced

ers,

ted,

rate

int-

ff-

ugb

rns,

12-

ther, they must all inevitably perish; and therefore they petitioned the Commodore to take fome meafures for their future fafety. But the refitting of the Teyal, and the repairing of her defects, was an undertaking that in the prefent conjuncture greatly exceeded his power; for we had no masts to spare her, we had no stores, to compleat her rigging, nor had we any port where the might be hove down, and her bottom examined: Befides, had a port and proper requifites for this purpofe been in our possession, yet it would have been extreme imprudence, in fo critical a conjuncture, to have loitered away fo much time as would have been necessary for these operations. The Commodore therefore had no choice left him, but that of taking out our people, and destroying her: But, at the same time, as he conceived, it necessary for his Majesty's service to keep up the appearance of our force, he appointed the Tryal's prize (which had been often employed by the Viceroy of Peru, as a man of war) to be a frigate in his Majetty's fervice, manning her with the Tryal's crew, and giving new commissions to the Captain and all the inferior officers This new frigate, when in the Spanish fervice, had mounted thirty-two guns; but the was now to have only twenty, which were the twelve that were on board the Tryal, and eight that had belonged to the Anna Pink. When this affair was thus regulated, Mr. Anson gave orders to Captain Saunders to put it in execution, directing him to take out of the Sloop the arms. flores, ammunition, and every thing that could be of any ule to the other ships, and then to scuttle her and fink her. And after Captain Saunders had feen her destroyed. he was to proceed with his new frigate, (to be called the Tryal's Prize) and to cruife off the high land of Valparaifo, keeping it from him N. N. W. at the distance of twelve. or fourteen leagues : For as all ships bound from Valparaiso to the northward steer that course, Mr. Anson proof poled by this means to stop any intelligence, that might be dispatched to Callao, of two of their ships being mif-1 ing, which might give them apprehensions of the Englift squadron being in their neighbourhood. The Tryal's Prize was to continue on this station twenty-four days. and, if not joined by the Commodore at the expiration

Pifes or Nasca, where she would be certain to meet with Mr. Anson. The Commodore likewise ordered Lieutemant Saumarez, who commanded the Centurion's prize, to keep company with Captain Saunders, both to affish him in unloading the Sloop, and also that by spreading in their cruise, there might be less danger of any of the enemy's ships slipping by unobserved. These orders being dispatched, the Centurion parted from them at eleven in the evening, on the 27th of September, directing her course to the southward, with a view of cruising for some days

to the windward of Valparaifo.

And now by this disposition of our ships we flattered ourselves that we had taken all the advantages of the enemy that we possibly could with our small force, fince our disposition was doubtless the most prudent that could be projected. For, as we might suppose the Glowcefter by this time to be drawing near her station off the highland of Paita, we were enabled, by our separate flations, to intercept all veffels employed either betwint Peru and Chili to the fouthward, or betwixt Panama and Peru to the northward: Since the principal trade from Peru to Chili being carried on to the port of Valparailo, the Centurion cruifing to the windward of Valparaile, would, in all probability meet with them, as it is the conflant practice of those thips to fall in with the coast, to the windward of that port: And the Gloucester would in like manner, be in the way of the trade bound from Panama or the northward, to any part of Peru; fince the high land off which fhe was stationed is constantly made by all fhips in that voyage. And whilft the Centurion and Gloucester were thus situated for interrupting the enemy's trade, the Tryal's Prize and Centurion's Prize were as conveniently stationed for preventing all intelligence, by intercepting all ships bound from Valparailo to the northward; for it was on board these veffels that it was to be feared some account of us might possibly be fent to Peru.

But the most prudent dispositions carry with them only a probability of success, and can never insure its certainty: Since those chances, which it was reasonable to overlook in deliberations, are sometimes of most powerth

te-

to

In

eir

if

he

rfe

ys

ed

he

ce

U-

te

tt

m

0,

ful influence in execution. Thus in the present case, the distress of the Tryal, and the quitting our station to affift her, (events which no degree of prudence could either foresee or obviate) gave an opportunity to all the thips, bound to Valparaifo, to reach that port without moleftation, during this unlucky interval. So that though, after leaving Captain Saunders, we were very expeditious in regaining our station, where we got the 29th at noon. yet in plying on and off till the 6th of October, we had not the good fortune to discover a fail of any fort : And then having loft all hopes of making any advantage by a longer stay, we made fail to the leeward of the port, in order to join our prizes; but when we arrived on the flation appointed them, we did not meet with them, though we continued there four or five days. We supposed that some chace had occasioned their leaving their station, and therefore we proceeded down the coast to the high land of Nasca, where Captain Saunders was directed to join us. Here we arrived on the 21ft. and were in great expectation of meeting with some of the enemy's ships on the coast, as both the accounts of former voyagers, and the information of our prisoners. affured us, that all ships bound to Callao constantly make this land, to prevent the danger of running to the leeward of the port. But notwithstanding the advantages of this station, we saw no sail till the 2d of November. when two ships appeared in fight together; we immediately gave them chace, but foon perceived that they were the Tryal's and Centurion's prizes: As they had the wind of us, we brought to and waited their coming up; when Captain Saunders came on board us and acquainted the Commodore that he had cleared the Tryal pursuant to his orders, and having fouttled her, he remained by her till she funk, but that it was the 4th of Odober before this was effected; for there ran fo large and hollow a fea, that the Sloop having neither masts nor fails to fleady her, rolled and pitched to violently, that it was impossible for a boat to lay along-side of her, for the greatest part of the time: And during this attendance on the Sloop, they were all driven fo far to the Northwest, that they were afterwards obliged to stretch a long way to the westward to regain the ground they had lost;

which was the reason that we had not met with them on their station as we expected. We found they had not been more fortunate in their cruise than we were, for they had feen no veffel fince they feparated from us The little fuccess we all had, and our certainty, that had any ships been stirring in these seas for some time past we must have met with them, made us believe, that the enemy at Valparaifo, on the missing of the two ships we had taken, had suipected us to be in the neighbourhood, and had confequently laid an embargo on all the trade in the fouthern parts. We likewife apprehended, that they might by this time be fitting out the men of war at Callao; for we knew it was no uncommon thing for an express from Valparaiso to reach Lima in twentynine or thirty days, and it was now more than fifty fince we had taken our first prize. These apprehensions of an embargo along the coast, and of the equipment of the Spanish squadron at Callao, determined the Commodore to haften down to the leeward of Caltao, and to join Captain Mitchel (who was stationed off Paira) as foon as possible, that our strength being united, we might be prepared to give the ships from Callao a warm reception, if they dared to put to fea. With this view we bore away the same afternoon, taking particular care to keep at a distance from the shore, that there might be no danger of our being discovered from thence; for we knew that all the country ships were commanded, under the feverest penalty, not to fail by the port of Callao without stopping; and as this order was constantly complied with, we should undoubtedly be known for enemies, if we were feen to act contrary to it. In this new navigation, not being certain whether we might not meet the Spanife squadron in our route, the Commodore took on board the Centurion part of his crew, with which he had formerly manned the Carmelo: And now flanding to the northward, we, before night came on, had a view of the small Island called St. Galian, which bore from us N. N. E. & E. about feven leagues diffant. This Island lies in the latitude of about fourteen degrees South, and above five miles to the northward of a high land, called Morro veijo, or the Old Man's Head. I mention this Island, and the high land near it, more particularly, d

-

1-

d

1).

11

W

f

Ś

cularly, because between them is the most eligible station on that coast for cruiling upon the enemy; as all thips bound to Callao, whether from the northward or the fouthward, run well in with the land in this part .-By the 5th of November, at three in the afternoon, we were advanced within view of the high land of Barranca, lying in the latitude of 100: 36' South, bearing from us N. E. by E. diftant eight or nine leagues; and an hour and an half afterwards we had the fatisfaction we had fo long wished for, of seeing a fail. She first appeared to leeward, and we all immediately gave her chace : but the Centurion fo much out-failed the two prizes, that we foon ran them out of fight, and gained confiderably on the chace: However, night coming on before we came up with her, we, about feven o'clock, loft fight of her, and were in some perplexity what course to theer; but at last Mr. Anson resolved, as we were then before the wind, to keep all his fails let, and not to change his course: For though we had no doubt but the chace would alter her course in the night; yet as it was uncertain what tack she would go upon, it was thought more prudent to keep on our courfe, as we must by this means unavoidably near her, than to change it on conjecture; when, if we should mistake, we must infallibly lose her. Thus then we continued the chace about an hour and a half in the dark, some one or other on board us constantly imagining they discerned her fails right a-head of us; but at last Mr. Brett, then our second Lieutenant, did really discover her about four points on the larboard-bow, steering off to the sea-ward: We immediately clapped the helm a-weather, and flood for her; and in less than an hour came up with her, and having fired fourteen shot at her, she struck. third Lieutenant, Mr. Dennis, was sent in the boat with fixteen men, to take possession of the prize, and to return the prisoners to our ship. The ship was named the Santa Terefa de Jesus, built at Guaiaquil, of about three hundred tuns burthen, and was commanded by Bartolome Urrunaga, a Biscayer: She was bound from Guaiaquil to Callao; her loading confifted of timber, cocoa, coco nuts, tobacco, hides, Pito thread, (which is very strong, and is made of a species of grass) Quito cloth, wax, &c. The specie on board her was inconfiderable, being principally small silver money, and not amounting to more than 1701 sterling. It is true, her cargo was of great value, could we have disposed of it: but, the Spaniards having strict orders never to ransom their ships, all the goods that we took in these seas, except what little we had occasion for ourselves, were of no advantage to us. Indeed, though we could make no profit thereby ourselves, it was some satisfaction to us to consider, that it was so much really lost to the enemy, and that the despoiling them was no contemptible branch of that service, in which we were now employed by our

country.

Besides our prize's crew, which amounted to fortyfive hands, there were on board her ten paffengers, confifting of four men and three women, who were natives of the country, born of Spanish parents, and three black female flaves that attended them. The women were a mother and her two daughters, the eldest about twentyone, and the youngest about fourteen. It is not to be wondered at, that women of thefe years should be excessively alarmed at the falling into the hands of an enemy, whom, from the former outrages of the Buccaneers, and by the artful infinuations of their priefts, they had been taught to confider as the most terrible and brutal of all mankind. These apprehensions too were in the present instance exaggerated by the singular beauty of the youngest of the women, and the riotous disposition which they might well expect to find in a fet of failors, that had not feen a woman for near a twelvemonth. Full of these terrors, the women all hid themselves when our officer went on board, and when they were found out, it was with great difficulty that he could perfuade them to approach the light: However, he foon fatisfied them, by the humanity of his conduct, and his affurances of their future fecurity and honourable treatment, that they had nothing to fear. And the Commodore being informed of the matter, fent directions that they should be continued on board their own ship, with the use of the same apartments, and with all the other conveniencies they had enjoyed before, giving thick orders that they should receive no kind of inquietude or molesta-

tion whatever: And that they might be the more certain of having these orders complied with, or of complaining if they were not, the Commodore permitted the Pilot, who in Spanish thips is generally the second person on board, to ftay with them, as their guardian and pro-He was particularly chosen for this purpose by Mr. Anson, as he seemed to be extremely interested in all that concerned the women, and had at first declared that he was married to the youngest of them; though it afterwards appeared, both from the information of the rest of the prisoners; and other circumstances, that he had afferted this with a view, the better to secure them from the infults they expected on their falling into our hands. By this compassionate and indulgent behaviour of the Commodore, the consternation of our female prisoners entirely subsided, and they continued easy and cheerful during the whole time they were with us, as I shall have

occasion to mention more particularly hereafter.

I have before observed, that at the beginning of this chace the Centurion ran her two Conforts out of fight, for which reason we lay by all the night, after we had taken the prize, for Captain Saunders and Lieutenant Saumarez to join us, firing guns, and making falle fires every half hour, to prevent their passing us unobserved; but they were so far a-stern, that they neither heard nor faw any of our fignals, and were not able to come up with us till broad day-light. When they had joined us we proceeded together to the northward, being now four fail in company. We here found the fea for many miles round us of a beautiful red colour: This upon examination we imputed to an immense quantity of spawn pread upon the furface; and taking up some of the water in a wine-glass, it soon changed from a dirty afpect to a clear crystal, with only some red globules of a simy nature floating on the top. And now having a supply of timber on board our new prize, the Commodore ordered our boats to be repaired, and a swivel gunflock to be fixed in the bow both of the barge and pinnace in order to encrease their force, in case we should be obliged to have recourse to them for boarding ships, or for any attempts on shore.

As we flood from hence to the northward, nothing

remarkable occurred for two or three days, though we spread our ships in such a manner, that it was not probable any vessel of the enemy could escape us. In our run along this coast we generally observed, that there was a current which fet us to the northward, at the rate of ten or twelve miles each day. And now being in about eight degrees of South latitude, we began to be attended with vast numbers of flying fish and bonitos, which were the first we faw after our departure from the coast of Brazil. But it is remarkable, that on the East fide of South America they extended to a much higher latitude than they do on the West side; for we did not lose them on the coast of Brazil, till we approached the fouthern tropic. The reason for this diversity is doubtless the different degrees of heat obtaining in the same latitude on different sides of that Continent. And on this occasion, I must beg leave to make a short digression on the heat and cold of different climates, and on the varieties which occur in the same place in different parts of the year, and in different places lying in the same degree of latitude.

The Ancients, as appears in many places, conceived that of the five zones, into which they divided the furface of the globe, two only were habitable, supposing that all between the tropics was too hot, and all within the polar circles too cold to be supported by mankind. The falshood of this reasoning has long been evinced; but the particular comparisons of the heat and cold of these various climates, have as yet been very impersedly considered. However, enough is known safely to determine this position, that all places between the tropics are far from being the hottest on the globe, as many of those within the polar circles are far from enduring that extreme degree of cold, to which their fituation should feem to subject them: That is to say, in other words, that the temperature of a place depends much more upon other circumstances, than upon its distance from the pole, or its proximity to the equinoctial.

This proposition relates to the general temperature of places, taking the whole year round; and in this sense it cannot be denied, but that the city of London, for instance, enjoys much warmer seasons than the bottom of

Hudson's

Hudson's bay, which is nearly in the same latitude with it; for there the severity of the winter is so great, that it will scarcely permit the hardiest of our garden plants to live. And if the comparison be made between the coast of Brazil and the western shore of South America, as for example, betwixt Babia and Lima, the difference will be still more remarkable; for though the coast of Brazil is extremely sultry, yet the coast of the South-Seas in the same latitude is perhaps as temperate and tolerable as any part of the globe: since in ranging along it, we did not once meet with so warm weather, as is frequent in a summer's day in England: And this was the more remarkable, as there never sell any rains to refresh and cool the air.

The causes of this temperature in the South-Seas are not difficult to be assigned, and shall be hereaster mentioned. I am now only solicitous to establish the truth of this affertion, that the latitude of a place alone is no rule whereby to judge of the degree of heat and cold which obtains there. Perhaps this position might be more briefly confirmed, by observing, that on the tops of the Andes, though under the equinoctial, the snow never melts the whole year round; a criterion of cold, stronger than what is known to take place in many parts far removed within

the polar circle.

n

d

n

í

I have hitherto considered the temperature of the air all the year through, and the gross estimations of heat and cold which every one makes from his own fenfation. If this matter be examined by means of Thermometers, which in respect to the absolute degree of heat and cold are doubtless the most unerring evidences; if this be done, the result will be indeed most wonderful: For it will appear that the heat in very high latitudes, as at Petersburgh for instance, is at particular times much greater than any that has been hitherto observed between the tropics; and that even at London in the year 1746, there was the part of one day confiderably hotter than what was at any time felt by a ship of Mr. Anson's squadron, in running from hence to Cape Horn and back again, and passing twice under the sun; for in the summer of that year, the thermometer in London (being one of those graduated according to the method of Farenbeit) stood once at 78°; and the greatest height at which a thermometer of the same kind stood in the foregoing ship, I find to be 76°: This was at St. Catherine's, in the latter end of December, when the sun was within about three degrees of the vertex. And as to Petersburgh, I find by the acts of the academy established there, that in the year 1734, on the 20th and 25th of July, the thermometer rose to 98° in the shade, that is, it was twenty-two divisions higher than it was found to be at St. Catherine's; which is a degree of heat that, were it not authorised by the regularity and circumspection with which the observations seem to have been made, would appear altogether incredible.

If it should be asked, how it comes to pass then that the heat in many places between the tropics is effeemed fo violent and infufferable, when it appears by these instances, that it is sometimes rivalled or exceeded in very high latitudes not far from the polar circle: I should answer, that the estimation of heat in any particular place, ought not to be founded upon that degree of heat which now and then obtains there, but is rather to be deduced from the medium observed in a whole season, or perhaps in a whole year: And in this light it will eafily appear, how much more intense the same degree of heat may prove, by being long continued without remarkable variation. For instance, in comparing together St. Catherine's and Petersburgh, we will suppose the fummer's heat at St. Catherine's to be 760 and the winter heat to be twenty divisions short of it: I do not make use of this last conjecture upon sufficient obfervation; but I am apt to suspect, that the allowance is full large. Upon this supposition then, the medium heat all the year round will be 66°, and this perhaps by night as well as day, with no great variation: Now those who have attended to thermometers will readily own, that a continuation of this degree of heat for a length of time would by the generality of mankind be stiled violent and fuffocating. But now at Petersburgh, though a few times in the year the heat, by the thermometer, may be confiderably greater than at St. Catherine's, yet, as at other times the cold is immensely sharper, the medium for a year, or even for one feafon only, would be

far short of 66°. For, I find, that the variation of the thermometer at *Petersburgh* is at least five times greater, from its highest to its lowest point, than what I have

supposed to take place at St. Catherine's.

nd

ne

1-

he

in

y

But besides this estimation of the heat of a place, by taking the medium for a confiderable time together, there is another circumftance which will still augment the apparent heat of the warmer climates, and diminish that of the colder, though I do not remember to have feen it remarked in any author. To explain myfelf more diffinctly upon this head, I must observe, that the measure of absolute heat marked by the thermometer, is not the certain criterion of the fensation of heat, with which human bodies are affected: For as the presence and perpetual succession of fresh air is necessary to our respiration, so there is a species of tainted or flagnated air, which is often produced by the continuance of great heats, which never fails to excite in us an idea of fultriness and suffocating warmth, much beyond what the mere heat of the air alone, supposing it pure and agitated, would occasion. Hence it follows, that the mere inspection of the thermometer will never determine the heat which the human body feels from this cause; and hence it follows too, that the heat in most places between the tropics must be much more troublesome and uneasy, than the same degree of absolute heat in a high latitude : For the equability and duration of the tropical heat contribute to impregnate the air with a multitude of steams and vapours from the foil and water, and thefe being, many of them, of an impure and noxious kind, and being not eafily removed, by reason of the regularity of the winds in those parts, which only shift the exhalations from place to place, without difperfing them, the atmosphere is by this means rendered less proper for respiration, and mankind are consequently affected with what they stile a most intense and stifling heat: Whereas in the higher latitudes these vapours are probably raised in smaller quantities, and the irregularity and violence of the winds frequently disperse them; so that, the air being in general pure and lels stagnant, the same degree of absolute heat is not attended with that uneasy and suffocating sensation. This may suffice in general with tespect to the present speculation; but I cannot help wish. ing, as it is a subject in which mankind, especially travellers of all forts, are very much interested, that it were more thoroughly and accurately examined; and that all ships bound to the warmer climates would fur. nish themselves with thermometers of a known fabric. and would observe them daily, and register their observations; for confidering the turn to philosophical subjects, which has obtained in Europe for the last fourscore years, it is incredible how very rarely any thing of this kind hath been attended to. For my own part, I do not recollect that I have ever feen any observations of the heat and cold either in the East or West-Indies, which were made by mariners or officers of veffels, except these made by Mr. Anson's order, on board the Centurion, and by Captain Legge on board the Severn,

which was another ship of our squadron.

This digression I have been in some measure drawn into, by the confideration of the fine weather we met with on the coast of Peru, even under the equinoctial itself, but the particularities of this weather I have not yet described: I shall now therefore add, that in this climate every circumstance concurred that could render the open air and the day-light desirable. For in other countries the scorching heat of the sun in summer renders the greater part of the day unapt either for labour or amusement; and the frequent rains are not less troublesome in the more temperate parts of the year. But in this happy climate the fun rarely appears: Not that the heavens have at any time a dark and gloomy look; but there is constantly a cheerful grey sky, just sufficient to screen the sun, and to mitigate the violence of its perpendicular rays, without obscuring the air, or tinging theday-light with an unpleasant or melancholy hue. By this means all parts of the day are proper for labour or exercise abroad, nor is there wanting that refreshment and pleasing refrigeration of the air, which is sometimes produced in other climates by rains; for here the same effect is brought about, by the fresh breezes from the cooler regions to the fouthward. It is reasonable to suppose, that this fortunate complexion of the heavens ıd

r-

ns

1

le

1,

ıt

ľ

.

principally owing to the neighbourhood of those vast hills called the Andes, which running nearly parallel to the shore, and at a small distance from it, and extending themselves immensely higher than any other mountains upon the globe, form upon their fides and declivities a prodigious tract of country, where, according to the different approaches to the fummit, all kinds of climates may at all seasons of the year be found. These mountains, by intercepting great part of the eaftern winds which generally blow over the Continent of South America, and by cooling that part of the air which forces its way over their tops, and by keeping besides a prodigious extent of the atmosphere perpetually cool, by its contiguity to the fnows with which they are covered; these hills, I say, by thus extending the influence of their frozen crests to the neighbouring coasts and seas of Peru, are doubtless the cause of the temperature and equability which constantly prevail there. For when we were advanced beyond the equinoctial, where these mountains left us, and had nothing to screen us to the eastward, but the high lands on the Ishmus of Panama, which are but mole-hills to the Andes, we then foon found that in a fhort run we had totally changed our climate, passing in two or three days from the temperate air of Peru, to the fultry burning atmosphere of the West-Indies. But it is time to return to our narration.

On the 10th of November we were three leagues South of the fouthernmost Island of Lobos, lying in the latitude of 60: 27 South: there are two Islands of this name; this called Lobos de la Mar; and another, which lies to the northward of it, very much refembling it in shape and appearance, and often mistaken for it, called Lobos de Tierra. We were now drawing near to the starion appointed to the Gloucester, for which realon, fearing to mils her, we made an easy fail all night. The next morning, at day-break, we faw a ship in shore, and to windward, plying up the coast: She had passed by us with the favour of the night, and we foon perctiving her not to be the Gloucester, got our tacks on board, and gave her chace; but it proving very little wind, fo that neither of us could make much way, the Commodore ordered his barge, his pinnace, and the

do

kne

He

oul

mil

cot

few

Ma

cha

fize

be

iect

fou

fter

fent

the

ing

emp

to I

dift:

ther

fom

Cuf

be f

of i

pedi

coaf

go 0

ed a

allo

ners,

The

mon

hat

rear.

we o

rou.

ore

the Tryal's pinnace to be manned and armed, and to purfue the chace and board her. Lieutenant Bren, who commanded the barge, came up with her first, about nine o'clock, and running along fide of her, he fired a volley of small shot between the maste just over the heads of the people on board, and then instantly entered with the greatest part of his men; but the enemy made no refistance, being sufficiently frightened by the dazzling of the cutlaffes, and the volley they had just received. Lieutenant Brett ordered the fails to be trimmed, and bore down to the Commodore. taking up in his way the two pinnaces. When he was arrived within about four miles of us he put off in the barge, bringing with him a number of the prisoners, who had given him some material intelligence, which he was defirous the Commodore should be acquainted with as foon as possible. On his arrival we learnt, that the prize was called Neuftra Senora del Carmin, of about two hundred and feventy tuns burden; she was commanded by Marcos Morena, a native of Venice, and had on board forty-three mariners: She was deep laden with steel, iron, wax, pepper, cedar, plank, snuff, rosarios, European bale goods, powder-blue, cinnamon, Romish indulgences and other species of merchandize: And though this cargo, in our present circumstances, was but of little value to us, yet with respect to the Spaniards, it was the most considerable capture that fell into our hands in this part of the world; for it amounted to upwards of 400,000 dollars prime cost at Panama. This ship was bound to Callao, and had stopped at Paira in her passage, to take in a recruit of water and provisions, and had not left that place twenty-four hours, before The fell into our hands,

I have mentioned that Mr. Brett had received some important intelligence from the prisoners, which he endeavoured to acquaint the Commodore with immediately. The first person he received it from (though upon further examination it was confirmed by the other prisoners) was one John Williams an Irishman, whom he found on board the Spanish vessel. Williams was a Papist; who worked his passage from Cadiz, and had travelled over all the kingdom of Mexico as a Pedlar: He pretended

pretended, that by this business he had got 4 or 5000 dollars; but that he was embarraffed by the Priefts, who knew he had money, and was at last stripped of all he had. He was indeed at present all in rags, being but just got out of Paita gaol, where he had been confined for some mildemeanor; he expressed great joy upon seeing his countrymen, and immediately informed them, that a few days before, a vessel came into Paita, where the Master of her informed the Governor, that he had been chased in the offing by a very large ship, which from her fize, and the colour of her fails, he was perfuaded must be one of the English squadron: This we then conjectured to have been the Gloucester, as we afterwards found it was. The Governor, upon examining the Mafler, was fully fatisfied of his relation, and immediately lent away an express to Lima to acquaint the Viceroy therewith: And the Royal Officer residing at Paita, being apprehensive of a visit from the English, was busily employed in removing the King's treature and his own to Piura, a town within land about fourteen leagues diffant. We further learnt from our prisoners, that there was a confiderable fum of money belonging to some Merchants at Lima, that was now lodged at the Custom-house at Paira: And that this was intended to be shipped on board a vessel, which was then in the port of Paita, and was preparing to fail with the utmost expedition being bound for the bay of Sonfonnate, on the coast of Mexico, in order to purchase a part of the cargo of the Manila ship. This vessel at Paita was esteemda prime failor, and had just received a new coat of allow on her bottom; and, in the opinion of the prifoters, she might be able to sail the succeeding morning. The character they gave us of this vessel, on which the money was to be shipped, left us little reason to believe hat our ship which had been in the water near two ears, could have any chance of coming up with her, if re once suffered her to escape out of the Port. And berefore, as we were now discovered, and the coast rould be foon alarmed, and as our cruizing in thefe arts any longer would answer no purpose, the Commoore resolved to surprize the place, having first minutely formed himself of its strength and condition, and be-

1

t

t

đ

n

-

d

15

s,

11

)-

is

n

s,

1-

6-

n

-

ne.

2-

2-

ed

ing fully satisfied, that there was little danger of losing many of our men in the attempt. This surprise of Paita, besides the treasure it promised us, and its being the only enterprize it was in our power to undertake, had these other advantages attending it, that we should in all probability supply ourselves with great quantities of live provision, of which we were at this time in want: And we should likewise have an opportunity of setting our prisoners on shore, who were now very numerous, and made a greater consumption of our food than our stock that remained was capable of surnishing long. In all these lights the attempt was a most eligible one, and what our necessities, our situation, and every prudential consideration, prompted us to.

How it succeeded, and how far it answered our expectations, shall be the subject of the following chapter.

C

abl

inc

fold feq for for more

he he

mon

he

tha

bo

nt

CHAP. VI. The taking of Paita, and our proceedings till we left the coast of Peru.

HE town of Paita is fituated in the latitude of 5°: 12' South, in a most barren soil, composed only of fand and flate: The extent of it is but small containing in all less than two hundred families. The houses are only ground floors; the walls built of spil cane and mud, and the roofs thatched with leaves; These edifices, though extremely slight, are abundantly fufficient for a climate, where rain is confidered as a prodigy, and is not feen in many years; So that it is fait that a finall quantity of rain falling in this country is the year 1728, it ruined a great number of buildings which mouldeted away, and as it were melted before it The inhabitants of Paita are principally Indians and black flaves, or at least a mixed breed, the whites being very few. The port of Paita, though in reality little more than a bay, is effected the best on that part of the coaft; and is indeed a very fecure and commodious as chorage. It is greatly frequented by all veffels comin from the North; fince it is here only that the ships from Acapulco, Sonfonnate, Redeijo, and Panania, can touchan refresh in their pastage to Callao : And the length of the voyages (the wind for the greatest part of the year bein

full against them) renders it impossible to perform them without calling upon the coast for a recruit of fresh wa-It is true, Paita is fituated on so parched a spot, that it does not itself furnish a drop of fresh water, or any kind of greens or provisions, except fish and a few goals: But there is an Indian town called Colan, about two or three leagues distant to the northward, from whence water, maize, greens, fowls, &c. are brought to Paita on balfas or floats, for the conveniency of the ships that touch here; and cattle are sometimes brought from Piura, a town which lies about fourteen leagues up in the country. The water brought from Colan is whitish, and of a disagreeable appearance, but is faid to be very wholesome: For it is pretended by the inhabitants, that it runs through large woods of farfaparilla, and that it is fenfibly impregnated there-This port of Paita, befides furnishing the northern trade bound to Callao with water and necessaries. sthe usual place where passengers from Acapulco or Panama, bound to Lima, disembark; for, as it is two huntred leagues from hence to Callao, the port of Lima, and is the wind is generally contrary, the passage by sea is very tedious and fatiguing, but by land there is a tolerthe good road parallel to the coast, with many stations and villages for the accommodation of travellers.

The town of Paita is itself an open place; so that its ble protection and defence is the fort. It was of confequence to us to be well informed of the sabric and brength of this fort; and by the examination of our prisoners, we found that there were eight pieces of cannon mounted in it, but that it had neither ditch nor outwork, being only surrounded by a plain brick wall; and that he garrison consisted of only one weak company, but he town itself might possibly arm three hundred men

nore.

ing

ing

ke,

uld

ties

at :

ing

ous,

our

In

and

tial

er-

er.

till

e of

nall

The

fpli

les :

ntly

prolaid

y in

and

ein

f the

an

min from

h an

thel bein Mr. Anson having informed himself of the strength of the place, resolved (as hath been said in the preceding thapter) to attempt it that very night. We were then bout twelve leagues distance from the shore, far enough the prevent our being discovered: yet not so far, but that by making all the sail we could, we might arrive the bay with our ships in the night. However, the

Commodore prudently confidered, that this would be as improper method of proceeding, as our ships, being fuch large bodies, might be eafily discovered at a diftance even in the night, and might thereby alarm the inhabitants, and give them an opportunity of removing their valuable effects. He, therefore, as the strength of the place did not require our whole force, refolved to attempt it with our boats only, ordering the eighteenoared barge, and our own and the Tryal's pinnaces on that fervice; and having picked out fifty-eight men to man them, well provided with arms and animunition, he gave the command of the expedition to Lieutenant Brett, and gave him his necessary orders. And the better to prevent the disappointment and confusion which might arise from the darkness of the night, and the ignorance of the streets and passages of the place, two of the Spanish pilots were ordered to attend the Lieutenant, and to conduct him to the most convenient landing-place, and were afterwards to be his guides on shore; and that we might have the greater fecurity for their faithful be haviour on this occasion, the Commodore took care to affure all our prisoners, that, if the pilots acted properly, they should all of them be released, and set on shore at this place; but in case of any misconduct or treachers he threatened them that the Pilots should be instantly shot, and that he would carry all the rest of the Spaniards, who were on board him, prisoners to England So that the prisoners themselves were interested in ou fuccess, and therefore we had no reason to suspect ou conductors either of negligence or perfidy.

And on this occasion I cannot but remark a singula circumstance of one of the pilots employed by us in this business. It seems (as we afterwards learnt) he had been taken by Captain Clipperton about twenty years be fore, and had been forced to lead Clipperton and his people to the surprise of Truxillo, a town within land to the southward of Paita, where however he contrived to alarm his countrymen, and to save them, though the place was taken. Now that the only two attempts of shore which were made at so long an interval from each other, should be guided by the same person, and he to a prisoner both times, and sorced upon the employ con

n

6

6

A

V

trary to his inclination, is an incident so very extraordinary, that I could not help taking notice of it. But

to return to the matter in hand.

be an being

dif-

the oving

th of

to at-

es 00

en to

ition,

enant

etter

v bich

igno-

of the

lace.

that

al be-

re to

oper-

hore

antly

Spa

land

ועס מ

ou

the

had

s be

peo

th(

d 1

the

15 0

eac

e to

con

tral

During our preparations, the ships themselves stood . towards the port with all the fail they could make, being secure that we were yet at too great a distance to be feen. But about ten o'clock at night, the ships being then within five leagues of the place, Lieutenant Brett, with the boats under his command, put off and arrived at the mouth of the bay without being discovered; but no somer had he entered it, than some of the people, on board a veffel riding at anchor there, perceived him, who instantly put off in their boat, rowing towards the fort, shouting and crying, the English, the English dogs, Ec. by which the whole town was fuddenly alarmed, and our people foon observed feveral lights hurrying backwards and forwards in the fort, and other marks of the inhabitants being in great motion. Lieutenant Brett, on this, encouraged his men to pull brifkly up to the shore, that they might give the enemy as little time as possible to prepare for their defence. However, before our boats could reach the shore, the people in the forter had got ready some of their cannon, and pointed them towards the landing-place; and though in the darkness of the night it might be well supposed that chance had a greater share than skill in their direction, yet the first hot passed extremely near one of the boats, whitling just over the heads of the crew. This made our people redouble their efforts; fo that they had reached the shore, and were in part disembarked, by the time the second gun fired. As foon as our men landed, they were conducted by one of the Spanish pilots to the entrance of a narrow freet not above hity yards distant from the beach, where they were covered from the fire of the fort; and being formed in the best manner the shortness of the time would allow, they immediately marched for the parade, which was a large square at the end of this fleet, the fort being one fide of the square, and the Goveinor's house another. In this march (though performed with tolerable regularity) the shouts and clamours of threescore sailors, who had been confined so long on shipboard, and were now for the first time on shore in

in an enemy's country, joyous as they always are, when they land, and animated besides in the present case with the hopes of an immense pillage: the huzzas, I fay, of this spirited detachment, joined with the noise of their drums, and favoured by the night, had augmented their numbers, in the opinion of the enemy, to at leaf three hundred; by which persuafion the inhabitants were fo greatly intimidated, that they were much more folicitous about the means of their flight than of their refif. ance: So that though upon entering the parade, our people received a volley from the Merchants, who owned the treasure then in the town, and who, with a few others had ranged themselves in a gallery that run round the Governor's house, yet that pott was immediately abandoned upon the first fire made by our people, who were thereby left in quiet possession of the parade.

On this fuccess Lieutenant Brett divided his men into two parties, ordering one of them to furround the Governor's house, and if possible to secure the Governor, whilft he himself, with the other, marched to the fort, with an intent to force it. But, contrary to his expectation, he entered it without opposition; for the enemy, on his approach abandoned it, and made their escape over the walls. By this means the whole place was maftered in less than a quarter of an hour's time from the fift landing, with no other loss than that of one man killed on the spot, and two wounded; one of which was the Spanish pilot of the Terefa, who received a flight bruize by a ball which grazed on his wrift: Indeed another of the Company, the Honourable Mr. Kepple, fon to the Earl of Albemarle, had a very narrow escape, for having on a jocky cap, one fide of the peak was shaved off close to his temple by a ball, which however did him no other injury.

And now Lieutenant Brett, after this success, placed a guard at the fort, and another at the Governor's house, and appointed centinels at all the avenues of the town, both to prevent any surprize from the enemy, and to secure the effects in the place from being embezzled. And this being done, his next care was to seize on the Custom-house where the treasure lay, and to examine if any of the inhabitants remained in the town, that he might

know

hen

with

, of

of

ited

eaft

rere

Oli-

fift-

our

Vn-

ew

ond

ely

ho

nto

70-

01,

rt,

X-

he

eir

ce

ne

of

of

ed

D-

r.

W

k

7.

١,

t

know what farther precautions it was necessary to take; but he foon found that the numbers left behind were no ways formidable: For the greatest part of them (being in bed when the place was furprized) had run away with fo much precipitation, that they had not given themselves time to put on their cloaths. And in this precipitate rout, the Governor was not the last to secure himself, for he fled betimes, half naked, leaving his wife a young lady of about seventeen years of age, to whom he had been married but three or four days, behind him, though she too was afterwards carried off in her shift by a couple of centinels, just as the detachment, ordered to invest the house, arrived before it. This escape of the Governor was an unpleasing circumstance, as Mr. Anson had particularly recommended it to Lieutenant Brett to secure his person, if possible, in hopes that by that means we might be able to treat for the ranfom of the place: but it teems his alertness rendered it imposfible to feize him. The few inhabitants who remained were confined in one of the churches under a guard, except some stout Negroes which were found in the place; these, instead of being shut up, were employed the remaining part of the night to affift in carrying the treasure from the Custom-house and other places to the fort: flowever, there was care taken that they flould be always attended by a file of musqueteers.

The transporting the treasure from the Custom-house to the fort, was the principal occupation of Mr. Brett's people, after he had got possession of the place. But the failors, while they were thus employed, could not be prevented from entering the houses which lay near them, in fearch of private pillage. And the first things which occurred to thein, being the cloaths which the Spaniards in their flight had left behind them, and which, according to the custom of the country, were most of them either embroidered or laced, our people eagerly leized the glittering habits, and put them on over their own dirty trowfers and jackets, not forgetting at the same time, the tye or bag-wig and laced hat, which were generally found with the cloaths; and when this practice was once begun, there was no preventing the whole detachment from imitating it; And those, who

tra

dr

hil

ou

to

ple

tha

en

in

ba

ing

me

pri

W

pa

co

fto

fo

came latest into the fashion, not finding mens cloaths sufficient to equip themselves, they were obliged to take up with womens gowns and petticoats, which (provided there was finery enough) they made no scruple of putting on, and blending with their own greasy dress. So that when a party of them thus ridiculously metamorphosed first appeared before Mr. Brett, he was extremely surprized at their appearance, and could not immediate

ately be fatisfied they were his own people.

These were the transactions of our detachment on shore at Paita the first night. And now to return to what was done on board the Centurion in that interval, I must observe, that after the boats were gone off, we lay by till one o'clock in the morning, and then fupposing our detachment to be near landing, we made an easy fail for the bay. About seven in the morning we began to open the bay, and foon after we had a view of the town; and though we had no reason to doubt of the success of the Enterprize, yet it was with great joy, that we first discovered an infallible fignal of the certainty of our hopes; this was by means of our perspectives, for through them we faw an English flag hoisted on the flag staff of the fort, which to us was an incontestable proof that our people had got poffession of the town. We plied into the bay with as much expedition as the wind, which then blew off shore, would permit us: And at eleven, the Tryal's boat came on board us, loaden with dollars and church plate; and the officer who commanded her informed us of the preceding night's transactions, such as we have already related them. About two in the afternoon we came to an anchor in ten fathom and a half, at a mile and a half distance from the town, and were consequently near enough to have a more immediate intercourse with those on shore. And now we found that Mr. Brett had hitherto gone on in collecting and removing the treasure without interruption; but that the enemy had rendezvoused from all parts of the country on a hill, at the back of the town, where they made no inconfiderable appearance: For amongst the rest of their force, there were two hundred horse seemingly very well armed, and mounted, and, as we conceived, properly trained

hs

o-:

1-

e.

n

to

re

in e

of

-

n

n

trained and regimented, being furnished with trumpets, drums, and standards; these troops paraded about the hil with great oftentation, founding their military mufic, and practifing every art to intimidate us, (as our numbers on shore were by this time not unknown to them) in hopes that we might be induced by our fears to abandon the place before the pillage was compleated. But we were not fo ignorant as to believe that this body of horse, which seemed to be what the enemy principally depended on, would dare to venture instreets and amongst houses, even had their numbers been three times as great; and therefore notwithstanding their menaces, we went on, as long as the daylight laited, calmly, in fending off the treasure, and in employing the boats to carry on board the refreshments, such as hogs, fowls, &c. which we found here in great abundance. But at night, to prevent any surprize, the Commodore fent on thore a reinforcement who posted themselves in all the streets leading to the parade; and for their greater security, traversed the freets with barricadoes fix feet high : And the enemy continuing quiet all the night, we, at day-break, returned again to our labour of loading the boats, and lending them off.

By this time we were convinced of what confequence it would have been to us, had fortune seconded the prudent views of the Commodore, by permitting us to have secured the Governor. For we found in the place many thore-houses full of valuable effects, which were useless to us at prefent, and fuch as we could not find room for on board. But had the Governor been in our power he would, in all probability, have treated for a ranfom, which would have been extremely advantageous both to him and us: Whereas, he being now at liberty, and having collected all the force of the country for many leagues round, and having even got a body of militia from Piura, which was fourteen leagues distant, he was lo elated with his numbers, and fo fond of his new military command, that he seemed not to trouble himself about the fate of his Government. So that though Mr. Anson sent several messages to him by the inhabilants, who were in our power, desiring him to enter into a treaty for the ransom of the town and goods, giving him, at the same time, an intimation that he should be far from insisting on a rigorous equivalent, but perhaps might be satisfied with some live cattle, and a sew necessaries for the use of the squadron, and assuring him too, that if he would not condescend at least to treat, he would set fire to the town, and all the ware-houses: Yet the Governor was so imprudent and arrogant, that he despised all these reiterated applications, and did not

deign even to return the least answer to them.

On the fecond day of our being in postession of the place, several Negro saves deserted from the enemy on the hill, and coming into the town, voluntarily entered into our service: One of these was well known to a Gentleman on board, who remembered him formerly at And the Spaniards without the town being in extreme want of water, many of their flaves crept into the place by stealth, and carried away several jan of water to their mafters on the hill; and though some of them were feized by our men in the attempt, yet the thirst amongst the enemy was so pressing, that they continued this practice till we left the place. And now, on this fecond day we were affured, both by the deferters and by these prisoners we took, that the Spaniards on the hill, who were by this time encreased to a formidable number, had resolved to storm the town and fort the succeeding night, and that one Gordon a Scotch Papift, and Captain of a ship in those seas, was to have the command of this enterprize. But we, notwithstanding, continued fending off our boats, and profecuted our work without the least hurry or precipitation till the evening; and then a reinforcement was again fent on shore by the Commodore, and Lieutenant Brett doubled his guards at each of the barricadoes; and our posts being connected by the means of centinels placed within call of each other, and the whole being vifited by frequent rounds, attended with a drum, these marks of our vigilance, which the enemy could not be ignorant of, as they could doubtless hear the drum, if not the calls of the centinels; these marks, I say, of our vigilance, and of our readiness to receive them, cooled their resolution, and made them forget the yaunts of the preceding day;

21

be

th

of

WE

to that we passed this second night with as little molesta-

tion as we had done the first.

ing

be

aps

ne-

MM

al,

25 :

hat

not

the

on

red

1

21

ing

ept

ars

me

the

on-

00

ers

the

m-

10-

nd

m-

n-

ork

gi

he

rds

-110

of

ent

VI-

25

of

nd

on,

y; fo

We had finished sending the treasure on board the Centurion the evening before; fo that the third morning, being the 15th of November, the boats were employed in carrying off the most valuable part of the effects that remained in the town. And the Commodore intending to fail this day, he, about ten o'clock, pursuant to his promise, fent all his prisoners, amounting to eightyeight, on fhore, giving orders to Lieutenant Brett to fecure them in one of the churches under a strict guard, till he was ready to embark his men. Mr. Brett was at the fame time ordered to fet the whole town on fire. except the two churches, (which by good fortune flood at some distance from the other houses) and then he was to abandon the place, and to come on board. These orders were punctually complied with; for Mr. Brett. immediately fet his men to work, to distribute pitch, tar, and other combustibles, (of which great quantities were found here) into houses situated in different streets of the town, so that the place, being fired in many quarters at the fame time, the destruction might be more violent and sudden, and the enemy, after our departure, might not be able to extinguish it. These preparations being made, he, in the next place, ordered the cannon, which he found in the fort, to be nailed up; and then fetting fire to those houses which were most to windward, he collected his men, and marched towards the heach, where the boats waited to carry them off. And the part of the beach where he intended to embark being an open place without the town, the Spaniards on the hill perceiving he was retreating, resolved to try if they could not precipitate his departure. and thereby lay some soundation for their future boatting. this purpose a small squadron of their borse, consisting of about fixty, picked out, as I suppose, for this service, marched down the hill with much feeming resolution; to that, had we not been prepofferfed with a juster opinion of their prowefs, we might have suspected, that now we were on the open beach with no advantage of fituation, they would certainly have charged us: But we prefumed (and we were not mistaken) that this was mere oftentation.

advanced with, Mr. Brett had no sooner ordered his men to halt and face about, but the enemy stopped their ca-

reer, and never dared to advance a step further.

When our people were arrived at their boats, and were ready to go on board, they were for some time delayed, by missing one of their number; but being unable, by their mutual enquiries amongst each other, to inform themselves where he was left, or by what accident he was detained, they, after a confiderable delay, refolved to get into their boats, and to put off without him. And the last man was actually embarked, and the boats just putting off, when they heard him calling to them to take him in. The town was by this time fo thoroughly on fire, and the smoke covered the beach so effectually, that they could scarcely see him, though they heard his voice. The Lieutenant instantly ordered one of the boats to his relief, who found him up to the chin in water, for he had waded as far as he durft, being extremely frighted with the apprehensions of falling into the hands of an enemy, enraged, as they doubtless were, with the pillage and destruction of their town. On enquiring into the cause of his staying behind, it was found that he had taken that morning too large a dose of brandy, which had thrown him into so found a fleep that he did not wake till the fire came near enough to fcorch him. He was strangely amazed on first opening his eyes, to fee the place all in a blaze on one fide, and several Spaniards and Indians not far from him on the other. The greatness and suddenness of his fright inflantly reduced him to a flate of sobriety, and gave him fufficient presence of mind to push through the thickest of the smoke, as the likeliest means to escape the enemy; and making the best of his way to the beach, he ran as far into the water as he durft, (for he could not twim) before he ventured to look back.

And here I cannot but observe, to the honour of our people, that though there were great quantities of wine and spiritous liquors sound in the place, yet this man was the only one who was known to have so far negleded his duty, as to get drunk. Indeed, their whole behaviour, while they were on shore, was much more re-

gular

gular than could well have been expected from failors, who had been so long confined to a ship: And though part of this prudent behaviour must doubtless be imputed to the diligence of their officers, and to the excellent discipline to which they had been long inured on board the Commodore, yet it was doubtless no small reputation to the men, that they should in general refrain from including themselves in those intoxicating liquors, which they sound ready to their hands in almost every warehouse.

And having mentioned this fingle instance of drunkennels, I cannot pals by another overlight, which was likewife the only one of its kind, and which was attended with very particular circumstances. There was an Englishman, who had formerly wrought as a ship-carpenter in the yard at Portsmouth, but leaving his country, had afterwards entered into the Spanish service, and was employed by them at the port of Guaiaquil; and it being well known to his friends in England that he was then in that part of the world, they put letters on board the Centurion, directed to him. This man being then by accident amongst the Spaniards, who were retired to the hill at Paita, was defirous (as it should feem) of acquiring some reputation amongst his new masters. With this view he came down unarmed to a centinel of ours, who was placed at some distance from the fort towards the enemy, and pretended to be defirous of furrendering himself, and of entering into our service. Our centinel had a cocked pistol, but being deceived by the other's fair speeches, he was so imprudeut as tolet him approach much nearer than he ought; fo that the Shipwright, watching his opportunity, rushed on the centinel, and seizing his pistol, wrenched it out of his hand, and instantly ran away with it up the hill. By this time, two of our people, who feeing the fellow advance, had fuspected his intention, were making towards him, and were thereby prepared to purfued him: but he got to the top of the hill before they could reach him, and then turning about fired the pistol ; at which instant his purfuers fired at him; and though he was at a great distance, and the crest of the hill hid him as foon as they had fired, fo that they took it for granted they had missed him, yet we afterwards learnt that he

Was

nen ca-

her

and ime un-

to ccilay,

and ling e fo

red the ing

less wn. , it le a d a

enone om his

ape ach, not

our ine man et-

redar was shot through the body, and had fallen down dead the very next step he took after he was out of fight. The centinel too, who had been thus grossly imposed upon, did not escape unpunished; for he was ordered to be severely whipt for being thus shamefully surprized upon his post, and for having given an exampletof carelessness, which, if followed in other instances,

might prove fatal to us all. But to return.

By the time our people had taken their comrade out of the water, and were making the best of their way for the squadron, the slames had taken possession of every part of the town, and had got such hold, both by means of combustibles that had been distributed for that purpose, and by the slightness of the materials of which the houses were composed, and their aptitude to take fire, that it was sufficiently apparent no efforts of the enemy (tho' they slocked down in great numbers) could possibly put a stop to it, or prevent the entire destruction of the place, and all the merchandize contained therein.

Our detachment under Lieutenant Brett having safely joined the fquadron, the Commodore prepared to leave the place the same evening. He found when he first came into the bay, fix vessels of the enemy at anchor: one of which was the ship, which, according to our intelligence, was to have failed with the treasure to the coast of Mexico, and which, as we were perfuaded she was a good failer, we resolved to take with us: The others were two Snows, a Bark, and two Row-gallies of thirty-fix oars a-piece: These last, as we were afterwards informed, with many others of the fame kind, built at different ports, were intended to prevent our landing in the neighbourhood of Callao: For the Spaniards, on the first intelligence of our squadron and its force, expected that we would attempt the city of Lima. The Commodore, having no occasion for these other vessels, had ordered the masts of all five of them to be cut away on his first arrival; and now, on his leaving the place, they were towed out of the harbour, and scuttled and funk; and the command of the remaining ship called the Solidad, being given to Mr. Hughes, the Lieutenant of the Tryal, who had with him a crew of ten men to navigate her, the fquadron,

fquadron, towards midnight, weighed anchor, and failed out of the bay, being now augmented to fix fail, that is, the Centurion, and the Tryal's Prize, together with the Carmelo, the Terefa, the Carmin, and our last acquired vessel the Solidad.

And now before I entirely quit the account of our transactions at this place, it may not perhaps be improper to give a fuccinct relation of the booty we made there, and of the tofs the Spaniards fultained. I have before obferved, that there were great quantities of valuable effects in the town; but as the greatest part of them were what we could neither dispose of nor carry away, the total amount of this merchandize can only be rudely gueffed at But the Spaniards, in the representations they made to the Court of Madrid (as we were afterwards affured) estimated their whole loss at a million and a half of dollars: And when it was confidered, that no small part of the goods we burnt there were of the richeft and most expensive species, as broad-cloaths, filks, cambrics, velvets, &c. I cannot but think their valuation fufficiently moderate. As to our parts, our acquifition, though inconfiderable in comparison of what we destroyed, was yet in itself far from being despicable; for the wrought plate, dollars, and other coin which fell into our hands amounted to upwards of 30,000l. sterling, besides several rings, bracelets, and jewels, whose intrinsic value we could not then determine; and over and above all this, the plunder, which became the property of the immediate captors. was very great; fo that upon the whole it was by much the most important booty we made upon that coast.

There remains, before I take leave of this place, another particularity to be mentioned, which, on account of the great honour which our national character in those parts has thence received, and the reputation which our Commodore in particular has thereby acquired, merits a diffinct and circumstantial discussion. It has been already related, that all the prisoners taken by us in our preceding prizes were put on shore, and discharged at this place, amongst which, there were some persons of considerable distinction, particularly a youth of about seventeen years of age, son of the Vice-President of the Council of Chili. As the barbarity of the Buccaneers, and

the

the artful use the Ecclesiastics had made of it, bad fil. ed the natives of those countries with the most terrible ideas of the English cruelty, we always found our prifoners, at their first coming on board us, to be extremely dejected, and under great horror and anxiety. In particular this youth, whom I last mentioned, having never been from home before, lamented his captivity, in the most moving manner, regretting, in very plaintive terms. his parents, his brothers, his fifters, and his native country; of all which he was fully persuaded he had taken his last farewell, believing that he was now devoted, for the remaining part of his life, to an abject and cruel fervitude; nor was he fingular in his fears, for his companions on board, and indeed all the Spaniards that came into our power, had the same desponding opinion of their fituation. Mr. Anson constantly exerted his utmost endeavours to efface this inhuman impression, they had received of us; always taking care, that as many of the principal people among them as there was room for should dine at his table by turns; and giving the stricted orders too, that they should at all times, and in every circumstance, be treated with the utmost decency and humanity. But notwithstanding this precaution, it was generally observed, that for the first day or two they did not quit their fears, but suspected the gentleness of their usage to the only preparatory to some unthought of cala-However, being confirmed by time, they grew perfectly easy in their situation, and remarkably cheerful, fo that it was often disputable, whether or no they confidered their being detained by us as a misfortune. For the youth I have above mentioned, who was near two months on board us, had at last so far conquered his melancholy furmifes, and had taken such an affection to Mr. Anjon, and feemed fo much pleased with the manner of life, totally different from all he had ever feen before, that it is doubtful to me whether, if his own opinion had been taken, he would not have preferred a voyage to England in the Centurion, to the being fet on shore at Paita, where he was at liberty to return to his country and his friends.

This conduct of the Commodore to his prisoners, which was continued without interruption or deviation, gave

hen

1

fe

16

in

6

61

de

1

ľ

r

T

lt.

-

r

.

1

0

0

e,

at

1e

them all the highest idea of his humanity and benevolence, and induced them likewise (as mankind are fond of forming general opinions) to entertain very favourable thoughts of the whole English nation. But whatever they might be disposed to think of Mr. Anson before the taking of the Terefa, their veneration for him was prodigiously encreased by his conduct towards those women, whom (as I have already mentioned) he took in that veffel: For the leaving them in the possession of their apartments, the frict orders given to prevent all his people on board from approaching them, and the permitting the Pilot to stay with them as their guardian, were measures that seemed lo different from what might be expected from an enemy and an heretic, that the Spaniards on board, though they had themselves experienced his beneficence, were surprized at this new instance of it, and the more so, as all this was done without his ever having feen the women, though the two daughters were both esteemed handsome, and the youngest was celebrated for her uncommon beauty. The women themselves too were so fensible of the obligations they owed him for the care and attention with which he had protected them, that they absolutely refused to go on shore at Paita, till they had been permitted to wait on him on board the Centurion, to return him thanks in person. Indeed, all the prisoners left us with the strongest assurances of their grateful remembrance of his uncommon treatment. particular whom the Commodore had taken, and who was an Ecclesiastic of some distinction, could not help expressing himself with great thankfulness for the civilities he and his countrymen had found on board, declaring, that he should consider it as his duty to do Mr. Anon justice at all times, adding, that his usage of the men pilloners was fuch as could never be forgot, and fuch as he could never fail to acknowledge and recite upon all occasions: But that his behaviour to the women was so extraordinary, and fo extremely honourable, that he doubted all the regard due to his own ecclefiastical character, would be scarcely sufficient to render it credible. And indeed we were afterwards informed, that both he and the rest of our prisoners had not been filent on this head, but had, both at Lima and at other places, given

given the greatest encomiums to our Commodore; the Jesuit in particular, as we are told, having, on his account, interpreted in a lax and hypothetical sense that article of his Church, which afferts the impossibility of

heretics being faved.

And let it not be imagined, that the impressions which the Spaniards hence received to our advantage, is a mat. ter of small import; for not to mention several of our countrymen who have already felt the good effects of thele prepoffestions, the Spaniards are a Nation, whose good opinion of us is doubtless of more consequence than that of all the world belides: Not only as the commerce we have formerly carried on with them, and perhaps may again hereafter, is so extremely valuable, but also as the transacting it does to immediately depend on the honour and good faith of those who are entrusted with its management. But, however, had no national conveniencies attended it, the Commodore's equity and good temper would not lefs have deterred him from all tyranny and cruelty to those whom the fortune of war had put into his hands. I shall only add, that by his constant attachment to these humane and prudent maxims, he has acquired a diffinguished reputation amongst the Creolin Spaniards, which is not confined merely to the coast of the South-Seas, but is extended through all the Spanis fettlements in America; so that his name is frequently to be met with in the mouths of most of the Spanish inhabitants of that prodigious Empire.

CHAP. VII. From our departure from Paita, to our arrival at Quibo.

WHEN we got under fail from the road of Paila, (which, as I have already observed, was about midnight, on the 16th of November) we stood to the westward, and in the morning the Commodore gave orders, that the whole squadron should spread themselves, in order to look out for the Gloucester. For we now drew near to the station where Captain Mischel had been directed to cruite, and hourly expected to get fight of him; but the whole day passed without seeing him.

And now a jealoufy which had taken its rife at Paita, between those who had been ordered on shore for the attack, and those who had continued on board, grew to such a height, that the Commodore being made acquainted with it, thought it necessary to interpose his authority to appeale it. The ground of this animolity was the plunder gotten at Paita, which those who had acted on shore had appropriated to themselves, and considered as a reward for the risques they had run, and the resolution they had shewn in that service. But those who had remained on board, confidered this as a very partial and unjust procedure, urging that if it had been left to their choice, they should have preferred their acting on shore to their continuing on board; that their duty while their comrades were on shore, was extremely fatiguing; for besides the labour of the day, they were constantly under arms all night to fecure the prisoners, whose numbers exceeded their own, and of whom it was then necessary to be extremely watchful, to prevent any attempts they might have formed in that critical conjuncture: That upon the whole it could not be denied, but that the presence of a sufficient force on board was as necessary to the success of the enterprize, as the action of the others on shore, and therefore those who had continued on board infifted, that they could not be deprived of their share of the plunder, without manifest injustice. These were the contests amongst our men, which were carried on with great heat on both fides: And tho' the plunder in question was a very trifle, in comparison of the treasure taken in the place, (in which there was no doubt but those on board had an equal right) yet as the obstinacy of failors is not regulated by the importance of the matter in dispute, the Commodore thought it necessary to put a stop to this ferment betimes. And accordingly, the morning after our leaving of Paita, he ordered all hands upon the quarter-deck, where addrefing himself to these who had been detached on shore, he commended their behaviour, and thanked them for their services on that occasion: But then representing to them the reasons urged, by those who had continued on board, for an equal distribution of the plunder, he told them, that he thought these reasons very conclu-

the acthat y of

natour hefe ood

gain anfand ige-

atoper and into

aclian t of nifb

rri-

nita, bout the ave

we chel to

And

five, and that the expectations of their comrades, were juftly founded; and therefore he ordered, that not only the men, but all the officers likewife, who had been employed in taking the place, thould produce the whole of their plunder immediately upon the quarter-deck; and that it should be impartially divided amongst the whole crew, in proportion to each man's rank and commission. And to prevent those who had been in possession of the plunder from murmuring at this diminution of their share, the Commodore added, that as an encouragement to others who might be hereafter employed on like fervices, he would give his entire share to be distributed amongst those who had been detached for the attack of the place. Thus this troublesome affair, which if permitted to have gone on, might perhaps have been attended with mischievous consequences, was, by the Commodore's prudence, soon appealed, to the general fatisfaction of the ship's company: Not but there were some few, whose selfish dispositions were uninfluenced by the justice of this procedure, and who were incapable of differning the force of equity, however glaring, when it tended to deprive them of any part of what they had once got into their hands.

This important business employed the best part of the day after we came from Parta. And now, at night, having no fight of the Gloucester, the Commodore ordered the squadron to bring to, that we might not pass her in the dark. The next morning we again looked out for her, and at ten we faw a fail, to which we gave chace; and at two in the afternoon we came near enough to her to discover her to be the Gloucester, with a small vessel in tow. About an hour after, we were joined by them; and then we learned that Captain Michel, in the whole time of his cruife, had only taken two prizes; one of them being a small Snow, whose cargo consisted chiefly of wine, brandy, and olives in jars, with about 7000l. in specie; and the other a large boat or launch, which the Gloucester's barge came up with near the shore. The prifoners on board this vessel alleged, that they were very poor, and that their loading confilted only of cotton; though the circumstances in which the barge surprized them, feemed to infinuate that they were more opulent

than

were

only

been

hole

and

hole

on:

the

heir

age-

like

uted

k of

per-

at-

the

eral vere

ced

ing,

hat

the

av-

r in

ner,

and

rto

in

m;

ole

em

of

in

the

-110

err

i ne

zed

lent

han

than they pretended to be; for the Gloucester's people found them at dinner upon pigeon-pye, ferved up in filver diffies. However the Officer who commanded the barge having opened leveral jars on board to fatisfy his curiofity, and finding nothing in them but cotton, he was inclined to believe the account the prisoners gave him : but the cargo being taken into the Gloucester, and there examined more firifly, they were agreeably furprized to find, that the whole was a very extraordipary piece of falle package; and that there was concealed amongst the cotton, in every jar, a considerable quantity of double doubloons and dollars, to the amount in the whole of near 12.000%. This treasure was going to Paita, and belonged to the fame Merchants who were the proprietors of the greatest part of the money we had taken there; so that had this Boat escaped the Gloucester, it is probable her cargo would have fallen into our hands. Besides these two prizes which we have mentioned, the Gloucester's people told us, that they had been in fight of two or three other thips of the enemy which had escaped them; and one of them we had reason to believe, from some of our intelligence, was of an immense value.

Being now joined by the Gloucester and her prize, it was relolved that we should stand to the northward, and make the best of our way either to Cape St. Lucas on California, or to Cape Corientes on the coast of Mexico. Indeed the Commodore, when at Juan Fernandes, had determined with himself to touch in the neighbourhood of Panama, and to endeavour to get some correspondence over land with the fleet under the command of Admiral Vernon. For when we departed from England, we left a large force at Portsmouth, which was intended to be fent to the West-Indies, there to be employed in an expedition against some of the Spanish settlements. And Mr. Anson taking it for granted, that this enterprize had succeeded, and that Porto Bello might be then garrisoned by British troops, he hoped that on his arrival at the Isthmus, he should easily procure an intercourse with our countrymen on the other fide, either by the Indians, who were greatly disposed in our favour, or even by the Spaniards thenselves, some of whom, for proper rewards, might be induced to carry on this intelligence, which, after it was once begun, might be continued with very little difficulty; so that Mr. Anson flattered himself, that he might by this means have received a reinforcement of men from the other side, and that by settling a prudent plan of operations with our Commanders in the West-Indies, he might have taken even Panama itself; which would have given to the British Nation the possession of that Isibmus, whereby we should have been in effect masters of all the treasures of Peru, and should have had in our hands an equivalent for any demands, however extraordinary, which we might have been induced to have made on either of the branches of the House of Bourbon.

Such were the projects which the Commodore revolved in his thoughts at the Island of Juan Fernandes, notwithstanding the feeble condition to which he was then reduced. And indeed, had the fuccess of our force in the West-Indies been answerable to the general expedation, it cannot be denied but thefe views would have been the most prudent that could have been thought of But in examining the papers which were found on board the Carmelo, the first prize we took, we learnt (though I then omitted to mention it) that our attempt against Carthagena had failed, and that there was no probability that our fleet, in that part of the world, would engage in any new enterprize, that would at all facilitate this plan. And therefore Mr. Anson gave over all hopes of being reinforced across the Isthmus, and confequently had no inducement at prefent to proceed to Panama, as he was incapable of attacking the place; and there was great reason to believe, that by this time there was a general embargo on all the coaft.

The only feafible measure then which was left us, was to get as soon as possible to the southern parts of California, or to the adjacent coast of Mexico, there to cruste for the Manilla Galleon, which we knew was now at sea, bound to the port of Acapulco. And we doubted not to get on that station time enough to intercept her; for this ship does not actually arrive at Acapulco till towards the middle of January, and we were now but in the middle of November, and did not conceive that our passage thither

would

ich,

ery

that

lent

oru-

the

If:

pof-

een

bluc

nds.

In-

the

ved

ith-

re-

in :

cla-

ave

of.

On

arnt

mpt

по

rld.

all

rer

on-

to

and

nere

Was

for-

for

fea,

get

this

the

le of

ther ould would coft us above a month or five weeks; fo that we imagined, we had near twice as much time as was neceffary for our purpole. Indeed there was a bufiness which we foresaw would occasion some delay, but we flattered ourselves that it would be dispatched in four or five days. and therefore could not interrupt our project. This was the recruiting of our water; for the number of prisoners we had entertained on board, fince our leaving the Island of Fernandes, had so far exhausted our flock, that it was impossible to think of venturing upon this passage to the coast of Mexico, till we had procused a fresh supply; especially as at Paita, where we had some hopes of getting a quantity, we did not find enough for our confumption during the time we stayed there. It was for some time a matter of deliberation, where we flould take in this necessary article; but by confulting the accounts of former Navigators, and examining our prisoners, we at last resolved for the Island of Quibo, situated at the mouth of the bay of Panama: Nor was it but on good grounds that the Commodore conceived this to be the properest place for watering the squadron. Indeed, there was a finall Island called Cocos, which was less out of our way than Quibo, where some of the Buccaneers have pretended they found water; but none of our prisoners knew any thing of it, and it was thought too hazardous to risque the fafety of the squadron, and expose ourselves to the hazard of not meeting with water when we came there, on the mere authority of thele legendary writers, of whose misrepresentations and fallities we had almost daily experience. Besides, by going to Quibo, we were not without hopes that fome of the enemies ships bound to or from Panama might fall into our hands, particularly fuch of them as were put to lea, before they had any intelligence of our fquadron.

Having determined therefore to go to Quibo, we dinected our course to the northward, being eight sail in company, and consequently having the appearance of a very formidable sleet; and on the 19th, at day break, we discovered Cape Blanco, bearing S. S. E. ½ E. seven miles cistant. This Cape hies in the latitude of 4°. 15' South, and is always made by ships bound either to windward or to leeward; so that off this Cape is a

moft

most excellent station to cruise upon the enemy. By this time we found that our last prize, the Solidad, was far from answering the character given her of a good failer; and the and the Santa Terefa delaying us confiderably, the Commodore ordered them both to be cleared of every thing that might prove useful to the rest of the ships, and then to be burnt; and having given proper instructions, and a rendezvous to the Gloucester and the other prizes, we proceeded in our course for Quib; and, on the 22d in the morning, faw the Island of Plate, bearing East, distant four leagues. Here one of our prizes was ordered to fland close in with it, both to difcover if there were any ships between that Island and the Continent, and likewise to look out for a stream of fresh water, which was reported to be there, and which would have faved us the trouble of going to Quibo; but she returned without having feen any ship, or finding any water. At three in the afternoon Point Manta bore S. E. by E. seven miles distant; and there being a town of the fame name in the neighbourhood, Captain Mitchel took this opportunity of fending away feveral of his prisoners from the Gloucester in the Spanish launch. The boats were now daily employed in diffributing provisions on board the Tryal's and other prizes, to compleat their flock for fix months: And that the Centurion might be the better prepared to give the Manila ship (one of which we were told was of an immense size) a warm reception, the Carpenters were ordered to fix eight stocks in the main and fore-tops, which were properly fitted for the mounting of swivel guns.

On the 25th we had a fight of the Island of Gallo, bearing E. S. E. ½ E. four leagues distant; and from hence we crossed the bay of Panama with a N. W. course, hoping that this would have carried us in a direct line to the Island of Quibo. But we afterwards found that we ought to have stood more to the westward; for the winds in a short time began to incline to that quarter, and made it difficult for us to gain the Island. And now after passing the equinoctial, (which we did on the 22d) and leaving the neighbourhood of the Cordilleras, and standing more and more towards the Islamus, where the communication of the atmosphere

By

Was

000

er-

red

the

per

the bo:

ata,

nuo

dif-

the

efh

uld

re-

va-E.

of

bel his

he

ons

be

ich

on,

the

the

llo,

om W.

di-

rds

ft-

ne

al,

11-

re

he

atmosphere to the eastward and the westward was no longer interrupted, we found in very few days an extraordinary alteration in the climate. For instead of that uniform temperature, where neither the excess of heat or cold was to be complained of, we had now for feveral days together close and fultry weather, refembling what we had before met with on the coast of Brazil, and in other parts between the tropics on the eastern fide of We had belides frequent calms, and heavy mins; which we at first ascribed to the neighbourhood of the line, where this kind of weather is generally found to prevail at all feafons of the year; but observing that it attended us to the latitude of feven degrees North, we were at length induced to believe, that the flormy season, or, as the Spaniards call it, the Vandevalls, was not yet over; though many writers, particularly Captain Shelwacke, positively affect, that this fea-Ion begins in June, and is ended in November; and our priloners all affirmed the fame thing. But perhaps its end may not be always conftant, and it might last this year longer than ufual.

On the 27th, Captain Mitchel having finished the clearing of his largest prize, she was scuttled and set on fire; but we still consisted of five ships, and were fortunate enough to find them all good sailors; so that we never occasioned any delay to each other. Being now in a tainy climate, which we had been long disuled to, we sound it necessary to caulk the decks and sides of the Centurion, to prevent the rain water from running into her.

On the 3d of December we had a view of the Island of Quibo; the East end of which then bore from us N. N. W. four leagues distant, and the Island of Quicara W. N. W. at about the same distance. Here we struck ground with sixty-five sathom of line, and sound the bottom to consist of grey sand, with black specks. When we had thus got sight of the land, we found the wind to hang westerly; and therefore, night coming on, we thought it adviseable to stand off till morning, as there are said to be some shouls in the entrance of the channel. At six the next morning Point Mariato bore N. E. I. N. three or sour leagues distant. In weathering this point all the squadron, except the Centurion, were very near

it; and the Gloucester, being the leewardmost ship, was forced to tack and fland to the fouthward, fo that we loft fight of her. At nine, the Island Sebaco bore N. W. by N. four leagues distant; but the wind still proving unfavourable, we were obliged to ply on and off the fucceeding twenty-four hours, and were frequently taken aback. However, at eleven the next morning, the wind happily fettled in the S. S. W. and we bore away for the S. S. É. end of the Island, and about three in the afternoon entered the Canal Bueno, passing round a shoal which stretches off about two miles from the South part of the Island. This Canal Bueno, or Good Channel, is at least fix miles in breadth; and as we had the wind large, we kept in good depth of water, generally from twenty-eight to thirty-three fathom, and came not within a mile and a half distance of the breakers; though, in all probability, if it had been necessary, we might have ventured much nearer, without incurring the least danger. At feven in the evening we came to an anchor in thirty-three fathom muddy ground; the South point of the Island bearing S. E. by S. a remarkable high part of the Island W. by N. and the Island Sebaco E. by N. Being thus arrived at the Island of Quibo, the account of the place, and of our transactions there, shall be referred to the enfuing chapter.

CHAP. VIII. Our proceedings at Quibo, with an account of the place.

THE next morning after our coming to an anchor, an officer was dispatched on shore to discover the watering place, who having found it, returned before noon; and then we sent the long boat for a load of water, and at the same time we weighed and stood farther in with our ships. At two we came again to an anchor in twenty-two fathom, with a bottom of rough gravel intermixed with broken shells, the watering place now bearing from us N. W. 2 N. only three quarters of a mile distant.

This Island of Quibo is extremely convenient for wooding and watering; for the trees grow close to the high-water mark, and a large rapid stream of fresh water runs over the sandy beach into the sea: So that we were little more than two days in laying in all the wood

200

Was

it we

. W.

gnive

f the

taken

wind

r the

after-

vhich f the

s at

wind from

h, in

have

dan-

or in

int of

art of Be-

nt of

erred

n ac-

chor,

r the

efore

ad of

d far-

to an

rough

place

arters

it for

to the

1 W3-

and

and water we wanted. The whole Island is of a very moderate height, excepting one part. It confifts of a continued wood spread over the whole surface of the country, which preserves its verdure all the year round. Amongst the other wood, we found there abundance of cassia and a few lime-trees. It appeared singular to us, that confidering the climate and the shelter, we should see no other birds there than parrots, parroquets, and mackaws; indeed of these last there were prodigious flights. Next to these birds, the animals we found there in most plenty were monkeys and guanos, and these we frequently killed for food; for though there were many herds of deer upon the place, yet the difficulty of penetrating the woods prevented our coming near them, so that though we saw them often, we killed only two during our stay ... Our prisoners affured us, that this Island abounded with tygers; and we did once discover the print of a tyger's paw upon the beach, but the tygers themselves we never faw. The Spaniards too informed us, that there was often found in the wood a most mischie vous serpent, called the slying snake, which they faid darted itself from the boughs of trees on either man or beaft that cause within its reach; and whose fling they believed to be inevitable death. Besides these mischievous land-animals, the sea hereabouts is infested with great numbers of alligators of an extraordinary fize; and we often observed a large kind of flatfish, jumping a considerable height out of the water, which we supposed to be the fish that is faid frequently to destroy the pearl divers, by clasping them in its fins as they rife from the bottom; and we were told that the divers, for their fecurity, are now always armed with a tharp knife, which, when they are entangled, they flick into the belly of the fish, and thereby difengage themselves from its embraces.

Whilst the ship continued here at anchor, the Commodore, attended by some of his officers, went in a boat to examine a bay which lay to the northward; and they afterwards ranged all along the eastern side of the sland. And in the places where they put on shore in the course of this expedition, they generally sound the soil to be extremely rich, and met with great plenty of

K 2

excellent

excellent water. In particular, near the N. E. point of the Island, they discovered a natural cascade, which furpaffed, as they conceived, every thing of this kind, which human art or industry bath hitherto produced, It was a river of transparent water, about forty yards wide, which ran down a declivity of near 159 yards in length. The channel it ran in was very irregular: for it was entirely formed of rock, both its fides and bottom being made up of large detached blocks; and by thefe the course of the water was frequently interrupted: For in fome places it ran floping with a rapid but uniform motion, while in other parts it tumbled over the fedges of rocks with a perpendicular descent. All the neighbourhood of this stream was a fine wood; and even the huge maffes of rock which overhung the water, and which, by their various projections, formed the inequalities of the channel, were covered with lofty forest trees. Whilst the Commodore, and those who were with him, were attentively viewing this place, and were remarking the different blendmgs of water, the rocks, and the wood, there came in fight (as it were with an intent still to heighten and animate the prospect) a prodigious flight of mackaws, which hovering over this spot, and often wheeling and playing on the wing about it, afforded a most brilliant appearance, by the glittering of the fun on their variegated plumage; fo that some of the spectators cannot refrain from a kind of transport, when they recount the complicated beauties which occurred in this extraordinary water-fall.

In this expedition, which the boat made along the eaftern fide of the Island, though they met with no inhabitants, yet they saw many huts upon the shore, and great heaps of shells of sine mother of pearl scattered up and down in different places: These were the remains left by the pearl-sishers from Panama, who often frequent this place in the summer season; for the pearl oysters, which are to be met with every where in the bay of Panama, are so plenty at Quibo, that by advancing a very little way into the sea, you might stoop down and reach them from the bottom. They are usually very large, and out of curiosity we opened some of them

with a view of tasting them, but we found them extremely tough and unpalatable. And having mentioned these oysters and the pearl-fishery, I must beg leave to

recite a few particulars relating thereto.

The oysters most productive of pearls are those found in considerable depths; for though what are taken up by wading near thore are of the fame species, yet the pearls found in them are very rare and very small, It is said too, that the pearl partakes in some degree of the quality of the bottom on which the oyster is found; fo that if the bottom be muddy, the pearl is dark

and ill-coloured.

pomi

which

kind?

oced.

pards

rares

llar :

and

inth a

is it

icu-

Was

hich

pro-

vere ore,

ew-

nd-

ame

and

WS,

and iant

Va-

an-

Te-

this

the

in-

and

up

ins ent

ers,

of

1 2

nd

ery

em ith

The taking up oysters from great depths for the fake of the pearls they contain, is a work performed by Negro slaves, of which the inhabitants of Panama and the neighbouring coast formerly kept great numbers, which were carefully trained to this business. And these are hid not to be esteemed complete divers, till they have by degrees been able to protract their flay under water fo long, that the blood gushes out from their note, mouth, and ears. And it is the tradition of the country, that when this accident has once befallen them, they dive for the future with greater facility than before; and they have no apprehension either that any inconvenience can attend it, the bleeding generally stopping of itself, or that there is any probability of their being ever subject to it a second time. But to return from this digression.

Though the pearl oyster, as bath been said, was incapable of being eaten, yet the fea at this place furnished us with another dainty, in the greatest plenty and perfection: This was the turtle, of which we took here what quantity we pleased. There are generally reckoned four species of turtle; that is, the trunk turtle, the loggerhead, the hawksbill, and the green The two first are rank and unwholesome; the hawksbill (which furnishes the tortoise-shell) is but indifferent food, though better than the other two; but the green turtle is generally esteemed, by the greatest part of those who are acquainted with its taste, to be the most delicious of all eatables; and that it is a most wholesome food, we are amply convinced by our own experience: For we fed on this last species, or the green

turtle, for near four months, and consequently, had it been in any degree noxious, its ill effects could not possibly have escaped us. At this Island we took what quantity we pleafed with great facility; for as they are an amphibious animal, and get on shore to lay their eggs, which they generally deposit in a large hole in the fand, just above the high-water mark, covering them up, and leaving them to be hatched by the heat of the fun, we usually dispersed several of our men along the beach, whose bufiness it was to turn them on their backs when they came to fand; and the turtle being thereby prevented from getting away, we carried them off at our leifure: By this means we not only fecured a fuff. cient flock for the time we flayed on the Island, but we took a number of them with us to fea, which proved of great fervice both in lengthening out our flore of provision, and in heartening the whole crew with an almost constant supply of fresh and palarable food; for the turtle being large, they generally weighing about 2001b, weight each, those we took with us lasted near a month, and by that time we met with a fresh recruit on the coast of Mexico, where we often faw them in the heat of the day floating in great numbers on the furface of the water falt alleep; when we discovered them, we usually fent out our boat with a man in the bow, who was a dextrous diver, and when the boat came within a few yards of the turtle, the diver plunged into the water, and took care to rife close upon it; and feizing the shell near the tail, and pressing down the hinder parts, the turtle, when awakened, began to strike with its claws, which motion supported both it and the diver, till the boat came up and took them in. By this management we never wanted turtle for the fucceeding four months in which we continued at fea; and though, when at Quibo, we had already been three months on board, without otherwise putting our foot on shore, than in the few days we stayed at this Island of Quibo, (except those employed in the attack of Paua) yet in the whole feven months, from our leaving Juan Fernandes, to our anchoring in the harbour of Chequetan, we buried no more in the whole squadron than two men; a most incontestable proof, that the turtle. turtle, on which we fed for the last four months of this

term, was at least innocent, if not something more.

dit

not

bat

are

heir

in

em

the

the

cks

eby

ffi-

but

red

of

alfor

out

ear

uit

he

ur-

m, ho

in he

12-

m-

ke he

By

rd nd

ee

ol nd

of

V-

of

on he

le.

Considering the scarcity of provisions on some part of the coast of these seas, it appears wonderful, that a species of food so very palatable and salubrious as turtle, and so much abounding in those parts, should be proscribed by the Spaniards as unwholesome, and little less than poisonous. Perhaps the strange appearance of this animal may have been the foundation of this ridiculous and fuperstitious aversion, which is strongly rooted in all the inhabitants of that coast, and of which we had many instances in the course of this navigation. I have already observed, that we put our Spanish prifoners on shore at Paita, and that the Gloucester fent theirs to Manta; but as we had taken in our prizes some Indian and Negro slaves, we did not set these on shore with their masters, but continued them on board, as our crews were thin, to affift in navigating our ships. These poor people being possessed with the prejudices of the country they came from, were aftonished at our feeding on turtle, and feemed fully perfuaded that it would foon destroy us; but finding that none of us died, nor even suffered in our health by a continuance of this diet, they at last got so far the better of their avertion, as to be perfuaded to tafte it, to which the ablence of all other kinds of fresh provisions might not a little contribute. However, it was with great reluctance, and very sparingly, that they first began to eat of it; but the relish improving upon them by degrees, they at last grew extremely fond of it, preferred it to every other kind of food, and often felicitated each other on the happy experience they had acquired, and the delicious and plentiful repasts it would be always in their power to procure, when they should again return back to their country. Those who are acquainted with the manner of life of these unhappy wretches, need not be told, that next to large draughts of spirituous liquors, plenty of tolerable food is the greatest joy they know, and consequently the discovering a method which would always supply them with what quantity they pleased, of a food more luxurious to the palate than any their haughty Lords and Masters could indulge in, was doubtlefs a circumftance, which they confidered the most for-

After this digression, which the prodigious quantity of turtle on this Island of Quibo, and the store of it we thence took to sea, in some measure led me into, I shall

now return to our own proceedings.

In three days time we had compleated our bufiness this place, and were extremely impatient to put to fea. that we might arrive time enough on the coast of Mexico. to intercept the Manila galeon. But the wind being contrary detained us a night, and the next day, when we got into the offing (which we did through the fame channel by which we entered) we were obliged to keep hovering about the Island, in hopes of getting fight of the Gloucester, who, as I have in the last chapter mentioned, was separated from us on our first arrival. It was the 9th of December, in the morning, when we put to fea, and continuing to the fouthward of the Island, looking out for the Gloucester, we, on the 10th, at five in the alternoon, differned a small fail to the northward of us, to which we gave chace, and, coming up with her, took ther. She proved to be a bark from Panama, bound to Cheripe, an inconfiderable village on the Continent, and was called the Jefu Nazareno. She had nothing on board but some oakum, about a tun of rock-salt, and between 30 and 401. in specie, most of it consisting of small filver money, intended for purchasing a cargo of provifions at Cheripe.

And on occasion of this prize, I cannot but observe for the use of future cruisers, that had we been in want of provisions, we had by this capture an obvious method of supplying ourselves. For at Cheripe, whither she was bound, there is a constant store of provisions, prepared for the vessels who go thither every week from Panama, the market of Panama being chiefly supplied from thence: So that by putting a few of our hands on board our prize, we might easily have seized a large store, without any hazard, since Cheripe is a place of no strength. And as provisions are the staple commodity of that place and of its neighbourhood, the knowledge of this circumstance may be of great use to such cruisers as find their provisions grow scant, and yet are desirous of continuing

A for-

tity of

it we

fhall

els at

exico,

being

n we

han-

the

ned,

fea,

king e af-

s, to ook

to

and

ard

een

nall

14

rve

ant

od

725

ed

a,

: 9

e,

as id

.

On the 12th of December we were at last relieved from the perplexity we had suffered by the separation of the Glaucester; for on that day she joined us, and informed us, that in tacking to the southward, on our first arrival, she had sprung her fore-top-mast, which had disabled her from working to windward, and prevented her from joining us sooner. And now we scuttled and sunk the Jesu Nazweno, the prize we took last; and having the greatest impatience to get into a proper station for the galeon, we stood altogether to the westward, leaving the Island of Quibe (notwithstanding all the impediments we met with) in about nine days after our first coming in sight of it.

CHAP. IX. From Quibo to the coast of Mexico.

ON the 12th of December we flood from Quibo to the westward, and the same day the Commodore delivered fresh instructions to the Captains of the men of. war, and the commanders of our prizes, appointing them to the rendezvouses they were to make, and the courses they were to steer in case of a separation. first they were directed to use all possible dispatch in getting to the northward of the harbour of Acapulco. where they were to endeavour to fall in with the land, between the latitudes of 18 and 19 degrees; from thence, they were to beat up the coast at eight or ten leagues distance from the shore, till they came a-breast of Cape Corientes, in the latitude of 200: 20' When they arrived there, they were to continue cruifing on that ffation till the 14th of February; and then they were to proceed to the middle of the Island of the Tres Marias. in the latitude of 210: 25, bearing from Cape Corientes N. W. by N. twenty-five leagues diffant. And if at this Island they did not meet the Commodore, they were there to recruit their wood and water, and then to make the best of their way to the Mand of Maras, on the coast of China. These orders being distributed to all the ships, we had little doubt of arriving foon upon our intended station, as we expected, upon the encreasing our offing from Quibo, to fall in with the regular trade-K 5

wind. But, to our extreme vexation, we were baffled for near a month, either with tempelluous weather from the western quarter, or with dead calms and heavy rains, attended with a fultry air : fo that it was the 25th of December before we got a fight of the Mand of Cocos, which by our reckoning was only a hundred leagues from the Continent; and we had the mortification to make so little way, that we did not lose fight of it again in five days. This Island we found to be in the latitude of 50: 20' North. It has a high hummock towards the western part, which descends gradually, and at last terminates in a low point to the eastward. From the Island of Cocos we stood W. by N. and were till the 9th of January in running an hundred leagues more. We had at first flattered ourselves, that the uncertain weather and western gales we met with were owing to the neighbourhood of the Continent, from which, as we got more distant, we expected every day to be relieved, by falling in with the eaftern trade-wind; But as our hopes were so long baffled, and our patience quite exhausted, we began at length to despair of succeeding in the great purpose we had in view, that of intercepting the Manila galeon; and this produced a general dejection amongst us, as we had at first considered this project as almost infallible, and had indulged ourselves in the most boundless hopes of the advantages we should thence receive. However, our despondency was at last somewhat alleviated, by a favourable change of the wind; for, on the 9th of January, a gale, for the fift time, forung up from the N. E. and on this we took the Carmelo in tow, as the Gloucester did the Carmin, making all the fail we could to improve the advantage, for we still suspected that it was only a temporary gale, which would not last long; but the next day we had the fatisfaction to find, that the wind did not only continue in the same quarter, but blew with so much briskness and fleadiness, that we now no longer doubted of its being the true trade-wind. And as we advanced a-pace towards our flation, our hopes began to revive, and our former despair by degrees gave place to more sanguine prejudices: For though the customary season of the arrival of the galeon at Acapulco was already elapfed, yet

we were by this time unreasonable enough to flatter ourselves, that some accidental delay might, for our advantage, lengthen out her passage beyond its usual limits.

ffled

from

eavy

the

d of

dred

fica-

of it

lock

and

the ore.

ain

to

We

ed.

our

ex-

ing

pt-

de-

-01

he

ce

e-

1;

ie,

ng

h

in

d

e

When we got into the trade-wind, we found no alteration in it till the 17th of January, when we were advanced to the latitude of 12°: 50', but on that day it shifted to the westward of the North: This change we imputed to our having haled up too soon, though we then esteemed ourselves sull seventy leagues from the coast, which plainly shews, that the trade-wind doth not take place, but at a considerable distance from the Continent. After this, the wind was not so favourable to us as it had been: However, we still continued to advance, and, on the 26th of January, being then to the northward of Acapulco, we tacked and stood to the eastward, with a view of making the land.

In the preceding fortnight we caught some turtle on the surface of the water, and several dolphins, bonitos, and albicores. One day, as one of the sail-maker's mates was fishing from the end of the gib-boom, he lost his hold and dropped into the sea; and the ship, which was then going at the rate of six or seven knots, went directly over him: But as we had the Carmelo in tow, we instantly called out to the people on board her, who threw him over several ends of ropes, one of which he fortunately caught hold of, and twisting it round his arm, they haled him into the ship, without his having received any other injury than a wrench in his

When, on the 26th of January, we stood to the eastward, we expected, by our reckonings, to have fallen in with the land on the 28th; but though the weather was perfectly clear, we had no fight of it at sun-set, and therefore we continued on our course, not doubting but we should see it by the next morning. About ten at

arm, of which he foon recovered.

we should see it by the next morning. About ten at night we discovered a light on the larboard bow, bearing from us N. N. E. The Tryal's prize too, who was about a mile a-head of us, made a signal at the same time for seeing a fail; and as we had none of us any doubt but what we saw was a ship's light, we were all

extremely animated with a firm persuasion, that it was the Manila galeon, which had been so long the object

of

of our wiffies: And what added to our alacrity, was our expectation of meeting with two of them inflead of one, for we took it for granted, that the light in view was carried in the top of one ship for a direction to her confort. We immediately cast off the Carmelo, and preffed forward with all our canvals, making a fignal for the Gloucester to do the same. Thus we chaled the light, keeping all our hands at their respective quarters, under an expectation of engaging in the next half hour, as we fometimes conceived the chace to be about a mile distant, and at other times to be within reach of our guns; and fome on board us positively averred. that befides the light, they could plainly difcern her fails. The Commodore himself was so fully perfuaded that we flould be foon along-fide of her, that he fent for his first Lieutenant, who commanded between decks. and directed him to fee all the great guns loaded with two round-shot for the first broadside, and after that with one round-flot and one grape, firielly charging him, at the same time, not to suffer a gun to be fired, till he, the Commodore, flould give orders, which he informed the Lieutenant would not be till we arrived within pistol-shot of the enemy. In this constant and eager attention we continued all night, always prefuming that another quarter of an hour would bring us up with this Manila ship, whose wealth, with that of her supposed confort, we now estimated by round millions. But when the morning broke, and day-light came on, we were most strangely and vexationsly disappointed, by finding that the light, which had occasioned all this buftle and expectancy, was only a fire on the thore. Indeed the circumstances of this deception are so extraordinary as to be scarcely credible; for, by our run during the night, and the distance of the land in the morning, there was no doubt to be made but this fire, when we first discovered it, was above twenty-five leagues from us: And yet I believe there was no person on board, who doubted of its being a ship's light, or of its being near at hand. It was indeed upon a very high mountain, and continuing burning for feveral days afterwards; it was not a vulcano, but rather, as I suppose, stubble or heath fet on fire for some purpose of agriculture. At

CW

to

elo,

ig.

ed

41-

alf

ut

of

d,

d

DÈ.

S,

h

11

At fun-rifing, after this mortifying delufion, we found ourselves about nine leagues off the land, which extended from the N. W. to E & N. On this land we obferved two remarkable hummocks, fuch as are usually called paps, which bore North from us : These a Spanift Pilot and two Indians, who were the only persons amongst us that pretended to have traded in this part of the world, affirmed to be over the harbour of Acapulco. Indeed, we very much doubted their knowledge of the coaft; for we found these paps to be in the latitude of 17°: 56', whereas those over Acapulco are faid to be in 17 degrees only; and we afterwards found our suspicions of their skill to be well grounded : However, they were very confident, and affured us, that the height of the mountains itself was an infallible mark of the harbour; the coast, as they pretended, (though fairly) being generally low to the eastward and westward of it,

And now being in the track of the Munila galeon, it was a great doubt with us, (as it was near the end of January) whether the was or was not arrived; but examining our prisoners about it, they affured us, that the was fometimes known to come in after the middle of January; and they endeavoured to persuade us, that the fire we had feen on thore was a proof that the was yet at fea, it being customary, as they faid, to make use of thele fires as fignals for her direction, when the continued longer out than ordinary. On this information, firengthened by our propentity to believe them in a marter which so pleasingly flattered our wishes, we resolved to cruife for her fome days; and we accordingly spread our ships at the distance of twelve leagues from the coast, in fuch a manner, that it was impossible she should pass us unobserved: However, not seeing her soon, we were at intervals inclined to suspect that she had gained her port already; and as we now began to want a harbour to refresh our people, the uncertainty of our present lituation gave us great uneafiness; and we were very folicitous to get some positive intelligence, which might either fer us at liberty to confult our necessities, if the galeon was arrived, or might animate us to continue on our present crusse with cheerfulness, if the was not. With this view the Commodore, after examining our prisoners

21300 116

prisoners very particularly, resolved to send a boat un. der colour of the night, into the harbour of Acapulco, to fee if the Manila ship was there or not, one of the Indians being very positive that this might be done without the boat itself being discovered. To execute this project the barge was dispatched the 6th of February, with a fufficient crew and two officers, who took with them a Spanish Pilot, and the Indian who had infifted on the practicability of this measure, and had undertaken to conduct it. Our barge did not return to us again till the eleventh, when the officers acquainted Mr. Anfon, that, agreeable to our suspicion, there was nothing like a harbour in the place where the Spanish Pilots had at first afferted Acapulco to lie; and when they had satisfied themselves in this particular, they steered to the eastward, in hopes of discovering it, and had coasted along shore thirty-two leagues; that in this whole range they met chiefly with fandy beaches of a great length, over which the fea broke with fo much violence, that it was impossible for a boat to land; that at the end of their run, they could just discover two paps at a very great distance to the eastward, which from their appearance and their latitude, they concluded to be those in the neighbourhood of Acapulco; but that not having a sufficient quantity of fresh water and provision for their passage thither and back again, they were obliged to return to the Commodore, to acquaint him with their disappointment. On this intelligence we all made fail to the eastward, in order to get into the neighbourhood of that port, the Commodore refolving to fend the barge a fecond time upon the same enterprize, when we were arrived within a moderate distance. And the next day, which was the 12th of February, we being by that time confiderably advanced, the barge was again dispatched, and particular instructions given to the officers to preserve themselves from being feen from the shore. On the 13th we espied a high land to the eastward, which we first imagined to be that over the harbour of Acapulco, but we afterwards found that it was the high land of Seguateneio, where there is a small harbour, of which we shall have occafion to make more ample mention hereafter. And now, having waited fix days without any news of our barge, n-

le

1-

h

n

n,

d

ñ,

d

.

d

0

we began to be uneasy for her safety; but, on the 7th day, that is, on the 19th of February, she returned. The officers informed the Commodore, that they had difcovered the harbour of Acapulco, which they effeemed to bear from us E. S. E. at least fifty leagues distant : That on the 17th, about two in the morning, they were got within the Island that lies at the mouth of the harbour, and yet neither the Spanish Pilot nor the Indian who were with them, could give them any information where they then were; but that while they were then lying upon their oars in suspense what to do, being ignorant that they were then at the very place they fought for, they discerned a small light upon the surface of the water, on which they inftantly plied their paddles, and moving as filently as possible towards it, they found it to be in a fishing canoe, which they furprized, with three Negroes that belonged to it. It feems the Negroes at first attempted to jump overboard, and being so near the land, they would eafily have fwam to shore; but they were prevented by prefenting a piece at them, on which they readily submitted, and were taken into the barge. The officers further added, that they had immediately turned the canoe adrift against the face of a rock, where it would inevitably be dashed to pieces by the fury of the fea: This they did to deceive those who perhaps might be fent from the town to fearch after the canoe; for upon feeing feveral pieces of a wreck, they would immediately conclude that the people on board had been drowned, and would have no suspicion of their having fallen into our hands. When the crew of the barge had taken this precaution, they exerted their utmost strength in pulling out to fea, and by dawn of day had gained such an offing, as rendered it impossible for them to be leen from the coaft.

And now having gotten the three Negroes in our poffession, who were not ignorant of the transactions at Acapulco, we were soon satisfied about the most material points
which had long kept us in suspense: And on examination
we found that we were indeed disappointed in our expectation of intercepting the galeon before her arrival
at Acapulco; but we learnt other circumstances which
still revived our hopes, and which, we then conceived,
would more than balance the opportunity we had already

ready lost; For the our Negroe prisoners informed a that the galeon arrived at Acapulco on our 9th of Janu. ary, which was about twenty days before we fell in with this coast, yet they at the same time told us, that the galeon delivered her cargoe, and was taking in water and provisions for her return, and that the Viceror of Mexico had, by proclamation, fixed her departure from Acapulco to the 14th of March, N. S. This last news was most joyfully received by us, as we had no doubt but the must certainly fall into our hands, and as it was much more eligible to feize her on her return, than it would have been to have taken her before her arrival, as the species for which she had fold her cargo, and which she would now have on board, would be prodigiously more to be esteemed by us than the car. go itself; great part of which would have perished on our hands, and no part of it could have been disposed of by us at fo advantageous a mart as Acapulco.

Thus we were a second time engaged in an eager expectation of meeting with this Manila ship, which, by the fame of its wealth, we had been taught to confider as the most defirable prize that was to be met with in any part of the globe. As all our future projects will be in some fort regulated with a view to the possession of this celebrated galeon, and as the commerce which is carried on by means of these vessels between the city of Manila and the port of Acapulco is perhaps the most valuable, in proportion to its quantity, of any in the known world, I shall endeavour, in the ensuing chapter, to give as diffinct an account as I can of all the partculars relating thereto, both as it is a matter in which ! conceive the public to be in some degree interested, and as I flatter myself, that from the materials which have fallen into my hands, I am enabled to describe it with more distinctness than has hitherto been done, at

least in our language.

CHAP. X. An account of the commerce carried on between the city of Manila on the Island of Luconia, and the part of Acapulco on the coast of Mexico.

A BOUT the end of the 15th century and the beginning of the 16th, the discovery of new countries

and of new branches of commerce was the reigning passion of several of the European Princes. But those who engaged most deeply and fortunately in these pursuits were the Kings of Spain and Portugal; the sirst of these having discovered the immense and opulent Continent of America and its adjacent Islands; whilst the other, by doubling the Cape of Good-Hope, had opened to his stress a passage to the southern coast of Asia, usually called the East-Indies, and by his settlements in that part of the globe, became possessed of many of the manufactures and natural productions with which it abounded, and which, for some ages, had been the wonder and delight of the more

pelished and luxurious part of mankind.

hat

W2-

roy

We

laft

DO

1 25

rn,

her

ar-

old

ar-

On

of

1

by

ler in

ill

on

ch

ty

11-

1

d,

at

In the mean time, these two Nations of Spain and Portugal, who were thus profecuting the fame views, though in different quarters of the world, grew extremely jealous of each other, and became apprehensive of mutual encroachments. And therefore to quiet their jealousies, and to enable them with more tranquillity to purfue the propagation of the Catholic Faith in these distant countries, (they having both of them given distinguifhed marks of their zeal for their mother church, by their butchery of innocent Pagans) Pope Alexander VI. granted to the Spanish Crown the property and dominion of all places, either already discovered, or that should be discovered an hundred leagues to the westward of the Illands of Axores, feaving all the unknown countries to the eastward of this limit, to the industry and future difquilition of the Portuguese: And this boundary being afterwards removed two hundred and fifty leagues more to the wellward, by the agreement of both Nations, it was imagined that by this regulation all the feeds of future contests were suppressed. For the Spaniards presumed, that the Portuguese would be hereby prevented from meddling with their colonies in America: And the Portuguese supposed that their East-Indian settlements, and particularly the Spice Mands, which they had then newly discovered, were secured from any future attempts of the Spanish Nation. ins culting coving the continu

But it feems the infallibility of the Holy Father had, on this occasion, deserted him, and for want of being more conversant in geography, he had not foreseen that

the

100

rat

the

Ca

Gui

Ar

211

(p

6

the Spaniards, by pushing their discoveries to the West. and the Portuguese to the East, might at last meet with each other, and be again embroiled; as it actually hap pened within a few years afterwards. For Frederick Magellan, who was an officer in the King of Portugals fervice, having received some disgust from that Coun either by the defalcation of his pay, or by having his parts, as he conceived, too cheaply confidered, he entered into the service of the King of Spain; and being as it appears a man of ability, he was very defirous of fignalizing his talents by fome enterprize, which might prove extremely vexatious to his former Masters, and might teach them to estimate his worth by the greatness of the mischief he brought upon them, this being the most obvious and natural turn of all fugitives, and more especially of those, who, being really men of capacity, have quitted their country by reason of the small account that has been made of them. Magellan, in pursuance of these vindictive views, knowing that the Purtuguele Court confidered their possession of the spice islands as their most important acquisition in the East-Indies, resolved with himself to instigate the Court of Spain to an enterprize, which, by still pushing their discoveries, would give them a right to interfere both in the property and commerce of those renowned Portuguese settlements; and the King of Spain approving of this project, Magellan, in the year 1519, fet fail from the port of Sevii, in order to carry this enterprize into execution. He had with him a confiderable force, confifting of five ships and twohundred and thirty-four men, with which he flood for the coast of South America, and ranging along the shore, he at last, towards the end of October 1520, had the good fortune to discover those Streights, which have fince been denominated from him, and which opened him a paffage into the Pacific Ocean. And this first part of his scheme, being thus happily accomplished, he, after some stay on the coast of Peru, set sail again to the westward, with a view of falling in with the spice islands. In this extensive run he first discovered the Ladrones or Marian Islands; and continuing on his course, he at length reached the Philippine Islands, which are the most eastern part of Afia, where, venturing on shore in an hostile manner, and skirmithing with the Indians, he was flain.

By the death of Magellan, the original project of feturing some of the spice islands was defeated; for those who were left in the command, contented themselves with ranging through them, and purchasing some spices from the natives; after which they returned home round the Cape of Good Hope, being the first ships which had ever surrounded this terraqueous globe; and thereby demonstrated, by a palpable experiment obvious to the grosself and most vulgar capacity, the reality of its long disputed

foherical figure.

Weft.

With

hap-

erick

gal's

June.

his

iter-

g as

S of

ight

and

nes

the

ore

ity,

unt

nce

uele

25

V.

en-

uld

nd nd

711,

-10

th.

0-

ne

But though Spain did not hereby acquire the property of any of the spice islands, yet the discovery made in this expedition of the Fhilippine Islands, was thought too considerable to be neglected; for these were not far distant from those places which produced spices, and were very well fituated for the Chinese trade, and for the commerce of other parts of India; and therefore a communication was foon established, and carefully supported between these slands and the Spanish colonies on the coast of Peru: So that the city of Manila, (which was built on the Island of Luconia, the chief of the Philippines) soon became the mart for all Indian commodities, which were bought up by the inhabitants, and were annually fent to the South-Seas to be there vended on their account; and the return of this commerce to Manila being principally made in filver, the place by degrees, grew extremely opulent and considerable, and its trade so far encreased, as to engage the attention of the Court of Spain, and to be frequently controlled and regulated by royal edicts.

In the infancy of this trade, it was carried on from the port of Callao to the City of Manila, in which voyage the trade-wind continually favoured them: so that not-withstanding these places were distant between three and sour thousand leagues, yet the voyage was often made in little more than two months: But then the return from Manila was extremely troublesome and tedious, and is said to have sometimes taken them up above a twelve-month, which, if they pretended to ply up within the simits of the trade-wind, is not at all to be wondered at; and it is afferted, that in their first voyages they were so imprudent and unskilful as to attempt this course. How-

ever.

ever, that route was soon laid aside by the advice, as it is said, of a Jesuit, who persuaded them to steer to the north ward till they got clear of the trade winds, and then by the savour of the westerly winds, which generally prevail in high latitudes, to stretch away for the coust of California. This has been the practice for at least a hundred and sixty years past: For Sir Thomas Cawendish, in the year 1586 engaged off the south end of California a vessel bound from Manila to the American coast. And it was in compliance with this new plan of navigation, and to shorten the run both backwards and forwards, that the staple of this commerce to and troup Manila was removed from Callas on the coast of Peru, to the port of Acapulas on the coast of Mexico, where it continues fixed at this time.

10

1

Such was the commencement, and such were the early regulations of this commerce; but its present condition being a much more interesting subject. I must beg leave to dwell longer on this head, and to be indulged in a more parlicular narration, beginning with a description of the Island of Luconia, and of the port and bay of Manila.

The Mand of Luconin, though fituated in the latitude of 154 North, is esteemed in general to be extremely head thy, and the water, that is found upon it, is faid to be the best in the world: It produces all the fruits of the warm elimates, and abounds in a most excellent breed of horses, supposed to be carried thither first from Spain: It is very well fituated for the Indian and Chinese trade; and the bay and port of Manila, which lies on its western fide, is perhaps the most remarkable on the whole globe, the bay being a large circular bason, near ten leagues in diameter, and great part of it entirely land locked. On the east fice of this bay stands the city of Manila, which is very large and populous; and which, at the beginning of this war, was only an open place, its principal defence confilling in a small fort, which was in a great measure furrounded on every fide by houses; but they have lately made confiderable additions to its fortifications, though I have not yet learnt in what manner. The port, peculiar to the city, is called Cabite, and lies near two leagues to the fouthward; and in this port all the ships employed in the Acapulco trade are usually stationed. The The city of Manila itself is in a very healthy situation, is well watered, and is in the neighbourhood of a very smith and plentiful country, but as the principal business of this place is its trade to Acapulco, it lies under some disadvantage, from the difficulty there is in getting to sea to the eastward: For the passage is among islands and through channels where the Spaniards, by reason of their unskilfulness in marine affairs, waste much time, and

are often in great danger. It is to state bulbuos thanolis

IS IT IS

en by

pre-

at of

hun-

nia 1

t was

nd to

t the

oved

20 00

ne.

ary

tion

e to

9101

the

ude

eal.

the

iroi

fes,

ery

bay

er.

24

ne-

aft

ry

his

n.

11.

ly

11+

es

ed

he

The trade carried on from this place to China and different parts of India, is principally for fuch commodities as are intended to supply the Kingdoms of Mexico and These are spices, all forts of Chinese silks and manufactures; particularly filk flockings, of which I have heard that no less than fifty thousand pair were the usual number shipped on board the annual ship; vast quanuties of Indian stuffs, as callicoes and chints, which are much worn in America, together with other minuter articles, as goldinith's works, &c. which is principally done at the city of Manila itself by the Chinese; for it is haid there are at least twenty thousand Chinese who confantly relide there, either as fervants, manufacturers, or brokers. All these different commodities are collected at Manila, thence to be transported annually in one or more ships, to the port of Acapulco, in the Kingdom of Mexico.

But this trade to Acapulco is not laid open to all the inhabitants of Manila, but is confined by very particular regulations, somewhat analogous to those by which the trade of the register ships from Cadiz to the West-Indies is restrained. The ships employed herein are found by the King of Spain, who pays the officers and crew; and the tunnage is divided into a certain number of bales, all of the same fize: These are distributed amongst the Convents at Manila, but principally to the Jesuits, as a donation for the Support of their missions for the propagation of the Catholic Faith; and these Convents have hereby a right to embark such a quantity of goods on board the Manila thip, as the tunnage of their bales amounts to; or if they chuse not to be concerned in trade themselves, they have the power of selling this privilege to others; and as the Merchants to whom they grant their shares are often unprovided of a stock, it is usual

for the Convents to lend them confiderable fums of

money on bottomry.

The trade is by the royal edicts limited to a certain value, which the annual cargo ought not to exceed. Some Spanish manuscripts, I have seen, mention this imitation to be 600,000 dollars; but the annual cargo does certainly surpass this sum; and though it may be difficult to fix its exact value, yet from many comparisons I conclude that the return cannot be greatly short of three millions of dollars.

It is sufficiently obvious, that the greatest part of the treasure returned from Acapulco to Manila, does not remain in that place, but is again dispersed into different parts of India. And as all European Nations have generally esteemed it good policy to keep their American lettlements in an immediate dependence on their mother country, without permitting them to carry on directly any gainful traffic with other powers, these considerations have occasioned many remonstrances to be presented to the Court of Spain against the Indian trade, hereby allowed to the Kingdoms of Feru and Mexico; it having been urged that the filk manufactures of Valencia and other parts of Spain are hereby greatly prejudiced, and the linens carried from Cadiz are much injured in their fale: fince the Chinese filks coming almost directly to Acapulco, can be afforded much cheaper there than any European manufactures of equal goodness; and the cottons from the Coromandel coaft, make the European linens almost useless. So that the Manila trade renders both Mexico and Peru less dependent upon Spain for a supply of their necessities than they ought to be; and exhaust those countries of a considerable quantity of silver, the greatest part of which, were this trade prohibited, would center in Spain, either in payment for Spanish commodities, or in gains to the Spanish Merchant; whereas now the only advantage which arises from it, is the enriching the Jesuits and a few particular persons besides, at the other extremity of the world. These arguments did so far influence Don Joseph Patinbo, who was then prime Mi nister, but an enemy to the Jesuits, that about the year 1725, he had resolved to abolish this trade, and to have permitted no Indian commodities to be introduced into any of the Spanish ports in the West-Indies, but what were carried there in the register ships from Europe. But the powerful intrigues of the Jesuits prevented this regula-

tain

ed.

rgo

pa-

tron

the

Te-

ent

ne-

let-

her

aly

Ta-

ted

ehy

ing

and

and

10

iny

ot-

ens

oth

ply

alts

the

ald

di-

WC

ng

he

10

1

21

ve

to

ny

tion from taking place. It and salt obsiders at taken of This trade from Manila to Acapulco and back again, is usually carried on in one or at most two annual ships, which fet sail from Manila about July, and arrive at Acapulco in the December, January or February following, and having there disposed of their effects, return for Manila some time in March, where they generally arrive in June; fo that the whole voyage takes up very near an entire year: For this reason, though there is often no more than one thip employed at a time, yet there is always one ready for the fea when the other arrives; and therefore the commerce at Manila are provided with three or four stout ships, that, in case of any accident, the trade may not be suspended. The largest of these ships, whose name I have not learnt, is described as little less than one of our first rate men of war, and indeed the must be of an enormous fize; for it is known, that when the was employed with other thips from the fame port, to cruife for our China trade, the had no less than twelve hundred men on board. Their other ships, though far inferior in bulk to this, are yet frout large vellels, of the burthen of twelve hundred tons and upwards, and ulually carry from three hundred and lifty to fix hundred hands, pattengers included, with fifty odd guns. As these are all King's ships commissioned and paid by him, there is usually one of the Captains, who is stiled the General, and who carries the royal flandard of Spain at the main-top-gallant-mast-head, as we shall more particularly observe hereafter.

And now having described the port of Manila and the thipping they employ, it is necessary to give a more circumstantial detail of their navigation. The thip having received her cargo on board, and being bitted for sea, generally weighs from the mole of Cabite about the middle of July, taking the advantage of the welterly monfoon, which then fets in, to carry them to sea. It appears from what I have before observed, that the getting through the Islands to the eastward must be a troublesome navigation, and, in fact, it is

fometimes

p ar

an

it i

by

ed

it

W

ca

cr be

ar

to

pl

de

th

bo

in

fometimes the end of Angust before they get clear of the land. When they have got through this passage, and are clear of the Islands, they fland to the northward of the east, in order to get into the latitude of 30 odd degrees where they expect to meet with westerly winds, before which they run away for the coast of California. To give a better idea of the track which they hold in this navigation, I have inferted towards the latter end of the third book, the copy of a manufcript chart, which was taken on board of one of thefe ships, containing all that Ocean between the Philippine Islands and the coal of Mexico, in which I have faid down the particular route of this veffel, both in her passage from Manile to Acapuleo, and from Acapulco back again. In this chart (as it was drawn for the use of the Spanifb General) there are contained all the discoveries which the Manila ships have at any time made in traverling this vast Ocean; whence it appears what minute and inconfiderable fragments of land are disperfed in that prodigious lea; and it is most remarkable, that by the concurrent testimony of all the Spanish Navigators, there is not one port, nor even a tolerable road as yet found out betwixt the Philippine Mands and the coasts of California and Mexico; to that from the time the Manila thip first loses fight of land, the never lets go her anchor till the arrives on the coast of California, and very often not till the gets tons fouthermost extremity : And therefore as this voyage is rarely of less than fix months continuance, and the ship is deep laden with merchandine, and crowded with people, it may appear wonderful how they can be Supplied with a flock of fresh water for so long a time; and indeed their method of procuring it is extremely fingulat, and deferves a very particular recital.

It is well known to those who are acquainted with the Spanish customs in the South-Seas, that their water is preserved on ship-board not in casks but in earther jars, which in some fort resemble the large oil jars we often see in Europe. When the Manila ship first puts to sea, they take on board a much greater quantity of water than can be stowed between decks, and the jars which contain it are hung all about the shrouds and stays, so as to exhibit at a distance a very odd appearance.

the

are

the

ces,

ore

To

hie

be

ich

all

fisc

lar

to

art

ere

105

n;

g-

nd

ny

101

bi

fo of

he

7.

nd

ed

be

ly

th

er

n

ië

Îŝ

y

d

ppearance. And though it is one convenience of their ars that they are much more manageable than cafks, and are liable to no leakage, unless they are broken, yet tis sufficiently obvious, that a fix, or even a three months fore of water could never be stowed in a ship so loaded, by any management whatever; and therefore without some other supply this navigation could not be performed: A supply indeed they have, but the reliance upon it feems at first fight so extremely precarious, that it is wonderful fuch numbers should risque the perishing by the most dreadful of all deaths, on the expectation of fo casual a circumstance. In short, their only method of recruiting their water is by the rains, which they meet with between the latitudes of 30 and 40° North, and which they are always prepared to catch: For this purpose they take to fea with them a great number of mats, which they place flopingly against the gunwale, whenever the rain descends; these mats extend from one end of the ship to the other, and their lower edges rest on a large split bamboe, so that all the water which falls on the mats drains into the bamboe, and by this, as a trough, is conveyed into a jar; and this method of supplying their water, however accidental and extraordinary it may at first fight appear, hath never been known to fail them, so that it is common for them when their voyage is a little longer than usual, to fill all their water jars several times over.

However, though their distresses for sresh water, are much short of what might be expected in so tedious a navigation, yet there are other inconveniencies generally attendant upon a long continuance at sea, from which they are not exempted. The principal of these is the scurvy, which sometimes rages with extreme violence, and destroys great numbers of the people; but at other times their passage to Acapulco (of which alone I would be here

understood to speak) is performed with little loss.

The length of time employed in this passage, so much beyond what usually occurs in any other known navigation, is perhaps in part to be imputed to the indolence and unskilfulness of the Spanish sailors, and to an unnecessary degree of caution and concern for so rich a vessel: For it is said, that they never set their main-sail in the hight, and often lie by unnecessarily. And indeed the instructions

inttructions given to their Captains (which I have feen) feem to have drawn up by fuch as were more apprehensive of too strong a gale though favourable, than of the inconveniencies and mortality attending a lingering and tedious voyage; for the Captain is particularly or. dered to make his passage in the latitude of 30 degrees if possible, and to be extremely careful to stand no farther to the northward than is absolutely necessary for the getting a westerly wind. This, according to our conceptions, appears to be a very absurd restriction; since it can scarcely be doubted, but that in the higher lailtudes the westerly winds are much steadier and briker than in the latitude of 30 degrees: So that the whole conduct of this navigation feems liable to very great censure. For if instead of steering E. N. E. into the latitude of 30 odd degrees, they at first stood N. E. or even still more northerly, into the latitude of 40 or 45 degrees, in part of which courfe the trade-winds would greatly affift them, I doubt not but by this management they might confiderably contract their voyage, and perhaps perform it in half the time, which is now allotted for it; for in the journals I have feen of these voyages it appears, that they are often a month or fix weeks after their laying the land, before they get into the latitude of 30 degrees, whereas, with a more northerly course, it might easily be done in a fourth part of the time; and when they were once well advanced to the northward, the westerly winds would foon blow them over to the coast of California, and they would be thereby freed from the other embarraffinents, to which they are now subjected, only at the expence of a rough sea and a stiff gale. And this is not meerly matter of speculation: for I am credibly informed, that about the year 1721, a French ship, by pursuing this course, ran from the coast of China to the valley of Vanderas on the coast of Mexico, in less than fity days: But it was faid that this ship, notwithstanding the shortness of her passage, suffered prodigiously by the scurvy, so that she had only four or five of her crew lest when she arrived in America.

However, I shall descant no longer on the probability of performing this voyage in a much shorter time, but shall content myself with reciting the actual occurrences

en]

han

ting

-10

rees

far-

the

cep-

e it

ker

on-

ure.

f 30

nore part

em,

nfi-

t in

the

that

ing

ees;

fily

hey

erly

ali-

thet

poly

this

ibly

by

the

han

nd-

by

rew

lity

but

ces

ments

of the present navigation. The Manila ship having stood fo far to the northward as to meet with a westerly wind, firetches away nearly in the fame latitude for the coaft of California: And when the has run into the longitude of 96 degrees from Cape Espiritu Santo, she generally meets with a plant floating on the fea, which, being called Porra by the Spaniards, is, I prefume, a species of sealeek. On the fight of this plant they esteem themselves fufficiently near the Californian shore, and immediately fland to the fouthward; and they rely to much on this circumstance, that on the first discovery of the plant the whole ship's company chaunt a soleum Te Deum, esteeming the difficulties and hazards of their passage to be now at an end; and they constantly correct their longitude thereby, without ever coming within fight of land. After falling in with these Signs, as they denominate them, they fleer to the fouthward, without endeavouring to fall in with the coast, till they have run into a lower latitude; for as there are many illands, and some shoals adjacent to Culifornia, the extreme caution of the Spanish Navigators makes them very apprehensive of being engaged with the land; however, when they draw near its fouthern extremity, they venture to hale in, both for the fake of making Cape St. Lucas to afcertain their reckoning, and also to receive intelligence from the Indian inhabitants, whether or no there are any enemies on the coast; and this last circumstance, which is a particular article in the Captain's instructions, makes it necessary to mention the late proceedings of the Jesuits amongst the Californian Indians.

Since the first discovery of California, there have been various wandering Missionaries who have visited it at disserent times, though to little purpose; but of late years the Jesuits, encouraged and supported by a large donation from the Marquis de Valero, a most muniscent bigot, have fixed themselves upon the place, and have established a very considerable mission. Their principal settlement lies just within Cape St. Lucas, where they have collected a great number of savages, and have endeavoured to inure them to agriculture and other mechanic arts: And their efforts have not been altogether inessectual; for they have planted vines at their settle-

ments with very good fucces, so that they already make a considerable quantity of wine, resembling in slavour the inferior forts of Madeira, which begins to be esteemed

in the neighbouring kingdom of Mexico.

The Jesuits then being thus firmly rooted on California, they have already extended their jurisdiction quite across the country from sea to sea, and are endeavouring to spread their influence farther to the northward: With which view they have made feveral expeditions up the gulph between California and Mexico, in order to discover the nature of the adjacent countries, all which they hope hereafter to bring under their power. And being thus occupied in advancing the interests of their fociety, it is no wonder if some thare of their attention is engaged about the fecurity of the Manila ship, in which their Convents at Manila are so deeply concerned. For this purpose there are refreshments, as fruits, wine, water, &c. constantly kept in readiness for her; and there is befides care taken at Cape St. Lucas, to look out for any thip of the enemy, which might be cruifing there to intercept her; this being a station where she is constantly expected, and where the has been often waited for and fought with, though generally with little fuccels. In confequence then of the measures mutually fettled between the Jefuits of Manila and their brethren at California, the Captain of the galeon is ordered to fall in with the land to the northward of Cape St. Lucas, where the inhabitants are directed, on fight of the veffel, to make the proper fignals with fires; and on discovering these fires, the Captain is to fend his launch on share with twenty men, well armed, who are to carry with them the letters from the convents at Manila to the Californian Milfionaries, and are to bring back the refreshments which will be prepared for them, and likewise intelligence whether or no there are any enemies on the coaft. And if the Captain finds, from the account which is fent him, that he has nothing to fear, he is directed to proceed for Cape St. Lucas, and thence to Cape Corientes, after which he is to coast it along for the port of Acapulco.

The most usual time of the arrival of the galeon at Acapulco is towards the middle of January: But this navigation is so uncertain, that she sometimes gets in a

month

ke

ıu

ed

1

r

te

ng

th

1e

er

e

15

is

ir

15

15

d

month sooner, and at other times has been detained at sea above a month longer. The port of Acapulco is by much the securest and finest in all the northern parts of the Pacific Ocean, being, as it were, a bason surrounded by very high mountains; But the town is a most wretched place, and extremely unhealthy, for the air about it is fo pent up by the hills, that it has fcarcely any circulation. The place is besides destitute of fresh water, except what is brought from a confiderable diftance, and is in all respects so inconvenient, that except at the time of the mart, whilft the Manila galeon is in the port, it is almost deserted.

When the galeon arrives in this port, she is generally moored on its western side to two trees, and her cargo is delivered with all possible expedition. And now the town of Acapulco, from almost a solitude, is immediately thronged with Merchants from all parts of the kingdom of Mexico. The cargo being landed and disposed of, the filver and the goods intended for Manila are taken on board, together with provisions and water, and the ship prepares to put to sea with the utmost expedition. There is indeed no time to be loft; for it is an express order to the Captain to be out of the port of Acapulco on

his return, before the first day of April, N. S.

And having mentioned the goods intended for Manila, I must observe that the principal return is always made in filver, and consequently the rest of the cargo is but of little account, the other articles, befides the filver, being some cochineal and a few sweetmeats, the produce of the American lettlements, together with European millinary ware for the women at Manila, and some Spanish wines, fuch as tent and sherry, which are intended for the use of their Priests in the administration of the Sacrament.

And this difference in the cargo of the ship to and from Manila, occasions a very remarkable variety in the manner of equipping the ship for these two different voyages. For the galeon, when the fets fail from Manila, being deep laden with a variety of bulky goods, she has not the conveniency of mounting her lower tire of guns, but carries them in her hold, till she draws near Cape St. Lucas, and is apprehensive of an enemy. Her hands too are as few as is confiftent with the fafety of the ship,

cent

cula

crui

duc

thol

and

thol

his

for

ticu

But

to

pui bef

the

thi

in

0

that she may be less pettered with the stowage of provisions. But on her return from Acapulco, as her cargo lies in less room, her lower tire is (or ought to be) always mounted before she leaves the port, and her crew is augmented with a supply of failors, and with one or two companies of foot, which are intended to reinforce the garrison at Munila. And there being besides many Merchants who take their passage to Manila on board the galeon, her whole number of hands on her return is usually little short of six hundred, all which are easily provided for, by reason of the small stowage necessary for the silver.

The galeon being thus fitted for her return, the Captain, on leaving the port of Acapulco, steers for the latitude of 13° or 14°, and runs on that parallel, till he gets fight of the Island of Guam, one of the Ladrones. In this run the Captain is particularly directed to be careful of the shoals of St. Bartbolomew, and of the Island of Gasparico. He is also told in his instructions, that to prevent his passing the Ladrones in the dark, there are orders given that, through all the month of June, sires shall be lighted every night on the highest part of Guam

and Rota, and kept in till the morning.

At Guam there is a small Spanish garrison, (as will be more particularly mentioned hereafter) purposely intended to secure that place for the refreshment of the galeon, and to yield her all the affistance in their power. However, the danger of the road at Guam is so great, that though the galeon is ordered to call there, yet she rarely flays above a day or two, but getting her water and refreshments on board as soon as possible, she steers away directly for Cape Espiritu Santo, on the Island of Samal. Here the Captain is again ordered to look out for figrals; and he is told, that centinels will be posted not only on that Cape, but likewise in Catanduanas, Butusan, Birriborongo, and on the Island of Balan. These centinels are instructed to make a fire when they discover the ship, which the Captain is carefully to observe: For, if after this first fire is extinguished, he perceives that four or more are lighted up again, he is then to conclude that there are enemies on the coast; and on this he is immediately to endeavour to speak with the centinel es

78

0

e

d

before

centinel on shore, and to procure from him more particular intelligence of their force, and of the flation they cruise in; pursuant to which, he is to regulate his conduct, and to endeavour to gain some secure port amongst those Islands, without coming in fight of the enemy; and in case he should be discovered when in port, and should be apprehensive of an attack, he is then to land his treasure, and to take some of his artillery on shore for its defence, not neglecting to fend frequent and particular accounts to the city of Manila of all that passes, But if, after the first fire on shore, the Captain observes that two others only are made by the centinels, he is then to conclude, that there is nothing to fear: And he is to purfue his course without interruption, and to make the best of his way to the port of Cabite, which is the port to the city of Manila, and the constant station for all the ships employed in this commerce to Acapulco.

CHAP. XI. Our cruise off the port of Acapulco for the Manila ship.

I HAVE already mentioned, in the ninth chapter, that the return of our barge from the port of Acapulco, where she had surprised three Negro fishermen, gave us inexpressible satisfaction, as we learnt from our prisoners, that the galeon was then preparing to put to sea, and that her departure was fixed, by an edict of the Viceroy of Mexico, to the 14th of March, N. S. that is, to the 3d

of March, according to our teckoning.

What related to this Munila ship being the matter to which we were most attentive, it was necessarily the first article of our examination; but having satisfied ourselves upon this head, we then included our curiosity in enquiring after other news; when the prisoners informed us, that they had received intelligence at Acapulco, of our having plundered and burnt the town of Puita; and that, on this occasion, the Governor of Acapulco bad augmented the fortifications of the place, and had taken several precautions to prevent us from forcing our way into the harbour; that in particular, he had placed a guard on the Island which lies at the harbour's mouth, and that this guard had been withdrawn but two nights

before the arrival of our barge: So that had the barge succeeded in her first attempt, or had she arrived at the port the second time two days sooner, she could scarcely have avoided being seized on, or if she had escaped, it must have been with the loss of the greatest part of her crew, as she would have been under the fire of the guard.

before she had known her danger.

The withdrawing of this guard was a circumstance that greatly encouraged us, as it seemed to demonstrate, not only that the enemy had not as yet discovered us, but likewise that they had now no farther apprehensions of our visiting their coast. Indeed the prisoners affured us, that they had no knowledge of our being in those seas, and that they had therefore flattered themselves, that in the long interval since our taking of Paita, we had steered another course. But we did not consider the opinion of those Negro prisoners as so authentic a proof of our being hither to concealed, as the withdrawing of the guard from the harbour's mouth; for this being the action of the Governor, was of all arguments the most convincing, as he might be supposed to have intelligence, with which the rest of the inhabitants were unacquainted.

Satisfied therefore that we were undiscovered, and that the time was fixed for the departure of the galeon from Acapulco, we made all necessary preparations, and waited with the utmost impatience for the important day. As this was the 3d of March, and it was the 19th of February when the barge returned and brought us our intelligence, the Commodore resolved to continue the greatest part of the intermediate time on his present station, to the westward of Acapulco, conceiving that in this fituation there would be less danger of his being teen from the shore, which was the only circumstance that could deprive us of the immense treasure, on which we had at present so eagerly During this interval, we were emfixed our thoughts. ployed in scrubbing and cleanfing our ships bottoms, in bringing them into their most advantageous trim, and in regulating the orders, fignals and stations to be observed, when we should arrive off Acapulco, and the time of the departure of the galeon should draw nigh.

And now, on the first of March, we made the high lands, usually called the paps, over Acapulco, and got

Darge

t the

rcely

d, it

lard,

that

not

ike-

OUT

that

that

in-

her

ofe

ing

ORI

the

ng,

ith

nat

m

ed

nis

en

he

ie

rd

d

15

1.

ñ

with all possible expedition into the situation prescribed by the Commodore's orders. The distribution of our squadron on this occasion, both for the intercepting the galeon, and for the avoiding a discovery from the shore, was so very judicious, that it well merits to be distinctly described. The order of it was thus:

The Centurion brought the paps over the harbour to bear N. N E. at fifteen leagues diftance, which was a fufficient offing to prevent our being feen by the enemy. To the westward of the Centurian there was stationed the Carmelo, and to the eastward were the Tryal's Prize, the Gloucester, and the Carmin: These were all ranged in a circular line, and each ship was three leagues distant from the next; fo that the Carmelo and the Carmin, which were the two extremes, were twelve leagues distant from each other: And as the galeon could without doubt, be difcerned at fix leagues distance from either extremity, the whole sweep of our squadron, within which nothing could pass undiscovered, was at least twenty-four leagues in extent; and yet we were so connected by our signals, as to be eafily and speedily informed of what was seen in any part of the line: And to render this disposition fill more complete, and to prevent even the possibility of the galeon's escaping us in the night, the two Cutters belonging to the Centurion and the Gloucester were. both manned and fent in shore, and were ordered to lie all day at the distance of four or five leagues from the entrance of the port, where, by reason of their smallnels, they could not possibly be discovered; but in the night they were directed to fland nearer to the harbour's mouth, and as the light of the morning came on, they were to return back again to their day-posts. When the Cutters should first discover the Manila ship, one of them was ordered to return to the squadron, and to make a lignal, whether the galleon stood to the eastward or to the westward; whilst the other was to follow the galeon at a distance, and if it grew dark, was to direct the squadron in their chace, by shewing false fires.

Besides the care we had taken to prevent the galeon from passing by us unobserved, we had not been inattentive to the means of engaging her to advantage, when we came up with her: For considering the thinness of our

L 5

hands,

hands, and the vaunting accounts given by the Speniards of her fize, her guns, and her strength, this was a confideration not to be neglected. As we supposed that none of our ships but the Centurion and the Gloucester were capable of lying along-fide of her, we took on board the Centurion all the hands belonging to the Carmelo, and the Carmin, except what were just sufficient to navigate those ships; and Captain Saunders was ordered to fend from the Tryal's Prize ten Englishmen, and as many Negroes, to reinforce the crew of the Gloucester : And for the encouragement of our Negroes, of which we had a confiderable number on board, we promifed them, that on their good behaviour they flould all have their freedom; and as they had been almost every day trained to the management of the great guns for the two preceding months, they were very well qualified to be of fervice to us; and from their hopes of liberty, and in return for the usage they had met with amongst us, they seemed dispoled to exert themselves to the utmost of their power.

And now being thus prepared for the reception of the galeon, we expected, with the utmost impatience, the so often mentioned 3d of March, the day fixed for her departure. And on that day we were all of us most eagerly engaged in looking out towards Acapulco; and we were to strangely prepossessed with the certainty of our intelligence, and with an affurance of her coming out of port, that some or other on board us were constantly imagining that they discovered one of our Cutters returning with a fignal. But to our extreme vexation, both this day and the succeeding night passed over, without any news of the galeon: However, we did not yet despair, but were all heartily disposed to flatter ourselves, that fome unforeseen accident had intervened, which might have put off her departure for a few days; and fuggeftions of this kind occurred in plenty, as we knew that the time fixed for the Viceroy for her failing, was often prolonged on the petition of the Merchants of Mexico. Thus we kept up our hopes, and did not abate of our vigilance: and as the 7th of March was Sunday the beginning of Palfion week, which is observed by the Papists with great strictness, and a total cessation from all kinds of labour, so that no ship is permitted to stir out of port during the whole

ds

n-

ne

a-

ne

18

fe

m

s,

-

1-

n

e

whole week, this quieted our apprehensions for some days, and disposed us not to expect the galeon till the week following On the Friday in this week our Cutters returned to us, and the officers on board them were very confident that the galeon was still in port, for that she could not possibly have come out but they must have seen On the Monday morning succeeding Passion week, that is, on the 15th of March, the Cutters were again dispatched to their old station, and our hopes, were once more indulged in as sanguine prepossessions as before; but in a week's time our eagerness was greatly abated, and a . general dejection and despondency took place in its room, It is true, there were some few amongst us who still kept up their spirits, and were very ingenious in finding out reasons to fatisfy themselves, that the disappointment we had hitherto met with had only been occasioned by a cafual delay of the galeon, which a few days would remove, and not by a total suspension of her departure for the whole feason: But these speculations were not relished by the generality of our people; for they were persuaded that the enemy had, by some accident, discovered our being on the coast, and had therefore laid an embargo on the galeon till the next year. And indeed this perfuafion was but too well founded; for we afterwards learnt, that our barge, when fent on the discovery of the port of Acapulco, had been feen from the shore; and that this circumstance (no embarkation but canoes ever frequenting that coast) was to them a sufficient proof of the neighbourhood of our squadron; on which, they stopped the galleon till the succeeding year.

The Commodore himself, though he declared not his opinion, was yet in his own thoughts very apprehensive that we were discovered, and that the departure of the galeon was put off: And he had, in consequence of this opinion, formed a plan for possessing himself of Acapulco; for he had no doubt but the treasure as yet remained in the town, even though the orders for the dispatching of the galeon were countermanded. Indeed the place was too well desended to be carried by an open attempt; for besides the garrison and the crew of the galeon; there were in it at least a thousand men well armed, who had marched thither as guards to the treasure, when it was brought

down from the city of Mexico: For the roads there abouts are so much insested either by independent Indians or sugitives, that the Spaniards never trust the silver without an armed force to protect it. And besides, had the strength of the place been less considerable, and such as might have appeared not superior to the efforts of our squadron, yet a declared attack would have prevented us from receiving any advantages from its success; since upon the first discovery of our squadron, all the treasure would have been ordered into the country, and in a sew hours would have been only a desolate town, where we should have found nothing that could have

been of the least consequence to us.

For these reasons, the surprisal of the place was the only method that could at all answer our purpose; and therefore the manner in which Mr. Anson proposed to conduct this enterprize was by letting fail with the squadron in the evening, time enough to arrive at the port in the night; and as there is no danger on that coast, he would have flood boldly for the harbour's mouth, where he expected to arrive, and might perhaps have entered it, before the Spaniards were acquainted with his defigns: As foon as he had run into the harbour, he intended to have pull'd two hundred of his men on thore in his boats, who were immediately to attempt the fort; whilft he, the Commedore, with his ships, was employed in figing upon the town, and the other batteries. And these different operations, which would have been executed with great regularity, could hardly have failed of fucceeding against an enemy, who would have been prevented by the fuddenness of the attack, and by the want of day-light, from concerting any measures for their defence; so that it was extremely probable that we should have carried the fort by storm; and then the other batteries, being open behind, must have been soon abandoned; after which, the town, and its inhabitants, and all the treafure must necessarily have fallen into our hands; for the place is so cooped up with mountains, that it is scarcely possible to escape out of it, but by the great road, which passes under the fort. This was the project which the Commodore had settled in general in his thoughts; but

when he began to enquire into such circumstances as were necessary to be considered in order to regulate the particulars of its execution, he found there was a difficulty, which, being insuperable, occasioned the enterprize to be laid aside: For on examining the prisoners about the winds which prevail near the shore, he learnt (and it was asterwards consisted by the officers of our cutters) that nearer in shore there was always a dead calm for the greatest part of the night, and that towards morning, when a gale sprung up, it constantly blew off the land; so that the setting sail from our present station in the evening, and arriving at Acapulco before day-light was impossible.

d

d

S

1

e

d

t

1

e

d

This icheme, as hath been faid, was formed by the Commodore, upon a supposition that the galeon was detained ull the next year: But as this was a matter of opinion only, and not founded on intelligence, and there was a possibility that the might still put to fea in a short time, the Commodore thought it prudent to continue his cruife upon this station, as long as the necessary attention to his stores of wood and water, and to the convenient feafon for his future passage to China, would give him leave; and therefore, as the Cutters had been ordered to remain before Acapulco till the 23d of March, the fquadron did not change its position till that day; when the Cutters not appearing, we were in some pain for them, apprehending they might have fuffered either from the enemy or the weather; but we were relieved from our concern the next morning, when we discovered them, though at a great distance and to the leeward of the squadron: We bore down to them, and took them up, and were informed by them, that conformable to their orders, they had left their station the day before, without having feen any thing of the galeon; and we found that the reason of their being so far to the leeward of us was a strong current, which had driven the whole fquadron to dward.

And here it is necessary to mention, that, by information, which was afterwards received, it appeared that this prolongation of our cruise was a very prudent measure, and afforded us no contemptible chance of seizing the treasure, on which we had so long fixed our thoughts. For it seems, after the embargo was laid on the galeon, as is before mentioned, the persons principally interest-

lire.

exti

cun

CON

nui

boa

yet

lea

the

on

be

an

2

C

10

ed in the cargoe sent several expresses to Mexico, to beg that she might still be permitted to depart: For as they knew, by the accounts sent from Paita, that we had not more than three hundred men in all, they insisted that there was nothing to be feared from us; for that the galeon, (carrying above twice as many hands as our whole squadron) would be greatly an overmatch for us. And though the viceroy was inflexible, yet on the account of their representation, she was kept ready for the sea near three weeks, after the first order came to detain her.

When we had taken up the Cutters, all the ships being joined, the Commodore made a fignal to speak with their Commanders; and upon enquiry into the flock of fresh water remaining on board the squadron, it was found to be so very slender, that we were under a necessity of quitting our flation to procure a fresh supply: And confulting what place was the properest for this purpose, it was agreed, that the harbour of Seguataneo or Chequetan being the nearest to us, was, on that account, the most eligible; and it was therefore immediately refolved to make the best of our way thither: And that, even while we were recruiting our water, we might not totally abandon our views upon the galeon, which, perhaps, upon certain intelligence of our being employed at Chequetan, might venture to flip out to fea, our Cutter, under the command of Mr. Hughes, the Lieutenant of the Tryal's Prize, was ordered to cruise off the port of Acapulco for twenty four days; that if the galeon should fet fail in that interval, we might be speedily informed of it. In pursuance of these resolutions we endeavoured to ply to the westward, to gain our intended port, but were often interrupted in our progress by calms and adverse currents: In these intervals we employed ourselves in taking out the most valuable part of the cargoes of the Carmelo and Carmin zes; which two ships we intended to destroy as soon as we had tolerably cleared them. By the first of April we were so far advanced towards Seguataneo, that we thought it expedient to fend out two boats, that they might range along the coast, and discover the watering place; they were gone some days, and our water being now very short, it was a particular selicity to us that we met with daily supplies of turtle, for had we been en10

at

a-

d

ıt

11

tirely confined to salt provisions, we must have suffered extremely in so warm a climate. Indeed our present circumstances were sufficiently alarming, and gave the most considerate amongst us as much concern as any of the numerous perils we had hitherto encountered; for our boats, as we conceived by their not returning, had not as yet discovered a place proper to water at, and by the leakage of our cask and other accidents, we had not ten days water on board the whole squadron: So that from the known difficulty of procuring water on this coast, and the little reliance we had on the Buccaneer writers (the only guides we had to trust to) we were apprehensive of being soon exposed to a calamity, the most terrible of any in the long disheartening catalogue of the distresses of a lea-faring life.

But these gloonly suggestions were soon happily ended; for our boats returned on the 5th of April, having difcovered a place proper for our purpose, about seven miles to the westward of the rocks of Seguataneo, which by the description they gave of it, appeared to be the port, called by Dampier the harbour of Chequetan. The fuccess of our boats was highly agreeable to us, and they were ordered out again the next day, to found the harbour and its entrance, which they had represented as very narrow. At their return they reported the place to be free from any danger; fo that on the 7th we stood in, and that evening came to an anchor in eleven fathom, The Gloucester came to an anchor at the same time with us; but the Carmelo and the Carmin having fallen to leeward, the Tryal's Prize was ordered to join them, and to bring them in, which in two or three days she effected.

Thus, after a four months continuance at fea from the leaving of *Quibo*, and having but fix days water on board, we arrived in the harbour of *Chequetan*, the defcription of which, and of the adjacent coast, shall be the business of the ensuing chapter.

CHAP. XII. Description of the Harbour of Chequetan, and of the adjacent coast and country.

THE harbour of Chequetan, which we here propose to describe, lies in the latitude of 17°: 36' North, and is about thirty leagues to the westward of Acapulco. It is easy

easy to be discovered by any ship that will keep well in with the land, especially by such as range down coast from Acapulco, and will attend to the following particulars.

There is a beach of fand, which extends eighteen leagues from the harbour of Acapulco to the westward against which the sea breaks with such violence, that it is impossible to land in any part of it : But yet the ground is so clean, that ships in the fair season, may anchor in great fafety, at the distance of a mile or two from the shore. The land adjacent to this beach is generally low. full of villages, and planted with a great number of trees; and on the tops of some small eminences there are several look-out towers; fo that the face of the country affords a very agreeable prospect : For the cultivated part, which is the part here described, extends some leagues back from the shore, and there appears to be bounded by the chain of mountains, which stretch to a considerable distance on either side of Acapulco. It is a most remarkable particularity, that in this whole extent, being, as hath been mentioned, eighteen leagues, and containing, in appearance, the most populous and best planted diffrict of the whole coast, there should be neither canoes, boats, nor any other embarkations either for fishing, coasting or for pleasure.

The beach here described is the surest guide for finding the harbour of Chequetan; for five miles to the westward of the extremity of this beach there appears a hummock, which at first makes like an island, and is in shape not very unlike the hill of Petaplan hereafter mentioned, though much fmaller. Three miles to the westward of this hummock is a white rock lying near the shore, which cannot easily be passed by unobserved: It is about two cables length from the land, and lies in a large bay about nine leagues over. The westward point of this bay is the hill of Petaplan. This hill too, like the forementioned hummock, may be at first mistaken for an island, though it be in reality, a peninfula, which is joined to the Continent by a low and narrow ifthmus, covered over with fhrubs and finall trees. The bay of Seguataneo extends from this hill a great way to the westward, and at a small distance from the hill, and opposite to the entrance of the bay, there is an affemblage of rocks, which are

100

een

rd.

tis

ind

in

the

W.

ES ;

ve-

af-

irt,

led

ra-

16-

ig,

ed .

es,

ıg,

ng rd

k,

ot

d,

of

ch

0

ut

n-

d,

to

er

ce

re

te

white from the excrements of boobies and tropical birds. Four of these rocks are high and large, and, together with several smaller ones, are, by the help of a little imagination, pretended to resemble the form of a cross, and are called the White Friars. These rocks bear W. by N. from Petaplan; and about seven miles to the westward of them lies the harbour of Chequetan, which is still more minutely distinguished by a large and single rock, that rises out of the water a mile and half distant from its entrance, and bears S. \(\frac{1}{2}\) W. from the middle of it.

These are the infallible marks by which the harbour of Chequetan may be known to those who keep well in with the land; and I must add, that the coast is no ways to be dreaded from the middle of October to the beginning of May, nor is there then any danger from the winds: tho'. in the remaining part of the year there are frequent and violent tornadoes, heavy rains, and hard gales in all directions of the compais. But as to those who keep at any confiderable diffance from the coaft, there is no other method to be taken by them for finding this harbour, than that of making it by its latitude: For there are fo many ranges of mountains rifing one upon the back of another within land, that no drawings of the appearance of the coast can be at all depended on, when off at lea; for every little change of distance or variation of polition brings new mountains in view, and produces an infinity of different prospects, which would render all attempts of delineating the aspect of the coast impossible.

This may suffice as to the methods of discovering the harbour of Chequetan. Its entrance is but about half a mile broad; the two points which form it, and which are faced with rocks that are almost perpendicular, bear from each other S. E. and N. W. The harbour is invironed on all sides, except to the westward, with high mountains overspread with trees. The passage into it is very safe on either side of the rock that lies off the mouth of it, though we, both in coming in and going out, left it to the eastward. The ground without the harbour is gravel mixed with stones, but within it is a soft mud: And it must be remembered, that in coming to an anchor a good allowance should be made for a large swell, which frequently causes a great send of the sea; as likewise, for

the

the ebbing and flowing of the tide, which we observed to be about five feet, and that it fet nearly E. and W.

The watering place is fo fituated, that during the whole time of our stay, it had the appearance of a large flanding lake, without any visible outlet into the sea. from which it is separated by a part of the strand. The origin of this lake is a fpring, that bubbles out of the ground near half a mile within the country. We found the water a little brackish, but more considerably so towards the fea-fide; for the nearer we advanced to. wards the fpring-head the faster and fresher it proved: This laid us under a necessity of filling all our casks from the farthest part of the lake, and occasioned us some trouble; and would have proved fill more difficult, had it not been for our particular management, which for the conveniency of it deferves to be recommended to all who shall hereafter water at this place. Our method confifted in making use of canoes which drew but little water; for, loading them with a number of small casks they easily got up the lake to the spring-head, and the small calk being there filled were in the fame manner transported back again to the beach, where some of our hands always attended to fart them into other casks of a larger fize.

Though this lake, during our continuance there, appeared to have no outlet into the sea, yet there is reason to suppose that in the wet season it overflows the strand, and communicates with the Ocean; for Dampier, who was formerly here speaks of it as a large river. Indeed there must be a very great body of water amassed before the lake can rise high enough to overflow the strand; for the neighbouring country is so low, that great part of it must be covered with water, before it can run

over the beach.

As the country in the neighbourhood, particularly the tract which we have already described, appeared to be well peopled, and cultivated, we hoped thence to have procured fresh provision and other refreshments which we stood in need of. With this view, the morning after we came to an anchor, the Commodore ordered a party of forty men, well armed to march into the country, and to endeavour to discover some town or village, where they were to attempt to set on foot a correspondence

ed

he

ge

2,

he

he

nd

fo

0-

1:

nı

u-

ot

n.

1

in

٢,

ly

e-

d

YS

.

e

r,

d.

n

dence with the inhabitants; for we doubted not, if we could have any intercourse with them, but that by prefents of some of the coarse merchandize, with which our prizes abounded (which, though of little confequence to us, would to them be extremely valuable) we should allure them to furnish us with whatever fruits or fresh provisions were in their power. Our people were directed on this occasion to proceed with the greatest circumspection, and to make as little oftentation of hostility as possible; for we were sensible that we could meet with no wealth here worth our notice, and that what necessaries we really wanted, we should in all probability be better supplied with by an open amicable traffic, than by violence and force of arms. But this endeavour of opening an intercourse with the inhabitants proved ineffectual; for towards evening, the party which had been ordered to march into the country, returned greatly fatigued with their unusual exercise, and some of them so far spent as to have so inted by the way, and to be obliged to be brought back upon the shoulders of their companions. They had marched in all, as they conceived, about ten miles, in a beaten road, where they often faw the fresh dung of horses or mules, When they had got about five miles from the harbour, the road divided between the mountains into two branches, one running to the East, and the other to the West: After some deliberation about the course they should take, they agreed to purfue the eastern road, which when they had followed for some time, led them at once into a large plain or Savannah; on one fide of which they discovered a centine on horseback with a pistol in his hand: It was suppoted that when they first faw him he was alleep, but his horse startled at the glittering of their arms, and turning round, suddenly rode off with his master, who was. very near being unhorsed in the surprize, but he recovered his feat, and escaped with the loss only of his hat and his pistol which he dropped on the ground. Our people ran after him, in hopes of discovering some village or habitation which he would retreat to, but as he had the advantage of being on horseback, he soon lost fight of them. However, they were unwilling to come back without making some discovery, and therefore still followed

lowed the track they were in; but the heat of the day encreasing, and finding no water to quench their thirst. they were first obliged to halt, and then resolved to return; for as they faw no figns of plantations or cultivate ed land, they had no reason to believe that there was any village or fettlement near them: But to leave no means untried of procuring some intercourse with the people, the officers stuck up leveral poles in the road, to which were affixed declarations, written in Spanish, encouraging the inhabitants, to come down to the harbour, and to traffic with us, giving the throngest affurances of a kind reception, and faithful payment for any provisions they should bring us. This was doubtless a very prudent meafure, but yet it produced no effect; for we never faw any of them during the whole time of our continuance at this port of Chequetan. But had our men, upon the division of the path, taken the western road instead of the eastern, it would foon have led them to a village or town, which in some Spanish manuscripts is mentioned as being in the neighbourhood of this port, and which we afterwards learnt was not above two miles from that turning.

And on this occasion I cannot help mentioning another adventure, which happened to some of our people in the bay of Petaplan, as it may help to give the reader a just idea of the temper of the inbabitants of this part of the world. Sometime after our arrival at Chequetan, Lieutenant Brett was fent by the Commodore, with two of our boats under his command, to examine the coast to the eastward, particularly to make observations on the bay and watering place of Petaplan. As Mr. Brett with one of the boats was preparing to go on shore towards the hill of Petaplan, he accidentally looking across the bay, perceived on the opposite strand, three small squadrons of horse parading upon the beach, and feeming to advance towards the place where he proposed to land. On fight of this he immediately put off the boat, though he had but fixteen men with him, and flood over the bay towards them: And he foon came near enough to perceive that they were mounted on very fightly horses, and were armed with carbines and lances. On feeing him make towards them, they formed upon the beach, and seemed resolved to dispute his landing, firing several diftant

day

hirft.

o re-

IVal-

sany

reans

ople,

hich

Iray-

of to

d re-

they

mea-

any

this

on of

ern,

hich

the

ards

ther

the

just

the

ute-

our

the

bay

one

the

bay,

ons

ad-

On he

bay

ier-

ing

ch,

ral

ant

diftant shot at him as he drew nearer; till at last the boat being arrived within a reasonable distance of the most advanced squadron, Mr. Brett ordered his people to fire, spon which this resolute cavalry instantly ran in great confusion into the wood, through a small open-In this precipitate flight one of their horses fell down and threw his rider; but whether he was wounded or not, we could not learn, for both man and horse soon got up again and followed the rest into the wood. In the mean time the two other squadrons, who were drawn up at a great distance behind, out of the reach of our shot, were calm spectators of the route of their comrades : for they had halted on our first approach, and never advanced afterwards. It was doubtless for tunate for our people that the enemy acted with fo little prudence, and exerted so little spirit; for had they concealed themselves till our men had landed, it is scarcely possible but the whole boat's crew must have fallen into their hands; fince the Spaniards were not much short of two hundred, and the whole number with Mr. Brett, as has been already mentioned, only amounted to fixteen. However the difcovery of so considerable a force, collected in this bay of Petaplan, obliged us constantly to keep a boat or two before it: For we were apprehensive that the Cutter, which we had left to cruife off Acapulco, might, on her leturn, be surprised by the enemy, if the did not receive timely information of her danger. But now to proceed with the account of the harbour of Chequetan.

After our unsuccessful attempt to engage the people of the country to furnish us with the necessaries we wanted, we desided from any more endeavours of the same nature, and were obliged to be contented with what we could procure for ourselves in the neighbourhood of the port. We caught fish here in tolerable quantities, especially when the smoothness of the water permitted us to hale the Seyne. Amongst the rest, we got here cavallies, breams, mullets, soles, fiddle fish, sea eggs, and lobsters: And we here, and in no other place, met with that extraordinary fish called the Torpedo, or numbing fish, which is in shape very like the fiddle fish, and is not to be known from it but by a brown circular spot of about the bigness of a crown piece near the center

of its back; perhaps its figure will be better understood when I say it is a flat fifth, much resembling the thornback. This fish, the Torpedo, is indeed of a most fingular nature, productive of the strangest effects on the human body: For whoever handles it, or happens even to fet his foot upon it, it is prefently feized with a numb ness all over him; but which is more distinguishable in that limb which was in immediate contact with it. The fame effect too will be in some degree produced by touch ing the fifth with any thing held in the hand; for I me felf had a confiderable degree of numbrefs conveyed in my right arm, through a walking cane which I reflet on the body of the fish for some time; and I make no doubt but I should have been much more fenfibly affect. ed, had not the fish been near expiring when I made the experiment: for it is observable that this influence all with most vigour when the fish is first taken out of the water, and entirely ceases when it is dead, so that it may be then handled or even eaten without any inconvenience. I shall only add that the numbress of mr arm on this occasion did not go off on a sudden, as the accounts of some naturalists gave me reason to exped but diminished gradually, so that I had some sensation of it remaining till the next day.

To the account given of the fish we met with here, I must add, that though turtle now grew scarce, and we met with none in this harbour of Chequetan, yet our boats, which, as I have mentioned, were stationed off Petaplan, often supplied us therewith; and though this was a food that we had now been so long as it were confined to, (for it was the only fresh provisions which we had tasted for near six months) yet we were far from being cloyed with it, or from finding that the relish we had of it at all diminished.

The animals we met with on shore were principally guanoes, with which the country abounds, and which are by some reckoned delicious food. We saw no beasts of prey here, except we should esteem that amphibious animal the alligator, as such, several of which our people discovered, but none of them very large. However, we were satisfied that there were great numbers of tygers in the woods, though none of them came in fight; for we every every morning found the beach near the water-

flood

horn-

ft fin-

n the

even

umb.

ble in

The

ouch-

my.

ed to

se no

ffect.

e the

acts

f the

nat it

con-

s the

pect,

on of

re, I

met

hich.

often

t we

W25

er fix

, 01

hed.

pally

n are

s of

ani-

ople

, We

gers

for

ing

ing place imprinted very thick with their footsteps: But we never apprehended any mischief from them; for they are by no means so sierce as the Afiatic or African tyger, and are rarely, if ever, known to attack mankind. Birds were here in sufficient plenty; for we had abundance of pheasants of different kinds, some of them of an uncommon size, but they were very dry and tasteless food. And besides these we had a variety of smaller birds, particularly parrots, which we often killed for food.

The fruits and vegetable refreshments at this place were neither plentiful nor of the best kinds: There were, it is true, a few bushes scattered about the woods, which supplied us with lines, but were scarcely could procure enough for our present use; and these, with a small plum of an agreeable acid, called in Jamaica, the Hog-Plum, together with another fruit called a Papab, were the only fruits to be found in the woods. Nor is there any other useful vegetable here worth mentioning, except brook lime: This indeed grew in great quantities near the fresh-water banks; and as it was esteemed an antiforbutic, we fed upon it frequently, though its extreme bitterness made it very unpalatable.

These are the articles most worthy of notice in this harbour of Chequetan. I shall only mention a particular of the coast lying to the westward of it, that to the eastward having been already described. As Mr. Anson was always attentive to whatever might be of consequence to those who might frequent these seas hereaster; and, as we had observed that there was no double land to the westward of Chequetan, which stretched out to a considerable distance with a kind of opening, which appeared not unlike the inlet to some harbour, the Commodore, soon after we came to an anchor, sent a boat to discover it more accurately, and it was sound on a near examination, that the two hills, which formed the double land, were joined together by a valley, and that there was no harbour nor shelter between them.

By all that hath been faid it will appear, that the conveniencies of this port of Chequetan, particularly in the articles of refreshment, are not altogether such as might be desi ed: but yet upon the whole, it is a place of considerable consequence, and the knowledge of it may be

of great import to future cruifers. For it is the only secure harbour in a vast extent of coast, except Acapulco, which is in the hands of the enemy. It lies at a proper distance from Acapulco, for the convenience of such ships as may have any designs on the Manila galeon; and it is a place where wood and water may be taken in with great security, in despight of the efforts of the inhabitants of the adjacent district: For there is but one narrow path which leads through the woods into the country, and this is easily to be secured, by a very small party, against all the strength, the Spaniards in that neighbourhood can muster. After this account of Chequetan, and the coast contiguous to it, we shall return to the recital of our own proceedings.

CHAP. XIII. Our Proceedings at Chequetan and on the adjacent coast till our setting Sail for Asia.

THE next morning, after our coming to anchor in the harbour of Chequetan, we fent about ninety of our men well armed on shore, forty of whom were ordered to march into the country, as hath been mentioned, and the remaining fifty were employed to cover the watering place, and to prevent any interruption from the natives,

Here we completed the unloading of the Carmelo and Carmin, which we had begun at fea; at least, we took out of them the indigo, cocoa, and cochineal, with fome iron for ballast, which were all the goods we intended to preferve, though they did not amount to a tenth of their cargoes. Here too it was agreed, after a mature confultation, to destroy the Tryal's Prize, as well as the Carmelo and Carmin, whose fate had been before resolved on. Indeed the ship was in good repair and fit for the fea; but as the whole numbers on board our squadron did not amount to the complement of a fourth rate man of war, we found it was impossible to divide them into three ships, without rendering them incapable of navigating in fafety in the tempestuous weather we had reason to expect on the coast of China, where we supposed we should arrive about the time of the change of the monfoons. These confiderations determined the Commodore to destroy the Tryal's Prize, and to reinforce the Gloucester with the greatest part of her crew. And in consequence of this resolve, fe.

lco.

dif-

5 25

is a

eat

the

ich

ali-

the

ter.

ous

igs.

the

in

our

to

and

ing

es.

and

out

ron

re-

21-

on,

ar-

the

ole

the

W25

er-

m-

aft

out

on-

the

the

bis ve, resolve, all the stores on board the Tryal's Prize were removed into the other ships, and the Prize herself, with the Carmelo and Carmin, were prepared for scuttling with all the expedition we were masters of; but the great difficulties we were under in laying in a store of water (which have been already touched on) together with the necessary repairs of our rigging and the other unavoidable occupations, took us up so much time, and sound us such unexpected employment, that it was near the end of April before we were in a condition to leave the place.

During our stay here, there happened an incident, which, as it proved the means of convincing our friends in England of our fafety, which for some time they had despaired of, and were then in doubt about, I shall beg leave particularly to recite. I have observed in the preceding chapter, that from this harbour of Chequetan there was but one path-way which led through the woods into the country. This we found much beaten, and were thence convinced, that it was well known to the inhabitants. As it passed by the spring-head, and was the only avenue by which the Spaniards could approach us, we, at some distance beyond the spring head, felled several large trees, and laid them one upon the other across the path; and at this barricadoe we contantly kept a guard: And we befides ordered our men employed in watering to have their arms ready, and, in case of any alarm, to march initiantly to this post. And though our principal intention was to prevent our being diffurbed by any fudden attack of the enemy's horfe, yet it answered another purpose, which was not in itself less important; this was to hinder our own people from straggling singly into the country, where we had reason to believe they would be surprised by the Spaniards, who would doubtless be extremely folicitous to pick up some of them, in hopes of getting intelligence of our future deligns. To avoid this inconvenience, the ftrictest orders were given to the cenlinels, to let no person whatever pass beyond their post: But notwithstanding this precaution, we missed one Lewis Leger, who was the Commodore's Cook; and as he was a Frenchman, and suspected to be a Papist, it was by some imagined that he had deferted, with a view of betraying all that he knew to the enemy; but this appeared, by

the event, to be an ill-grounded furmife; for it was af. terwards known that he had been taken by fome Indians, who carried him prisoner to Acapulco, from whence he was transferred to Mexico, and thence to Vera Cruz. where he was thipped on boarda veffel bound to Old Spain. And the veffel being obliged by some accident to put into Lisbon, Leger elcaped on shore, and was by the British Conful lent from thence to England; where he brought the first authentic account of the fafety of the Commodore, and of what he had done in the South Seas. The relation he gave of his own feizure was, that he rambled into the woods at some distance from the barricadoe, where he had first attempted to pass, but had been stopped and threatened to be punished; that his principal view was to get a quantity of limes for his Mafter's ftore; and that in this occupation he was surprifed unawares by four Indians, who stripped him naked, and carried him in that condition to Acapulco, exposed to the fcorching heat of the fun, which at that time of the year shone with its greatest violence: And afterwards at Mexico his treatment in prison was sufficiently severe, and the whole course of his captivity was a continued instance of the hatred, which the Spaniards bear to all those who endeavour to diffurb them in the peaceable poffession of the coasts of the South-Seas. Indeed Leger's fortune was, upon the whole, extremely fingular; tor after the hazards he had run in the Commodore's squadron, and the feverities he had fuffered in his long confinement amongst the enemy, a more fatal disafter attended him on his return to England: For though, when he arrived in London, some of Mr. Anson's friends interested themselves in relieving him from the poverty to which his captivity had reduced him; yet he did not long enjoy the benefit of their humanity, for he was killed in an infignificant night brawl, the cause of which could scarcely be discovered.

And here I must observe, that though the enemy never appeared in fight during our stay in this harbour, yet we perceived that there were large parties of them incamped in the woods about us; for we could see their smokes, and could thence determine that they were posted in a circular line surrounding us at a distance; and just before our coming away they seemed, by the increase of their

s af-

e he

ruz,

pain.

put c

y the

re he

f the

South

that

bar-

had

prin-

fter's

una-

d car-

o the

Mexi-

d the

who

on of

was,

had the

ongit

is Te-

mdon,

n re-

y had

efit of

night

red.

never

inped

okes,

d in a

pefore

their

fires

fires, to have received a confiderable reinforcement. But

Towards the latter end of April, the unloading of our three prizes, our wooding and watering, and in short, all our proposed employments at the harbour of Chequeian, were compleated: So that, on the 27th of April, the Tryal's Prize, the Carmelo and the Carmin, all which we here intended to destroy, were towed on shore and fcuttled, and a quantity of combustible materials were distributed in their upper works; and the next morning the Centurion and the Gloucester weighed anchor, but as there was but little wind, and that not in their favour, they were obliged to warp out of the harbour. When they had reached the offing, one of the boats was difpatched back again to let fire to our prizes, which was accordingly executed. And a canoe was left fixed to a grapnel in the middle of the harbour, with a bottle in it well corked, inclosing a letter to Mr. Hugbes, who commanded the Cutter, which was ordered to cruife before the port of Acapulco, when we came off that station. And on this occasion I must mention more particularly, than I have yet done, the views of the Commodore in leaving the Cutter before that port.

When were necessitated to make for Chequetan to take in our water, Mr. Anson considered that our being in that harbour would foon be known at Acapulco; and therefore he hoped, that on the intelligence of our being employed in port, the galeon might put to fea, especially as Chequetan is so very remote from the courie generally fleered by the galeon: He therefore ordered the Cutter to cruife twenty-four days off the coast of Acapulco, and her Commander was directed, on perceiving the galeon under fail, to make the best of his way to the Commodore at Chequetan. As the Centurion was doubtless a much better failor than the galeon, Mr. Anson, in this cale resolved to have got to sea as soon as possible, and to have pursued the galeon across the Pacific Ocean: And supposing he should not have met with her in his passage (which confidering that he would have kept nearly the same parallel, was not very improbable) yet he was certain of arriving off Cape Espiritu Santo, on the Island of Samal, before her; and that being the first land she makes

M 2

on

on her return to the *Philippines*, we could not have failed to have fallen in with her, by cruifing a few days in that flation. But the Viceroy of *Mexico* ruined this project, by keeping the galeon in the port of *Acapulco* all that year.

The letter left in the canoe for Mr. Hugbes, the Commander of the Cutter, (the time of whose return was now considerably elapsed) directed him to go back immediately to his former station before Acaputes, where he would find Mr. Anson, who resolved to crusse for him there for a certain number of days; after which it was added, that the Commodore would return to the southward to join the rest of the squadron. This last article was inserted to deceive the Spaniards, if they got possession of the canoe, (as we afterwards learnt they did) but could not impose on Mr. Hugbes, who well knew that the Commodore had no squadron to join, nor any inten-

tion of fleering back to Peru.

Being now in the offing of Chequetan, bound cross the vast Pacific Ocean in our way to China, we were inpatient to run off the coast as soon as possible; for as the ftormy feafon was approaching apace, and as we had no further views in the American seas, we had hoped that nothing would have prevented us from standing to the westward, the moment we got out of the harbour of Chequetan: And it was no small mortification to us, that our necessary employment there had detained us so much longer than we had expected; and now we were farther detained by the absence of the Cutter, and the standing towards Acapulco in fearch of her. Indeed as the time of her cruise had been expired for near a fortnight, we fulpected that she had been discovered from the shore; and that the Governor of Acapulco had thereupon lent out a force to feize her, which as she carried but six hands, was no very difficult enterprize. However, this being only conjecture, the Commodore, as foon as he was got clear of the harbour of Chequetan, stood along the coast to the eastward in search of her: And to prevent her from passing by us in the dark, we brought to every night; and the Gloucester, whose station was a league within us towards the shore, carried a light, which the Cutter could not but perceive, if the kept along thore, as we supposed the would do; and as a farther & curity, the Centurion and the Gloucester alternately shewed

V

r

n

to

qu

Ve

an

in

rec

da

day

ho

two false fires every half hour. Indeed, had she escaped us, she would have found orders in the canoe to have returned immediately before Acapulco, where Mr. Auton

proposed to cruile for her some days.

iled

that

t, by

ar,

om-

Was

Im-

here

him

Was

uth-

ticle

Hef-

but

that

ten-

ros

Im-

the

1 no

that

the

ir of

uch

ther

ding

e of

fulore;

fent

fix

this

s he

ong

pre-

t to

as a

ong

r le-

wed two

By Sunday, the 2d of May, we were advanced within three leagues of Acapulco, and having feen nothing of our boat, we gave her over for loft, which besides the compassionate concerns for our ship-mates, and for what it was apprehended they might have fuffered, was in itself a mistortune, which in our prefent scarcity of hands; we were all greatly interelled in : For the Crew of the Cutter, confifting of fix men and the Lieutenant, were the very flower of our people, purposely picks out for this fervice, and known to be every one of them of tried and approve ed resolution, and as skillful seamen as ever trod a deck. However, as it was the general belief among us that they were taken and carried into Acapulco, the Commodore's prudence suggested a project which we hoped would retover them. This was founded on our having many Spanish and Indian prisoners in our possession, and a number of fick Negroes, who could be of no fervice to us in the navigating of the ship. The Commodore therefore wrote a letter the same day to the Governor of Acapulco, telling him, that he would release them all, provided the Governor returned the Cutter's crew; and the letter was dispatched the same afternoon by a Spanish Officer, of whole honour we had a good opinion, and who was furnished with a launch belonging to one of our prizes, and a crew of fix other prisoners who all gave their parole for their return. The officer too, besides the Commodore's letter, carried with him a joint petition figned by all the rest of the prisoners, befeeching his Excellence to acquiesce in the terms proposed for their liberty. From a consideration of the number of our prisoners, and the quality of some of them, we did not doubt but the Governor would readily comply with Mr. Anson's proposal, and therefore we kept plying on and off the whole night, intending to keep well in with the land, that we might receive an answer at the limited time, which was the next day, being Monday: But both on the Monday and Tuefday we were driven so far off shore, that we could not hope to receive any answer; and on the Wednesday morn-

ing

ing we found ourselves fourteen leagues from the barbour of Acapulco; but as the wind was now favourable, we preffed forwards with all our fail, and did not doubt of getting in with the land in a few hours. Whilft we were thus standing in, the man at the mast head called out that he faw a boat under fail at a confiderable distance to the South eastward: This we took for granted was the anfwer of the Governor to the Commodore's meffage, and we instantly edged towards it; but when we drew nearer, we found to our unspeakable joy that it was our own Cutter. While she was still at a distance we imagined that the had been discharged out of the port of Acapulca by the Governor; but when she drew nearer, the wan and meager countenances of the crew, the length of their beards, and the feeble and hollow tone of their voices. convinced us that they had suffered, much greater hardships than could be expected from even the severities of a Spanish prison. They were obliged to be helped into the Thip, and were immediately put to bed, and with rest and nourishing diet, which they were plentifully supplied with from the Commodore's table, they recovered their health and vigour apace: And now we learnt that they had kept the sea the whole time of their absence, which was above fix weeks, that when they had finished their cruise before zicapulco, and had just begun to ply to the westward in order to join the squadron, a strong adverse current had forced them down the coast to the eastward in ipight of all their efforts; that at length, their water being all expended, they were obliged to fearch the coast farther on to the eastward, in quest of some convenient landing place, where they might get a fresh supply: that in this distress they ran upwards of eighty leagues to the leeward, and found every where fo large a turf, that there was not the least possibility of their landing; that they had paffed fome days in this dreadful fituation, without water, and having no other means left them to allay their thirst than sucking the blood of the turtle, which they caught; and at last, giving up all hopes of relief, the heat of the climate too augmenting their necessities, and rendering their sufferings insupportable, they abandoned themselves to despair, fully perfuaded that they should perish by the most terrible of all deaths

ur

We

of

re

lat

be

n-

nd

r-

vn

ed

ca

n

11

S,

1

íĉ

d

d

deaths; but that they were foon after happily relieved by a most unexpected incident, for there fell so heavy a rain, that by spreading their fails horizontally, and by putting bullets in the centers of them to draw them to a point, they caught as much water, as filled all their calks; that immediately upon this fortunate supply they stood to the westward in quest of the Commodore; and being now luckily favoured by a strong current, they joined us in his than fitty hours, from the time they flood to the westward, after having been absent from us full fortythree days. Those who have an idea of the inconsiderable fize of a Cutter belonging to a fixty-gun thip, (being only an open boat about twenty-two feet in length) and who will attend to the various accidents to which the was exposed during a fix weeks continuance alone, in the open ocean, on to impracticable and dangerous a coaft, will readily own, that her return to us at last, after all the difficulties, which the actually experienced, and the hazards to which the was each hour expoled, may be confidered as little short of miraculous.

I cannot finish the article of this Cutter, without remarking how little reliance Navigators ought to have on the accounts of the Buccaneer writers: For though in this run of hers, eighty leagues to the eastward of Acapulco, she found no place where it was possible for a boat to land, yet those writers have not been ashamed to seign harbours and convenient watering places within these limits, thereby exposing such as should conside in their relations, to the risque of being destroyed by thirst.

And now having received our Cutter, the sole object of our coming a second time before Acapulco, the Commodore resolved not to lose a moment's time longer, but to run off the coast with the utmost expedition, both as the stormy season on the coast of Mexico was now approaching apace, and as we were apprehensive of having the westerly monsoon to struggle with when we came upon the coast of China, and therefore he no longer stood towards Acapulco, as he now wanted no answer from the Governor; but yet he resolved not to deprive his prisoners of the liberty, which he had promised them; so that they were all immediately embasked in two launches which belonged to our prizes, those from the Centurion in one launch,

and those from the Gloucester in the other. The launches were well equipped with mafts, fails and oars; and left the wind might prove unfavourable, they had a flock of water and provisions put on board them sufficient for fourteen days. There were discharged thirty-nine persons from on board the Centurion, and eighteen from the Gloucester, the greatest part of them Spaniards, the rest Indians and fick Negroes: but as our crews were very weak, we kept the Mulattoes and some of the floutest of the Negroes, with a few Indians, to affist us; but we dismissed every Spanish prisoner whatever. We have fince learnt, that thefe two launches arrived fafe at Acapulco, where the prisoners could not enough extol the humanity with which they had been treated; and that the Governor, before their arrival, had returned a very obliging answer to the Commodore's letter, and had attended it with a present of two boats laden with the choicest refreshments and provisions which were to be got at Acapulco; but that these boats not having found our ships, were at length obliged to put back again, after having thrown all their provisions over-board in a storm which threatened their destruction.

The fending away our prisoners was our last transaction on the American coast; for no sooner had we parted with them, than we and the Gloucester made fail to the S. W. proposing to get a good offing from the land, where we hoped in a few days, to meet with the regular trade-wind, which the accounts of former Navigators had represented as much brisker and steadier in this ocean, than in any other part of the globe: For it has been effeemed no uncommon passage, to run from hence to the eastermost parts of Afia in two months; and we flattered ourselves that we were as capable of making an expeditious passage, as any ships that had ever run this course before us: So that we hoped soon to gain the coast of China, for which we were now bound. And conformable to the general idea of this navigation given by former Voyagers, we confidered it as free from all kinds of embarraffinent of bad weather, farigue, or fickness; and consequently we undertook it with alacrity, efpecially as it was no contemptible ftep rowards our arrival at our native country, for which many of us by this

ches left

tock

lent

nine

teen

rds,

vere

the

US;

We

e at

hat

ery

al-

the got

our

fter

rm

ac-

red

he

nd,

lar

ors

ın,

-1-

he

r-

X-

115

he

nd

n:

11

.

1-

is

e

time began to have great longings. Thus, on the 6th of May, we, for the last time, lost fight of the mountains of Mexico, persuaded that in a sew weeks, we should a rive at the river of Canton in China, where we expected to meet with many English ships, and numbers of our countrymen; and hoped to enjoy the advantages of an amicable well frequented port, inhabited by a polished people, and abounding with the conveniencies and indulgencies of a civil zed life; blessings, which now for near twenty months had never been once in our power. But there yet remains (before we take our leave of America) the consideration of a matter well worthy of attention, the discussion of which shall be referred to the ensuing chapter.

CHAP. XIV. A brief Account of what might have been expeded from our Squadron, had it arrived in the South-Seas in good time.

FTER the recital of the transactions of the Com-I modore, and the ships under his command, on the coalts of Peru and Mexico, as contained in the preceding part of this book, it will be no useless digression to examine what the whole fquadron might have been capable of atchieving, had it arrived in those seas in so good a plight, as it would probably have done, had the paflage round Cape Horn been attempted in a more leasonable time of the year. This disquisition may be serviceable to those who shall hereafter form projects of the like nature for that part of the world, or may be entruited with their execution. And therefore I propose, in this chapter, to confider as succinctly as I can, the numerous advantages which the public might have received from the operations of the fquadron, had it fet fail from England a few months fooner.

And first, I must suppose, that in the summer time we might have got round Cape Horn with an inconsiderable loss, and without any damage to our ships or rigging. For the Duke and Dutchess of Bristol, who between them had above three hundred men, buried no more than two, from the coast of Brazil to Juan Fernandes; and out of an hundred and eighty-three hands which were on board the Duke, there were only twenty-one sick of the scurvy,

M 5

when:

when they arrived at that Island Whence as men of war are much better provided with all conveniencies than privateers, we might doubtlefs have appeared before Bald via in full friength, and in a condition of entering immediately on action; and therefore, as that place was in a very defenceless state, its cannon incapable of tervice, and its garrison in great meature unarmed, it was impossible that it could have opposed our force, or that its half-starved inhabitants, most of whom are convicts banished thither from other parts, could have had any other thoughts than that of fubmitting; and Baldi. via. which is a most excellent port, being once taken. we should immediately have been terrible to the whole kingdom of Chili, and should doubtlets have awed the most distant parts of the Spanish Empire. Indeed, it is far from improbable that, by a prudent use of our advantages, we might have given a violent shock to the authority of Spain on that whole Continent; and might have rendered some, at least, of her provinces indepen-This would doubtless have turned the whole attention of the Spanish Ministry to that part of the world, where the danger would have been fo preffing : And thence Great-Britain, and her Allies, might have been rid of the numerous embarrassiments, which the wealth of the Spanish Indies, operating in conjunction with the Gallic intrigues, have conftantly thrown in her way.

And that I may not be thought to over-rate the force of this squadron, by ascribing to it a power of overturning the Spanish Government in America, it is necessary to premise a few observations on the condition of the provinces bordering on the South Seas, and on the disposition of the inhabitants, both Spaniards and Indians, at that time; by which it will appear, that there was great diffention among the Governors, and diffaffection among the Creolians; that they were in want of arms and flores, and had fallen into a total neglect of all military regulations in their garrisons; and that as to the Indians on their frontier, they were univerfally discontented, and seemed to be watching with impatience for the favourable moment, when they might take a severe revenge for the barbarities they had groaned under for more than two ages; fo that every circumstance concurred to facilitate

n of

Cles

be-

en-

that

able

, it

or

011-

had

ldi-

en,

role

the

t is

ad.

the

ght

en-

at-

Id.

ind

een

lth

the

rce

rn-

ify

he

fi-

nat

if-

ng

2-

elf

ed

0-

he

VO

he he

the enterprizes of our squadion. Of all these particulars we were amply informed by the letters we took on board our prizes, none of these vessels, as I remember, having had the precaution to throw her papers over-board.

The ill blood amongst the Governors was greatly augmented by their apprehensions of our squadron; for every one being willing to have it believed, that the bad condition of his government was not the effect of negligence, there were continual demands and remonstrances amongst them, in order to throw the blame upon Thus, for instance, the President of St. Jugo in Chili, the President of Punama, and many other Governors, and military officers, were perpetually foliciting the Viceroy of Peru to furnish them with the neceffary supplies of money for putting their provinces and places in a proper flate of defence to oppose our designs: But the cuttomary answer of the Viceroy to these reprefentations was the emptiness of the royal cheft at Lima, and the difficulties he was under to support the expences. of his own Government; and in one of his letters (which we intercepted), he mentioned his apprehensions that he might even be necessitated to stop the pay of the troops and of the garrison of Culluo, the key of the whole kingdom of Peru. Indeed he did at times remit to thefe Governois fome, part of their demands; but as what he fent them was greatly short of their wants, it rather tended to the raising jealousies and heattburnings among them, than contributed to the purpoles for which it was intended.

And besides these mutual janglings amongst the Governors, the whole body of the people were extremely distaisshed; for they were fully persuaded that the affairs of Spain for many years before had been managed by the instructed of a particular foreign interest, which was altogether detached from the advantages of the Spanish Nation: So that the inhabitants of these distant provinces believed themselves to be sacrificed to an ambition, which never considered their convenience or interests, or paid any regard to the reputation of their name, or the honour of their country. That this was the temper of the Creolian Spaniards at that time, might be evinced from a hundred instances; but I shall content myself with one, which is indeed conclusive: This is the testi-

mony

mony of the French Mathematicians sent into America, to measure the magnitude of an equatorial degree of longitude. For in the relation of the murther of a surgeon belonging to their company in one of the cities of Peru; and of the popular tumult occasioned thereby, written by one of those astronomers, the author confess, that the inhabitants, during the uproar, all joined in imprecations on their bad Governors, and bestowed the most abusive language upon the French, detelling them, in all probability, more particularly as belonging to a nation, to whose influence in the Spanish Councils the Spaniards imputed all their missortunes.

And whilft the Creolian Spaniards were thus diffatis. fied, it appears by the letters we intercepted, that the Indians, on almost every frontier, were ripe for a revolt. and would have taken up arms on the flightest encouragement; in particular, the Indians in the fouthern parts of Peru; as likewife the Arraucos, and the rest of the Chilian Indians, the most powerful and terrible to the Spanish name of any on that Continent. For it seems, that in the disputes between the Spaniards and the Indians, which happened fome time before our arrival, the Spaniards had infulted the Indians with an account of the force, which they expected from Old Spain under the command of Admiral Fizarro, and had vaunted that he was coming thither to compleat the great work, which had been left unfinished by his ancestors. These threats alarmed the Indians, and made them believe that their extirpation was resolved on: For the Pizarros being the first conquerors of that coast, the Peruvium Indians held the name, and all that bore it, in execration; not having fargot the deftruction of their Monarchy, the massacre of their beloved Inca, Atapalipa, the extinction of their religion, and the flughter of their ancestors; all perpetrated by the family of the Pizarros. Chilian Indians too abhorred a Chief descended from those, who, by their Lieutenants, had first attempted to inslave them, and had necessitated their Tribes, for more than a Century, to be continually wasting their blood in defence of their independency.

And let it not be supposed, that among those barbarous nations the traditions of such distant transactions

could

ica,

of

ur-

of

by,

on.

in-

W-

11-

oe-

ifb_

15-

he

olt,

u-

its

he

he

15,

li-

he

he

he

he

ch

ts

İİ

ot

'n

e

Ó

dent

could not be continued till the present times; for all who have been acquainted with that part of the world agree, that the Indians, in their public feafts, and annual folemnities, constantly revive the memory of these tragic incidents; and those who have been present at these spectacles, have observed, that all the recitals and reprefentations of this kind were received with an enthufiastic rage, and with such vehement motions, as plainly evinced how strongly the memory of their former wrongs was implanted in them, and how acceptable the means of revenge would at all times prove. To this account I must add too, that the Spanish Governors themselves were so fully informed of the disposition of the Indians, and were to apprehensive of a general delection among them, that they employed all their Industry to reconcile the most dangerous tribes, and to prevent them from immediately taking up arms : Among the reft, the President of Chili in particular made large concessions to the Arraucos, and the other Chilian Indians, by which, and by diffusuring confiderable prefents to their leading men, he at last got them to confent to a prolongation of the truce between the two nations. But these negotiations were not concluded at the time when we might have been in the South-Seas; and had they been compleated, yet the hatred of these Indians to the Spaniards was so great, that it would have been impossible for their Chiefs to have prevented their joining us.

Thus then it appears, that on our arrival in the South-Sea we might have found the whole coast unprovided with troops, and destitute even of arms: For we wellknew from very particular intelligence, that there were not three hundred fire-arms, of which too the greatest part were matchlocks, in all the province of Chili. At the same time, the Indians would have been ready to revolt, the Spaniards disposed to mutiny, and the Governors enraged with each other, and each prepared to rejoice at the disgrace of his antagonist; whilst we, on the other hand, might have consisted of near two thousand men, the greatest part in health and vigour, all well armed and united under a Chief whose enterprising genius (as we have seen) could not be depressed by a continued series of the most similter events, and whose equable and prudent turn of temper would have remained unvaried, in the midst of the greatest degree of good success; and who besides possessed, in a distinguished manner, the two qualities, the most necessary in these uncommon undertakings; I mean, that of maintaining his authority, and preserving, at the same time, the affections of his people. Our other officers too, of every rank, appear, by the experience the Public hath since had of them, to have been equal to any enterprize they might have been charged with by their Commander: And our men (at all times brave if well conducted) in such a cause where treasfure was the object, and under such leaders, would doubtless have been prepared to rival the most celebrated atchievements hitherto performed by British Mariners.

It cannot then be contested, but that Baldivia must have furrendered on the appearance of our fquadron; After which, it may be prefumed, that the Arrancos, the Pulches and Penguinches, inhabiting the banks of the river Imperial, about twenty-five leagues to the northward of this place, would have immediately taken up arms, being disposed, as hath been already related, and encouraged by the arrival of so considerable a force in their neighbourhood. As these Indians can bring into the field near thirty thousand men, the greatest part of them horse, their first step would doubtlets have been the invading the province of Chili, which they would have found totally unprovided of ammunition and weapons; and as its inhabitants are a luxurious and effeminate race, they would have been incapable on fuch an emergency, of giving any opposition to this rugged enemy: So that it is no frained conjecture to imagine, that the Indians would have been foon masters of the whole country. And the other Indians on the frontiers of Peru being equally disposed with the Arrancos to shake off the Spanish yoke, it is highly probable, that they likewife would have embraced the occasion, and that a general insurrection would have taken place through all the Spanish territories in South A. merica; in which case, the only resource left to the Creolians (diffatished as they were with the Spanish Government) would have been to have made the best terms they could with their Indian neighbours, and to have withdrawn themselves from the obedience of a Master, who · had

IR

nd

he

10-

y,

his

ar,

to

en

all

2-

ot-

11-

ıft

1:

ne

er

of

g

19:

r-

ir

1

1.

i-d

had shown so little regard to their security. This last supposition may perhaps appear chimerical to those, who measure the possibility of all events by the scanty standard of their own experience; but the temper of the times, and the strong dishke of the natives to the measures then purfued by the Spanifb Court, fufficiently evince at least its possibility. But not to insist on the presumption of a general revolt, it is sufficient for our purpose to conclude, that the Arrancos would scarcely have failed of taking arms on our appearance : For this alone would fo far have embarrafied the enemy, that they would no longer have thought of opposing us; but would have turned all their care to the Indian affairs; as they still remember, with the utmost horror, the facking of their cities, the rifling of their convents, the captivity of their wives and daughters, and the desolation of their country by these resolute savages, in the last war between the two nations. For it must be remembered, that this tribe of Indians have been frequently successful against the Spaniards, and posfels at this time a large tract of country, which was formerly full of Spanish towns and villages, whose inhabitants were all either destroyed, or carried into captivity by the Arrances and the neighbouring Indians, who in a war against the Spaniards, never fail to join their forces,

But even, independent of an Indian revolt, there were but two places on all the coast of the South Sea, which could be supposed capable of resisting our squadron; these were the cities of Panama and Callao: As to the hift of thefe, its fortifications were fo decayed, and it was fo much in want of powder, that the Governor himself, in an intercepted letter, acknowledged it was incapable of being defended; fo that I take it for granted, it would have given us but little trouble, especially if we had opened a communication across the lsthmus with our fleet on the other side: And for the city and port of Callao, its concition was not much better than that of Panama; for its walls are built upon the plain ground, without either outwork or ditch before them, and confift only of very llender feeble mafonry, without any earth behind them; so that a battery of five or fix pieces of cannon, raised any where within four or five hundred paces of the place, would have had a full view of the whole rampart, and would

would have opened it in a short time; and the breach hereby formed, as the walls are so extremely thin, could not have been difficult of afcent; for the ruins would have been but little higher than the furface of the ground. and it would have yielded this particular advantage to the affailants, that the bullets, which grazed upon it, would have driven before them fuch thivers of brick and stone. as would have prevented the garrifon from forming behind it, supposing that the troops employed in the defence of the place should have so far surpassed the usual limits of Creolian bravery, as to refolve to fland a general affault: Indeed, such a resolution cannot be imputed to them : for the garrison and people were in general distatisfied with the Viceroy's behaviour, and were never expected to act a vigorous part. The Viceroy himself greatly apprehended that the Commodore would make him a vifit at Lima, the capital of the Kingdom of Peru; to prevent which, if possible, he had ordered twelve gallies to be built at Guainquil and other places, which were intended to oppose the landing of our boats, and to hinder us from pushing our men on shore. But this was an impracticable project, and proceeded on the Supposition that our thips, when we should land our men, would keep at fuch a distance, that these gallies, by drawing little water, would have been out of reach of their guis; whereas the Commodore, before he had made fuch an attempt, would doubtless have been pulleffed of several prize thips, which he would not have helitated to have run on shore for the protection of his boats; and besides there were many places on that coast, and one in particular in the neighbourhood of Callao, where there was good anchoring, though a great depth of water, within a cable's length of the shore; so that the cannon of the men of war would have fwept all the coast to above a mile's distance from the water's edge, and would have effectually prevented any force from affembling, to oppofe the landing and forming of our men: And the place had this additional advantage, that it was but two leagues diftant from the city of Lima; fo that we might have been at that city within four hours after we should have been first discovered from the shore. The place I have here in view is about two leagues South of Callao, and jult

tr

li

fi

CI

in

SI

CC

CC

re

R

draught of that coast, Morro Solar. Here there is sevenary or eighty sathom of water, within two cables length of the shore; and the Spaniards themselves were so apaprehensive of our attempting to land there, that they had projected to build a fort close to the water; but there being no money in the royal chests, they could not go on with that work, and therefore they contented themselves with keeping a guard of an hundred horse there, that they might be sure to receive early notice of our appearance on that coast. Indeed some of them (as we were told) conceiving our management at sea to be as pusillarismous as their own, pretended that the Commodore would never dare to bring in his ships there, for fear that in so great a depth of water their anchors could not hold them.

And here let it not be imagined, that I am proceeding upon groundless and extravagant prefumptions, when I conclude, that fifteen hundred or a thousand of our people, well conducted, should have been an over-match for any numbers the Spaniards could neuter in South America. For not to mention the experience we had of them at Paita and Petaplan, it must be remembered that our Coinmodore was extremely folicitous to have all his men trained to the dextrous use of their fire-arms; whereas the Spaniards, in this part of the world, were in great want of arms, and were very awkward in the management of the few they had : And though on their repeated representations, the Court of Spain had ordered feveral thousand firelocks to be put on board Pizarro's squadron, yet those, it is evident, could not have been in America time enough to have been employed against us; so that by cur arms, and our readiness in the use of them (not to infift on the timidity and foltness of our enemy) we should in some degree have had the same advantages, which the Spaniards themselves had, in the first discovery of this country, against its naked and unarmed inhabitants.

And now let it be confidered what were the events which we had to fear, or what were the circumstances which could have prevented us from giving law to all the coast of South America, and thereby cutting off from Spain the resources which she drew from those immense provinces. By sea there was no force capable of opposing us; for

how foon foever we had failed, Pizarro's fquadron could not have failed sooner than it did, and therefore could not have avoided the fate it met with : As we should have been mafters of the port of Chili; we could there have supplied ourselves with the pravisions we wanted in the greatest plenty; and from Baldivia to the equinocial we ran no risque of losing our men by fickness, (that being of all climates the most temperate and healthy) nor of having our ships disabled by bad weather; and had we wanted hands to affift in the navigating our fquadron. whilst a considerable part of our men were employed on shore, we could not have failed of getting whatever numbers we pleased in the ports we should have taken, and the prizes which would have fallen into our hands; and I must observe that the Indians, who are the principal failors in that part of the world, are extremely docile, and dexterous, and though they are not fit to ftruggle with the inclemencies of a cold climate, yet in temperate feas they are most useful and laborious feamen.

Thus then it appears, what important revolutions might have been brought about by our squadron, had it departed from England as early as it ought to have done: And from hence it is easy to conclude, what immens advantages might have thence accrued to the Public. For, as on our success it would have been impossible for the kingdom of Spain to have received any treasure from the provinces bordering on the South Seas, or even to have had any communication with them, it is certain that the whole attention of that Monarchy must have been immediately employed in regaining the possession of these inestimable territories, either by force or compact. By the first of these methods it was scarcely possible they could succeed; for it must have been at least a twelvemonth from our arrival, before any thips from Spain could get into the South-Seas, and those perhaps separated, difabled, and fickly; and by that time they would have had no port in their possession, either to rendezvous at or to rest; whilft we might have been supplied across the Isthmus with. whatever necessaries, stores, or even men we was ted, and might thereby have maintained our squadron in as good a plight, as when it first fet fail from St. Helen's. In short, it required but little prudence in the conduct of this bush nels

uld

uld uld

ere in

tial

be-

400

ad

on,

on

m-

ind

ind

Da

ile,

gle

oe-

ht

le-

e:

nle ic.

10

m

he le-

11-

39

ep

4.

ld

if-

on

1;

th.

ed

bo

rt,

fi-

is

sels to have rendered all the efforts of Spain, seconded by the power of France, ineffectual, and to have maintained our conquests in defiance of them both : So that they must either have resolved to have lest Great Britain masters of the wealth of South America, (the principal support of all their destructive projects) or they must have fubmitted to her terms, and have been contented to receive these provinces back again, as an equivalent for those restrictions to their future ambition, which her prudence hould have dictated to them. Having thus discussed the prodizious weight which the operations of our Squadron might have added to the national influence of this kingdom, I shall here end this second book, referring to the next, the passage of the shattered remains of our force across the Pacific Ocean, and all their future transactions till the Commodore's arrival in England. tore-misti of the Consultant winds sounded about the care

pensers from ediths with his as it, but the Charles that the Land

fer inches of itexancusferance, and which very judg

CHAP. I. The run from the coast of Mexico to the Ladrones or Marian Islands.

predelary to cut it down as low as it appreated to have WHEN, on the 6th of May 1742, we left the coast of America, we stood to the S. W. with a view of meeting the N. E. trade-wind, which the accounts of former writers made us expect at leventy or eighty leagues distance from the land: We had besides another reason for standing to the southward, which was the getting into the latitude of 13 or 14° North; that being the parallel where the Pacific Ocean is most usually croffed, and confequently where the navigation is efteemed the fafest: This last purpose we had soon answered, being in a day or two fufficiently advanced to the South. At the same time we were also farther from the shore, than we had prefumed was necessary for the falling inwith the trade-wind: But in this particular we were most glievously disappointed; for the wind still continued to the westward, or at best variable. As the getting into the

N. E. trade was to us a matter of the last confequence, we flood more to the fouthward, and made many experiments to meet with it; but all our efforts were for a long time unfuccefsful; So that it was feven weeks, from our leaving the coast, before we got into the true trade-wind. This was an interval, in which we believed we should well nigh have reached the eafter-most parts of Asia: But we were so baffled with the contrary and variable winds, which for all that time perplexed us, that we were not as yet advanced above a fourth part of the way. The delay alone would have been a sufficient mortification; but there were other circumstances' attending it, which rendered this fituation not less terrible, and our apprehenfrons perhaps still greater than in any of our past distresses. For our two flups were by this time extremely crazy and many days had not paffed, before we discovered a spring in the fore-mast of the Centurion, which rounded about twentyfix inches of its circumference, and which was judged to be at least four inches deep: And no sooner had our Carpenters fecured this with fishing it, but the Gloucester made a fignal of diffels; and we learnt that the had a dangerous fpring in her main-mast, twelve feet below the truffel-trees; so that she could not carry any fail uponit. Our Carpenters, on a strict examination of this mast, found it so very rotten and decayed, that they judged it necessary to cut it down as low as it appeared to have been injured; and by this it was reduced to nothing but a stump, which served only as a step to the top mast. These accidents augmented our delay, and occasioned us great anxiety about our future security: For on our leaving the coast of Mexico, the fearvy had begun to make its appearance again amongst our people; though from our departure from Juan Fermandes we had till then enjoyed a molt uninterrupted state of health. We too well knew the effects of this disease, from our former satal experience, to suppose that any thing but a speedy passage could secure the greater part of our crew from perishing by it : And as, after being leven weeks at fea, there did not appear any reasons that could persuade us, we were nearer the trade-wind, than when we first fet out, there was no ground for us to suppose, but our passage would prove at least three times as long as we first expected; and confequently

We

ots

me

ing

Was

igh

e for

ad-

one

ere

er-

ur

ny

he

y-

to.

11-

ter.

la

he

it.

it

ve

ut

(e

at

10

19

1.

A

0

d

IF.

V

by the icurvy, or perithing with the thip for want of hands to navigate her. Indeed, some amongst us were at first willing to believe, that in this warm climate, so different from what we selt in passing round Cape Horn, the violence of this disease, and its latality, might be in some degree mitigated; as it had not been unusual to suppose that its particular viru ence in that passage was in a great areasure owing to the severity of the weather: But the havock of the diffemper, in our present circumstances, soon convinced us of the falsity of this speculation; as it likewise exploded some other opinions, which usually pass current about the cause and nature of this disease.

For it has been generally prefumed, that plenty of fresh provisions, and of water, are effectual preventives of this malady; but it happened that in the prefent inflance we had a confiderable stock of fresh povisions on board, as hogs and fowls, which were taken at Paira; and we befides almost every day caught great abundance of bonitos, dolphins, and albicores; and the unfertled feafon, which deprived us of the benefit of the trade-wind, proved extremely rainy : To that we were enabled to fill up our water catks, almost as fast as they were empty, and each man had five pints of water a lowed him every day, during the passage. But notwithstanding this plenty of water, and that the fresh provisions were distributed amongst the fick, and the whole crew often fed upon fish, yet neither were the fick hereby relieved, nor the progress and advancement of the difease retarded : Nor was it in these instances only that we found ourselves disappointed; for though it has been usually esteemed a necessary piece of management to keep all thips, where the crews are large, as clean and ary between decks as possible; and it hath been believed by many, that this particular, if well attended to, would prevent the appearance of the fcurvy, or, at leaft, mitigate its effects; yet we observed, during the latter end of our run, that though we kept all our ports open, and took uncommon pains in cleanfing and fweetening the ships, yet neither the progress, nor the virulence of the disease were thereby sensibly abated.

However, I would not be understood to affert that fresh provisions, plenty of water, and a constant fresh

fupply

fupply of fweet air between decks, are matters of no moment: I am, on the contrary, well fatisfied, that they are all of them articles of great importance, and are doubt. less extremely conducive to the health and vigour of a crew, and may in many cases prevent the fatal malady we are now speaking of from taking place. All I have aimed at, in what I have advanced, is only to shew that in fome instances, both the cure, and prevention of this difease, are impossible to be effected by any management. or by the application of any remedies which can be made use of at sea. Indeed, I am myself fully persuaded that when it has once got to a certain head, there are no other means in nature for relieving the difeafed, but carrying them on shore, or at least bringing them into the neighbourhood of land. Perhaps a distinct and adequate knowledge of the fource of this difease may never be discovered; but in general, there is no diffculty in conceiving, that as a continued supply of fresh air is necessary to all animal life, and as this air is so particular a fluid, that without losing its elasticity, or any of its obvious properties, it may be rendered unfit for this purpose, by the mixing with it some very subtle and otherwise imperceptible effluvia; it may be conceived, I say, that the steams arising from the ocean may have a tendency to render the air they are spread through less properly adapted to the support of the life of terrestrial animals, unless these steams are corrected by effluvia of another kind, and which perhaps the land alone can supply.

To what hath been already said in relation to this disease, I shall add, that our surgeon (who, during our passage round Cape Horne, had ascribed the mortality we suffered to the severity of the climate) exerted himsels in the present run to the utmost, and at last declared, that all his measures were totally inessectual, and did not in the least avail his patients: On which it was resolved by the Commodore, to try the effects of two medicines, which, just before his departure from England, were the subject of much discourse, I mean the pill and drop of Mr. Ward. For however violent the effects of these medicines are said to have sometimes proved, yet in the present instance, where destruction seemed inevitable with

noare

ot-

dy

ave

nat

his

nt,

id-

ere

ed,

em

nd

ay

th

10

10

afit

tle

n-

an

ad

ife

ed

nd

if-

af-

we

at

in

ed

he

of

6-

e-

b-

ut

quently

out some remedy, the experiment at least was thought advisable: And therefore, one or both of them, at different thines, were given to persons in every stage of the diftemper. Out of the numbers that took them, one, foon after swallowing the pill, was seized with a violent bleeding at the note: He was before given over by the Surgeon, and lay almost at the point of death; but he immediately found himself much better, and continued to recover, though flowly, till we arrived on thore, which was near a fortnight after. A few others too were relieved for some days, but the disease returned again with as much violence as ever; though neither did thefe, nor the rest, who received no benefit, appear to be reduced to a worse condition than they would have been if they had taken nothing. The most remarkable property of these medicines, and what was obvious in almost every one that took them, was, that they operated in proportion to the vigour of the patient; fo that those who were within two or three days of dying, were scarcely affected; and as the patient was differently advanced in the difease, the operation was either a gentle perspiration, an easy vomit, or a moderate purge: But if they were taken by one in full strength, they then produced all the beforementioned effects with confiderable violence, which fometimes continued for fix or eight hours, together with little intermillion. But to return to the protecution of our voyage.

I have already obterved, that a few days after our running off the coast of Mexico, the Gloucester had her mainmail cut down to a flump, and we were obliged to fish our fore-mast; and that these misfortunes were greatly aggravated, by our meeting with contrary and variable winds for near feven weeks. I shall now add, that when we reached the trade-wind, and it fettled between the North and the East, yet it seldom blew with so much thrength, but the Centurion might have carried all her small fails abroad with the greatest fasety; so that now, had we been a fingle ship, we might have run down our longitude apace, and have reached the Ludrones foon enough to have recovered great numbers of our men, who alterwards periffied. But the Gloucester, by the loss of her main-mast, sailed so very heavily, that we had seldam any more than our top-fails fet, and yet were fre-

que...'y obliged to lie to for her: And I conceive, that in the whole we loft little lefs than a month by our attend. ance upon her, in consequence of the various mischan. ces she encountered. In all this run it was remarkable. that we were rarely many days together, without feeing great numbers of birds; which is a proof that there are many islands, or at least rocks, scattered all along, at no very considerable distance from our track. Some indeed there are marked in the Spanish chart, hereaster inserted: but the frequency of the birds feems to evince, that there are many more than have been hitherto discovered: For the greatest part of the birds, we observed, were such as are known to rooft on shore; and the manner of their appearance fufficiently made out, that they came from some distant haunt every morning, and returned thither again in the evening: for we never faw them early or late; and the hour of their arrival and departure gradually varied. which we supposed was occasioned by our running nearer

their haunts, or getting farther from them.

The trade-wind continued to favour us without any fluctuation, from the end of June till towards the end of July. But on the 26th of July, being then, as we esteemed, about three hundred leagues distant from the Ladrones, we met with a westerly wind, which did not come about again to the eastward in four days time. This was a most dispiriting incident, as it at once damped all our hopes of speedy relief, especially too as it was attended with a vexatious accident to the Gloucester: For in one part of these four days the wind flatted to a calor, and the ships rolled very deep; by which means the Gloucester's forecap split, and her top-mast came by the board, and broke her foreyard directly in the flings. As the was thereby rendered incapable of making any fail for fome time, we were obliged, as foon as a gale fprnng up, to take her in tow; and near twenty of the healthiest and ablest of our seamen were taken from the business of our own ship, and were employed for eight or ten days together on board the Gloucester in repairing her damages: But these things, mortifying as we thought them, were but the beginning of our disasters; for scarce had our people finished their business in the Gloucester, before we met with a most violent form in the western board, which obliged us to lie cl

te

th

fa

CI

1

at

d-

n-

e,

ng

re

no

ed

d;

re

or

as p-

ne

nd

d.

er

ny of

n-

es,

ut

oft

of

X-

le

b

it,

n-

nd

en

re

ne

11

0-

ie

0.

to. In the beginning of this storm our ship sprung a leak, and let in so much water, that all our people, officers included, were employed continually in working the pumps: And the next day we had the vexation to fee the Gloucefter, with her top-mast once more by the board; and whilft we were viewing her with great concern for this new distress, we saw her main-top-mast, which had hitherto ferved her as a jury main-mast, share the same This compleated our misfortunes, and rendered them without refource; for we knew the Glouce fer's crew were so few and feeble, that without our affiftance they could not be relieved: And our fick were now fo far encreased, and those that remained in health so continually fatigued with the additional duty of our pumps, that it was impossible for us to lend them any aid. Indeed we were not as yet fully apprized of the deplorable fituation of the Gloucester's crew; for when the storm abated, (which during its continuance prevented all communication with them) the Gloucester bore up under our stern; and Captain Mitchel informed the Commodore, that besides the loss of his masts, which was all that had appeared to us, the ship had then no less than seven feet of water in her hold, although his officers and men had been kept constantly at the pump for the last twenty-four hours.

This last circumstance was indeed a most terrible accumulation to the other extraordinary distresses of the Gloucester, and required, if possible, the most speedy and vigorous assistance; which captain Mitchel begged the Commodore to send him: but the debility of our people, and our own immediate preservation, rendered it impossible for the Commodore to comply with his request. All that could be done was to send our boat on board for a more particular condition of the ship; and it was soon suspected that the taking her people on board us, and then destroying her, was the only measure that could be prosecuted in the present emergency, both for

the fecurity of their lives and of our own.

Our boat foon returned with the representation of the state of the Gloucester, and of her several defects, signed by Captain Mitchel and all his officers; by which it appeared, that she had sprung a leak by the stern-post being loose, and working with every roll of the ship, and by

by two beams a midships being broken in the orlope; no part of which the Carpenters reported was possible to be repaired at fea: That both officers and men had worked twenty-four hours at the pump without intermission, and were at length fo fatigued, that they could continue their labour no longer; but had been forced to defift. with feven feet of water in the hold, which covered their casks, so that they could neither come at fresh water, nor provision: That they had no mast standing, except the fore-mast, the mizen-mast and the mizen topmast, nor had they any spare masts to get up in the room of those they had loft: That the fhip was besides extremely decayed in every part, for her knees and clamps were all worked quite loose, and her upper works in general were so loose, that the quarter-deck was ready to drop down: And that her crew was greatly reduced, for there remained alive on board her no more than feventy-seven men, eighteen boys and two prisoners, officers included; and that of this whole number, only fixteen men, and eleven boys were capable of keeping the deck, and feveral of these very infirm.

The Commodore, on the perulal of this melancholy representation, presently ordered them a supply of water and provisions, of which they seemed to be in immediate want, and at the same time sent his own Carpenter on board them, to examine into the truth of every particular; and it being found on the ftrictest enquiry, that the preceding account was in no inftance exaggerated, it plainly appeared, that there was no possibility of preferving the Gloucester any longer, as her leaks were irreparable, and the united hands on board both ships, capable of working, would not be able to free her, even if our own ship should not employ any part of them. What then could be resolved on, when it was the utmost we ourselves could do to manage our own pumps? Indeed there was no room for deliberation; the only step to be taken was, the faving the lives of the few that remained on board the Gloucester, and getting out of her as much as was possible before the was destroyed. And therefore the Commodore immediately fent an order to Captain Mitchel, as the weather was now

now calm and favourable, to fend his people on board the Centurion, as expeditiously as he could; and to take out such stores as he could get at, whilst the ship could be kept above the water. And as our leak required less attention, whilst the present easy weather continued, we sent our boats, with as many men as we could spare, to

Captain Mitchel's affiftance.

; no

o be

rked

and

inue

efift,

ered

resh

ling,

top-

the

fides

and

pper

teck

atly

iers,

only

ping

noly

ater edi-

penvery

nry,

ger-

ility

eaks

ooth

tree

part

was

nwo

on;

the

ting

de-

tely

was

Wor

The removing the Gloucester's people on board us, and the getting out fuch stores as could most easily be come at, gave us full employment for two days. Mr. Anson was extremely defirous to have gotten two of her cables and an anchor, but the fhip rolled fo much, and the men were fo excessively fatigued, that they were incapable of effecting it; nay, it was even with the greatest difficulty that the prize money, which the Gloucester had taken in the South-Seas, was secured, and sent on board the Centurion: However, the prize goods on board her, which amounted to feveral thousand pounds in value, and were principally the Centurion's property, were entirely loft; nor could any more provision be got out than five casks of flour, three of which were spoiled by the falt water. Their fick men, amounting to near feventy, were removed into the boats with as much care as the circumstances of that time would permit; but three or four of them expired as they were hoisting them into the Centurion.

It was the 15th of August, in the evening, before the Gloucester was cleared of every thing that was proposed to be removed; and though the hold was now almost full of water, yet, as the Carpenters were of opinion that she might still swim for some time, if the calm should continue, and the water become smooth, she was set on hre; for we knew not how near we might now be to the Island of Guam, which was in the possession of our enemies, and the wreck of fuch a ship would have been to them no contemptible acquisition. When she was set on fire, Captain Mitchel and his officers left her, and came on board the Centurion: And we immediately stood from the wreck, not without some apprehensions (as we had now only a light breeze) that if she blew up soon, the concussion of the air might damage our rigging; but she fortunately burnt, though very fiercely, the whole night,

her guns firing fuccessively, as the slames reached them. And it was fix in the morning, when we were about four leagues distant, before she blew up; the report she made upon this occasion was but a small one, but there was an exceeding black pillar of smoke, which shot up

in the air to a very confiderable height.

Thus perithed his Majesty's ship the Gloucester. And now it might have been expected, that being freed from the embarrassments which her frequent disasters had involved us in, we might proceed on our way much brifker than we had hitherto done, especially as we had received some small addition to our strength, by the taking on board the Gloucester's crew; but our anxieties were not yet to be relieved; for, notwithstanding all that we had hitherto suffered, there remained much greater distresses, which we were to ftruggle with. For the late ftorm, which had proved fo fatal to the Gloucester, had driven us to the northward of our intended courie; and the current fetting the same way, after the weather abated, had forced us still a degree or two farther, fo that we were now in 17 tof North latitude, instead of being in 13 to which was the parallel we proposed to keep, in order to reach the Island of Guam: And as it had been a perfect calm for some days since the cessation of the storm, and we were ignorant how near we were to the meridian of the Ladrones, and supposed ourselves not to be far from ir, we apprehended that we might be driven to the leeward of them by the current, without discovering them: In this case, the only land we could make would be fome of the eattern parts of Afia, where, if we could arrive, we should find the western monsoon in its full force, fo that it would be impossible for the stoutest best manned ship to get in. And this coast being removed between four and five hundred leagues farther, we, in our languishing circumstances, could expect no other than to be destroyed by the fourty, long before the most favour able gale could carry us to fuch a distance: For our deaths were now extremely alarming, no day passing in which we did not bury eight or ten, and fometimes twelve of our men; and those, who had hitherto continued healthy, began to fall down apace. Indeed we made the bell use we could of the present calm, by employing our Carpenters

1

1

h

penters in searching after the leak, which was now confiderable, notwithstanding the little wind we had: The Carpenters at length discovered it to be in the Gunner's fore store-room, where the water rushed in under the breast-hook, on each side of the stem; but though they found where it was, they agreed that it was impossible to stop it, till we should get into port, and till they could come at it on the out-side: However, they did the best they could within board, and were fortunate enough to

reduce it, which was a confiderable relief to us.

em.

Juce

fhe

up

And

om

In-

ilk-

re-

ing

not

had

fles,

rm,

n us

ur-

had

ere

Q1 21

rto

feet

and

of

om

ec-

m:

be

ar-

ce,

ned

etn

an-

10

ur-

out

ve

al-

ar-

We had hitherto considered the calm which succeeded the storm, and which continued for some days, as a very great misfortune; fince the currents were driving us to the northward of our parallel, and we thereby niqued the missing of the Ladrones, which we now conceived ourselves to be very near. But when a gale forung up, our condition was still worse; for it blew from the S. W. and confequently was directly opposed to the course we wanted to steer: And though it soon veered to the N. E. yet this served only to tantalize us, for it returned back again in a very short time to its old quarter. However, on the 22d of August we had the fatisfaction to find that the current was shifted; and had fet us to the fouthward: And the 23d, at day-break, we were cheered with the discovery of two Islands in the western board: This gave us all great joy, and raifed our drooping spirits; for before this an universal dejection had feized us, and we almost despaired of ever leeing land again: The nearest of these Islands we afterwards found to be Anatacan; we judged it to be full fiteen leagues from us, and it feemed to be high land, though of an indifferent length: The other was the Island of Serigan; and had rather the appearance of a high rock, than a place we could hope to anchor at, We were extremely impatient to get in with the nearest Island, where we expected to meet with anchoring ground, and an opportunity of refreshing our sick: But the wind proved to variable all day, and there was fo little of it, that we advanced towards it but flowly; however, by the next moining we were got fo far to the westward, that we were in view of a third Island, which was that of Paxaros, though marked in the chart only

21

pi

ir

as a rock. This was finall and very low land, and we had passed within less than a mile of it, in the night, without feeing it : And now at noon, being within four miles of the Island of Anatacan, the boat was fent away to examine the anchoring ground and the produce of the place; and we were not a little folicitous for her return, as we then conceived our fate to depend upon the report we should receive: For the other two Islands were obviously enough incapable of furnishing us with any affiltance, and we knew not then that there were any others which we could reach. In the evening the boat came back, and the crew informed us that there was no place for a ship to anchor, the bottom being every where foul ground, and all, except one small spot, not less than fifty fathom in depth; that on that spot, there was thirty fathom, though not above half a mile from the shore; and that the bank was steep too, and could not be depended on: They farther told us, that they had landed on the Island, but with some difficulty, on account of the greatness of the swell; that they found the ground was every where covered with a kind of wild cane or rush; but that they met with no water, and did not believe the place to be inhabited; though the foil was good, and abounded with groves of cocoa-nuttrees.

This account of the impossibility of anchoring at this Island occasioned a general melancholy on board; for we confidered it as little less than the prelude to our destruction; and our despondency was encreased by a disappointment we met with the succeeding night; for, as we were plying under top fails, with an intention of getting nearer to the Island, and of sending our boat on shore, to load with cocca-nuts for the refreshment of our fick, the wind proved fqually, and blew fo strong off shore, that we were driven so far to the fouthward, that we dared not to fend off our boat. And now the only poffible circumstance, that could secure the few which temained alive from perishing, was the accidental falling in with some other of the Ladrone Islands, better prepared for our accommodation; and as our knowledge of these Islands was extremely impersect, we were to trust entirely to chance for our guidance; only as they are all

we

ht,

our

ay

of

e-

he

ds

th

re he

re

ng.

t, t, le

id at

y,

d

d

il

\$

e

all of them usually laid down near the same meridian, and we had conceived those we had already seen to be part of them; we concluded to stand to the southward, as the most probable means of falling in with the next. Thus, with the most gloomy persuasion of our approaching destruction, we stood from the Island of Anatacan, having all of us the strongest apprehensions (and those not ill-sounded) either of dying of the scurvy, or of perishing with the ship, which, for want of hands to work her pumps; might in a short time be expected to sounder.

CHAP. II. Our arrival at Tinian, and an account of the Island, and of our proceedings there, till the Centurion drove out to sea.

TT was the 26th of August, 1742, in the morning, when we loft fight of Anatacan. The next morning we discovered three other Islands to the eastward, which were from ten to fourteen leagues from us. These were, as we afterwards learnt, the Islands of Saypan, Tinian, and Aguignan. We immediately steered towards Tinian, which was the middlemost of the three, but had so much of calms and light airs, that tho' we were helped forwards by the currents, yet next day, at day-break, we were at least five leagues distant from it. However, we kept on our course, and about ten in the morning we perceived a proa under fail to the fouthward, between Tinian and Aguignan. As we imagined from hence that thefe Islands were inhabited, and knew that the Spaniards had always a force at Guam, we took the necessary precautions for our own fecurity, and for preventing the enemy from taking advantage of our prefent wretched circumflances of which they would be fufficiently informed by the manner of our working the ship; we therefore mustered all our hands, who were capable of standing to their arms, and loaded our upper and quarter deck guns with grape-flot; and that we might the more readily procure some intelligence of the state of these Islands, we showed Spanish colours, and hoisted a red flag at the fore top-mast head, to give our ship the appearance of the Manila galeon, hoping thereby to decoy some of the inhabitants on board us. Thus preparing

ur

pl

th

lil

ing ourselves, and standing towards the land, we were near enough, at three in the afternoon, to fend the Cutter in shore, to find out a proper birth for the ship; and we foon perceived that a proa came off the shore to meet the Cutter, fully perfuaded, as we afterwards found. that we were the Manila ship. As we saw the Cutter returning back with the proa in tow, we immediately fent the Pinnace to receive the proa and the prisoners, and to bring them on board, that the Cutter might proceed on her errand. The pinnace came back with a Spaniard and four Indians, which were the people taken in the The Spaniard was immediately examined as to the produce and circumstance of this island of Tinian, and his account of it surpassed even our most sanguine hopes; for he informed us that it was uninhabited, which, in our prefent defenceless condition, was an advantage not to be despised, especially as it wanted but few of the conveniencies that could be expected in the most cultivated country; for he assured us, that there was great plenty of very good water, and that there were an incredible number of cattle, hogs, and poultry running wild on the Island, all of them excellent in their kind; that the woods produced fweet and four oranges, limes, lemons, and cocoa-nuts in great plenty, befides a fruit peculiar to these Islands (called by Dampier, Breadfruit); that from the quantity and goodness of the provisions produced here, the Spaniards at Guam made use of it as a ftore for supplying the garrison; that he himself was a Serjeant of that garrison, and was sent here with twentytwo Indians to jerk beef, which he was to load for Guam on board a small bark of about fifteen tun, which lay at archor near the shore.

This account was received by us with inexpressible joy: Part of it we were ourselves able to verify on the spot, as we were by this time near enough to discover several numerous herds of cattle seeding in different places of the sland; and we did not any ways doubt the rest of his relation, as the appearance of the shore prejudiced us greatly in its savour, and made us hope that not only our necessities might be there fully relieved, and our diseased recovered, but that, amidst those pleasing scenes which were then in view, we might procure ourselves some amuse-

ere

II-

nd

to

id,

nt to

n

rd he

to

n,

d,

d

n

ment and relaxation, after the numerous fatigues we had undergone : For the profpect of the country did by no means refemble that of an uninhabited and uncultivated place, but had much more the air of a magnificent plantation, where large lawns and stately woods had been laid out together with great skill, and where the whole had been so artfully combined, and so judiciously adapted to the flopes of the hills, and the inequalities of the ground, as to produce a most striking effect, and to do honour to the invention of the contriver. Thus, (an event not unlike what we had already feen) we were forced upon the most desirable and salutary measures by accidents, which, at first fight we considered as the greatest of misfortunes; for had we not been driven by the contrary winds and currents to the northward of our course, (a circumstance, which at that time gave us the most terrible apprehensions) we should, in all probability, never have arrived at this delightful Island, and consequently, we should have miffed of that place, where alone all our wants could be most amply relieved, our fick recovered, and our enfeebled crew once more refreshed, and enabled to put again to fea.

The Spanish Serjeant, from whom we received the account of the Island, having informed us that there were lome Indians on shore under his command, employed in jerking beef, and that there was a bark at anchor to take it on board, we were defirous, if possible, to prevent the Indians from escaping, who doubtless would have given the Governor of Guam intelligence of our arrival; and we therefore immediately dispatched the Pinnace to secure the bark, which the Serjeant told us was the only imbarkation on the place; and then, about eight in the evening, we let go our anchor in twenty-two fathom; and though it was almost calm, and whatever vigour and spirit was to be found on board was doubtless exerted to the utmost on this pleafing occasion, when, after having kept the sea for some months, we were going to take possession of this little paradife, yet we were full five hours in furling our fails : It is true, we were fomewhat weakened by the crews of the Cutter and Pinnace which were fent on shore; but it is not less true, that, including those absent with the boats and some Negroe and Indian prisoners, all the hands we could muster capable of standing at a gun amounted to no more than seventy-one, most of which number too were incapable of duty; but on the greatest emergencies this was all the force we could collect, in our present enseebled condition, from the united crews of the Centurion, the Gloucester and the Tryal, which, when we departed from England,

confifted all-together of near a thousand hands.

When we had furled our fails, the remaining part of the night was allowed to our people for their repole, to recover them from the fatigue they had undergone; and in the morning a party was fent on shore well armed, of which I myfelf was one, to make ourselves masters of the landing place, as we were not certain what opposition might be made by the Indians on the Mand: We landed without difficulty, for the Indians having perceived, by our feizure of the bark the night before, that we were enemies, they immediately fled into the woody parts of the Island. We found on shore many hurs which they had inhabited, and which faved us both the time and trouble of erecting tents. One of these huts which the Indians made use of for a store-house was very large, being twenty yards long, and fifteen broad; this we immediately cleared of some bales of jerked beef, which we found in it, and converted it into an hospital for our fick, who as foon as the place was ready to receive them were brought on fliore, being in all a hundred and twentyeight: Numbers of these were so very helpless, that we were obliged to carry them from the boats to the hospital upon our shoulders, in which humane employment (as before at Juan Fernandes) the Commodore himself, and every one of his officers, were engaged without diffinction; and, notwithstanding the great debility and the dying aspects of the greatest part of our sick, it is almost incredible how foon they began to feel the falutary influence of the land; for, though we buried twenty-one men on this and the preceding day, yet we did not lofe above ten men more during our whole two months stay here; and in general, our difeased received so much benefit from the fruits of the Island, particularly the fruits of the acid kind, that, in a week's time, there were but few who were not fo far recovered, as to be able to move about without help.

And now being in some fort established at this place,

we were enabled more particularly to examine its qualities and productions; and that the reader may the better judge of our manner of life here, and future Navigators be better apprized of the conveniencies we met with, I shall, before I proceed any farther in the history of our own adventures, throw together the most interesting particulars that came to our knowledge, in relation to the fituation, foil, produce, and conveniencies

of this Island of Tinian.

nore

nca-

Was

on-

fler

and,

t of

to

ind

of

of

fj-

Ve

-15

at

dy

ch

ne ch

e,

)-

h

1

n

e

This Island lies in the latitude 150: 8' North, and longitude from Acapulco 1140 50' West. Its length is about twelve miles, and its breadth about half as much; it extending from the S. S. W. to the N. N. E. The foil is every where dry and healthy, and somewhat sandy, which being less disposed than other soils to a rank and over-luxuriant vegetation, occasions the meadows and the bottoms of the woods to be much neater and smoother than is customary in hot climates. The land rifes by eafy slopes, from the very beach where we watered to the middle of the Island: though the general course of its ascent is often interrupted and traversed by gentle descents and vallies; and the inequalities, that are formed by the different combinations of these gradual swellings of the ground, are most beautifuly diversified with large lawns, which are covered with a very fine trefoil, intermixed with a variety of flowers, and are skirted by woods of tall and well-spread trees, most of them celebrated either for their aspect or their fruit. The turf of the lawns is quite clean and even, and the bottoms of the woods in many places. clear of all bushes and underwoods; and the woods themfelves usually terminate on the lawns with a regular outline, not broken, nor confused with straggling trees, but appearing as uniform, as if laid out by art. Hence arole a great variety of the most elegant and entertaining profpects formed by the mixture of these woods and lawns, and their various intersections with each other, as they fpread themselves differently through the vallies, and over the flopes and declivities with which the place abounds. The fortunate animals too, which for the greatest part of the year are the sole lords of this happy foil, partake in some measure of the romantic cast of the Island, and are no small addition to its wonderful feenery. For the cattle, of which it is not uncommon to fee herds of some thousands feeding together in a large meadow, are certainly the most remarkable in the world; for they are all of them milk-white, except their ears, which are generally black. And though there are no inhabitants here, yet the clamour and frequent parading of domestic poultry, which range the woods in great numbers, perpetually excite the ideas of the neighbourhood of farms and villages, and greatly contribute to the cheerfulness and beauty of the place. The cattle on the Island we computed were at least ten thousand; and we had no difficulty in getting near them, as they were not fly of us. Our first method of killing them was shooting them; but at last, when, by accidents to be hereafter recited, we were obliged to husband our ammunition, our men ran them down with eafe. Their flesh was extremely well taited, and was believed by us to be much more eafily digested, than any we had ever met with. The fowls too were exceeding good, and were likewife run down with little trouble; for they could scarce fly further than an hundred yards at a flight, and even that fatigued them fo much, that they could not readily rife again; fo that, aided by the openness of the woods, we could at all times furnish ourselves with whatever number we wanted. Besides the cattle and the poultry, we found here abundance of wild hogs: These were most excellent food; but as they were a very herce animal, we were obliged either to shoot them, or to hunt them with large dogs, which we found upon the place at our landing, and which belonged to the detachment which was then upon the Island amassing provisions for the garrison of Guam. As these dogs had been purposely trained to the killing of the wild hogs, they followed us very readily, and hunted for us; but tho' they were a large bold breed, the hogs fought with fo much fury, that they frequently destroyed them, so that we by degrees loft the greatest part of them.

But this place was not only extremely grateful to us from the plenty and excellency of its fresh provisions, but was as much perhaps to be admired for its truits and vegetable productions, which were most fortunately adapted to the cure of the sea scurvy, which had so terri-

bly

;

s,

1-

g

at

r-

ne

le

e

to

t-

ih

e

et

re

e

ıt

le

e

•

A

n

1

h

e

IS

2

15

bly reduced us. For in the woods there were inconceivable quantities of cocoa-nuts, with the cabbages growing on the same tree: There were besides guavoes, limes, fweet and four oranges, and a kind of fruit, peculiar to these islands, called by the Indians Rima, but by us the Bread Fruit, for it was constantly eaten by us during our flay upon the island instead of bread, and so universally preferred to it, that no ship's bread was expended during that whole interval. It grew upon a tree which is somewhat lofty, and which towards the top, divides into large and spreading branches. The leaves of this tree are of a remarkable deep green, are notched about the edges, and are generally from a foot to eighteen inches in length. The fruit itself grows indifferently on all parts of the branches; it is in shape rather elliptical than round, is covered with a rough rind, and is usually feven or eight inches long; each of them grows fingly and not in clusters. This truit is fittelt to be used, when it is full grown, but is still green; in which state its taste has some distant resemblance to that of an artichoke bottom, and its texture is not very different, for it is foft and spungy. As it ripens it grows softer and of a yellow colour, and then contracts a luscious tafte, and an agreeable finell, not unlike a ripe peach; but then it is esteemed unwholesome, and is said to produce fluxes. Besides the fruits already enumerated, there were many other vegetables extremely conducive to the cure of the malady we had long laboured under, such as water-melons, dandelion, creeping purslain, mint, scurvy-grass, and forrel; allwhich together with the fresh meats of the place, we devoured with great eagerness, prompted thereto by the strong inclination which nature never fails of exciting in scorbutic disorders for these powerful specifics.

It will easily be conceived from what hath been already said, that our cheer upon this Island was in some degree luxurious, but I have not yet recited all the varieties of provision which we here indulged in. Indeed we thought it prudent totally to abstain from sish, the sew we caught at our first arrival having surfeited those who eat of them; but considering how much we had been inured to that species of food, we did not regard this circumstance as a disadvantage, especially as the defect was so

amply

amply supplied by the beef, pork, and sowls already mentioned, and by great plenty of wild sowl; for I must observe, that near the center of the Island there were two considerable pieces of sresh water, which abounded with duck, teal and curlew: Not to mention the whistling plover, which we found there in prodigious plenty.

And now perhaps it may be wondered at, that an Island, so exquisitely furnished with the conveniencies of life, and so well adapted, not only to the subsistence, but likewife to the enjoyment of mankind, should be entirely destitute of inhabitants, especially as it is in the neighbourhood of other islands, which in some measure depend upon this for their support. To obviate this difficulty, I must observe, that it is not fifty years since the Island was depopulated. The Indians we had in our custody affured us, that formerly the three Islands of Tinian, Rota, and Guam, were all full of inhabitants; and that Tiniun alone contained thirty thousand souls: But a sickness raging amongst these Islands, which destroyed multitudes of the people, the Spaniards, to recruit their numbers at Guam, which were greatly diminished by this mortality, ordered all the inhabitants of Tinian thither; where, languishing for their former habitations, and their customary method of life, the greatest part of them in a few years died of grief. Indeed, independent of that attachment which all mankind have ever shewn to the places of their birth and bringing up, it should feem, from what has been already faid, that there were few countries more worthy to be regretted than this of Tinian.

These poor Indians might reasonably have expected, at the great distance from Spain, where they were placed, to have escaped the violence and cruelty of that haughty nation, so fatal to a large proportion of the whole human race: But it seems their remote situation could not protect them from sharing in the common destruction of the western world, all the advantage they received from their distance being only to perish an age or two later. It may perhaps be doubted, if the number of the inhabitants of Tinian, who were banished to Guam, and who died there, pining for their native home, was so great as what we have related above; but, not to mention the concurrent affertion of our prisoners, and the commodiousness of the island.

island, and its great fertility, there are still remains to be met with on the place, which evince it to have been once extremely populous: For there are in all parts of the Island, a great number of ruins of a very particular. kind; they usually confilt of two rows of square pyramidical pillars, each pillar being about fix feet from the next, and the distance between the rows being about twelve feet; the pillars themselves are about five feet fquare at the base, and about thirteen feet high; and on the top of each of them there is a femi-globe, with the flat part upwards; the whole of the pillars and femi-globe is folid, being composed of fand and stone cemented together, and plaistered over. If the account our prisoners gave us of these structures was true, the island must indeed have been extremely populous; for they affured us, that they were the foundations of particular buildings, fet apart for those Indians only, who had engaged in some religious vow; and monastic institutions are often to be met with in many Pagan nations. However, if these ruins were originally the bases of the common dwelling houses of the natives, their numbers must have been considerable; for in many parts of the Island they are extremely thick planted, and fufficiently evince the great plenty of former inhabitants. But to return to the present state of the Island.

Having mentioned the conveniencies of this place, the excellence and quantity of its fruits and provide ons, the neatness of its lawns, the stateliness, freshness. and fragrance of its woods, the happy inequality of its furface, and the variety and elegance of the views it afforded; I must now observe that all these advantages were greatly enhanced by the healthiness of its climate, by the almost constant breezes which prevail there, and by the frequent showers which fall, and which, though of a very fhort and almost momentary duration, are extremely grateful and refreshing, and are perhaps one cause of the falubrity of the air, and of the extraordinary influence it was observed to have upon us, in increasing and invigorating our appetites and digestion. This was fo remarkable, that those amongst our officers, who were at all other times spare and temperate eaters, who, besides a flight breakfast, made but one moderate repast a day, were here, in appearance, transformed into gluttons;

for instead of one reasonable sless-meal, they were now scarcely satisfied with three, and each of them so prodigious in quantity, as would at another time have produced a sever or a surfeit: And yet our digestion so well corresponded with the keenness of our appetites, that we were neither disordered nor even loaded by this repletion; for after having, according to the custom of the Island, made a large beef breakfast, it was not long before we began to consider the approach of dinner as a very desirable, though somewhat tardy incident.

And now having been thus large in my encomiums on this Island, in which however, I conceive, I have not done it justice, it is necessary I should speak of those circumstances in which it is desective, whether in point of

beauty or utility.

And first, with respect to its water. I must own, that before I had seen this spot, I did not conceive that the absence of running water, of which it is entirely destitute, could have been so well replaced by any other means, as it is in this island; for though there are no ftreams, yet the water of the wells and fprings, which are to be met with every where near the furface, is extremely good; and in the midst of the island there are two or three confiderable pieces of excellent water, whose edges are as neat and even, as if they had been basons purposely made for the decoration of the place. It must however be confessed that with regard to the beauty of the prospects, the want of rills and streams is a very great defect, not to be compensated either by large pieces of standing water, or by the neighbourhood of the sea, though that, by reason of the smallness of the Island, generally makes a part of every extensive view.

As to the residence upon the Island, the principal inconvenience attending it is the vast number of muscatoes, and various other species of slies, together with an insect called a tick, which, though principally attached to the cattle, would yet frequently fasten upon our limbs and bodies, and if not perceived and removed in time, would bury its head under the skin, and raise a painful inflammation. We sound here too centipedes and scorpions, which we supposed were venomous, but none of us ever

received any injury from them.

But

But the most important and formidable exception to this place remains still to be told. This is the inconvenience of the road, and the little fecurity there is at some feafons for a ship at anchor. The only proper anchoring place for ships of burthen is at the S. W. end of the Island. In this place the Centurion anchored in twenty and twenty-two fathom water, opposite to a sandy bay, and about a mile and an half distant from the shore. The bottom of this road is full of sharp-pointed coral rocks, which, during four months of the year, that is, from the middle of June to the middle of October, renders it a very unfafe place to lie at. This is the feafon of the western monsoons, when near the full and change of the moon, but more particularly at the change, the wind is usually variable all round the compais, and seldom fails to blow with fuch fury, that the stoutest cables are not to be confided in : what adds to the danger at thefe times is the excessive rapidity of the tide of flood which fets to the S. E. between this island and that of Aguignan. a small Island near the southern extremity of Tinian. which is represented in the general chart hereafter inserted, only by a dot. This tide runs at first with a vast head and overfall of water, and occasions such a hollow and overgrown sea, as is scarcely to be conceived; so that (as will be hereafter more particularly mentioned) we were under the dreadful apprehension of being pooped by it, though we were in a fixty-gun ship. In the remaining eight months of the year, that is, from the middle of October to the middle of June, there is a constant season of fettled weather, when, if the cables are but well armed, there is scarcely any danger of their being so much as rubbed: So that during all that interval, it is as secure a road as could be wished for. I shall only add, that the anchoring bank is very shelving, and stretches along the S. W end of the Island, and that it is entirely free from shoals, except a reef of rocks which is visible, and lies about half a mile from the shore, and affords a narrow paffage into a small fandy bay, which is the only place where boats can possibly land. After this account of the Island, and its produce, it is necessary to return to our own history.

Our first undertaking, after our arrival, was the re-

moval of our fick on shore, as hath been mentioned. Whilst we were thus employed, four of the Indians on shore, being part of the Spanish serjeant's detachment. came and furrender'd themselves to us, so that with those we took in the proa, we had now eight of them in our custody. One of the four, who submitted, undertook to shew us the most convenient place for killing cattle. and two of our men were ordered to attend him on that fervice; but one of them unwarily trufting the Indian with his firelock and piftol, the Indian escaped with them into the woods: His countrymen, who remained behind. were apprehensive of suffering for this perfidy of their comrade, and therefore begged leave to fend one of their own party into the country, who they engaged should both bring back the arms, and perfuade the whole detachment from Guam to submit to us. The Commodore granted their request; and one of them was dispatched on this errand, who returned next day, and brought back the firelock and piftol, but affured us, he had met with them in a path-way in the wood, and protested that he had not been able to meet with any one of his countrymen; This report had so little the air of truth, that we suspected there was some treachery carrying on, and therefore to prevent any future communication amongst them, we immediately ordered all the Indians who were in our power on board the ship, and did not permit them to return any more on shore.

When our fick were well fettled on the Island, we employed all the hands that could be spared from attending them, in arming the cables with a good rounding, feveral fathom from the anchor, to fecure them from being rubbed by the coral rocks, which here abounded: And this being compleated, our next attention was our leak, and in order to raise it out of water, we, on the first of September, began to get the guns aft to bring the ship by the flern; and now the Carpenters, being able to come at it on the outfide, ripped off the old sheathing that was left, and caulked all the seams on both sides the cutwater, and leaded them over, and then new sheathed the bows to the furface of the water: By this means we conceived the defect was fufficiently secured; but upon our beginning to bring the guns into their places, we had d.

n

t,

fe

ir

k

e,

at

IM

m

d,

IT

ir

d

e-

re

ed

ck

th

ad

9-

re

n,

Ur

to

m-

ng

16-

ng

nd k,

of by

ne

25

nthe

we

on

we

had the mortification to perceive, that the water rushed into the ship in the old place, with as much violence as ever: Hereupon we were necessitated to begin again; and that our fecond attempt might be more effectual. we cleared the fore store-room, and fent a hundred and thirty barrels of powder on board the small Spanish bark we had feized here, by which means we raifed the thip about three feet out of the water forwards, and the Carpenters ripped off the sheathing lower down, and new caulked all the feams and afterwards laid on new sheathing; and then supposing the leak to be effectually stopped, we began to move the guns forward; but the upper deck guns were scarcely in their places, when, to our amazement, it burft in again; and now as we durft not cut away the lining within board, left a but-end or a plank might flart, and we might go down immediately, we had no other resource left than chincing and caulking within board; and indeed by this means the leak was flopped for fome time; but when our guns were all in their places, and our stores were taken on board, the water again forced its way through a hole in the stem. where one of the bolts was driven in; and on this we defifted from all farther efforts, being now well affured, that the defect was in the stem itself, and that it was not to be remedied till we should have an opportunity of heaving down.

Towards the middle of September, several of our sick were tolerably recovered by their residence on shore; and, on the 12th of September, all those who were so far relieved, since their arrival, as to be capable of doing duty, were sent on board the ship: And then the Commodore, who was himself ill of the scurvy, had a tent erected for him on shore, where he went with a view of staying a few days for the recovery of his bealth, being convinced by the general experience of his people, that no other method but living on the land was to be trusted to for the removal of this dreadful malady. The place where his tent was pirched on this occasion, was near the well, whence we got all our water, and was indeed

a most elegant spot.

As the crew on board were now reinforced by the recovered hands returned from the island, we began to fend

fend our casks on shore to be fitted up, which till now could not be done, for the Coopers were not well enough to work. We likewise weighed our anchors, that we might examine our cables, which we suspected had by this time received considerable damage. And as the new moon was now approaching, when we apprehended violent gales, the Commodore, for our greater security, ordered that part of the cables next to the anchors to be armed with the chains of the fire-grapnels; and they were besides cackled twenty sathom from the anchors, and seven sathom from the service, with a good rounding of a $4\frac{1}{2}$ inch hawser; and to all these precautions we added that of lowering the main and sore-yard close down, that in case of blowing weather the wind might have less power upon the ship, to make her ride a strain.

Thus effectually prepared, as we conceived, we expected the new moon, which was the 18th of September, and riding fafe that and the three succeeding days (though the weather proved very fqually and uncertain) we flattered ourselves (for I was then on board) that the prudence of our measures had secured us from all accidents; but, on the 22d, the wind blew from the eastward with fuch fury, that we foon despaired of riding out the storm; and therefore we should have been extremely glad that the Commodore and the rest of our people on shore, which were the greatest part of our hands, had been on board with us, fince our only hopes of fafety feemed to depend on our putting immediately to fea; but all communication with the shore was now effectually cut off, for there was no possibility that a boat could live, so that we were necessitated to ride it out, till our cables parted. Indeed it was not long before this happened, for the small bower parted at five in the asternoon, and the ship swung off to the best bower; and as the night came on, the violence of the wind still increased; but notwithstanding its inexpressible fury, the tide ran with fo much rapidity, as to prevail over it; for the tide having fet to the northward in the beginning of the fform, turned fuddenly to the fouthward about fix in the evening, and forced the ship before it in despite of the storm, which blew upon the beam: And now the fea broke most furprizingly ail round us, and a large tumbling swell threatened

OW

ugh

we by

ew

10-

orbe

rs,

d-

ve

ht

n.

X-

r,

h

t-

1-

h

t

threatened to poop us; the long-boat, which was at this time moored a-stern, was on a sudden canted to high, that it broke the transom of the Commodore's gallery, whose cabin was on the quarter-deck, and would doubtless have rifen as high as the tafferel, had it not been for this stroke which stove the boat all to pieces; but the poor boatkeeper, though extremely bruifed, was faved almost by About eight, the tide flackened, but the wind did not abate; fo that at eleven, the best bower cable, by which alone we rode, parted. Our sheet anchor, which was the only one we had left, was instantly cut from the bow; but before it could reach the bottom, we were driven from thirty-two into thirty-five fathom; and after we had veered away one whole cable, and two thirds of another, we could not find ground with fixty fathom of line: This was a plain indication, that the anchor lay near the edge of the bank, and could not hold us long. In this pressing danger, Mr. Saumarez, our first Lieutenant, who now commanded on board, ordered feveral guns to be fired, and lights to be fliewn, as a fignal to the Commodore of our diffress; and in a short time after, it being then about one o'clock, and the night excellively dark, a strong gust, attended with rain and lightning, drove us off the bank, and forced us out to fea, leaving behind us on the Island, Mr. Anson, with many more of our officers, and great part of our crew, amounting in the whole to an hundred and thirteen persons. Thus were we all, both at fea and on shore, reduced to the utmost despair by this catastrophe, those on shore conceiving they had no means left them ever to leave the Island, and we on board being utterly unprepared to ftruggle with the fury of the feas and winds, we were now exposed to, and expecting each moment to be our last.

CHAP. III. Transactions at Tinian after the departure of the Centurion.

THE storm, which drove the Centurion to sea, blew with too much turbulence to permit either the Commodore or any of the people on shore from hearing the guns, which she fired as signals of distress; and the frequent glare of the lightning had prevented the explosions

plosions from being observed: So that, when at day. break, it was perceived from the shore that the ship was miffing, there was the utmost consternation amongst them : For much the greatest part of them immediately concluded that the was loft, and intreated the Commodore that the boat might be fent round the Island to look for the wreck; and those who believed her safe, had scargely any expectation that she would ever be able to make the Mand again: For the wind continued to blow frong at East, and they knew how poorly she was manned and provided for struggling with so tempestuous a gale. And if the Centurion was loft, or should be incapable of returning, there appeared in either case no possibility of their ever getting off the Island: For they were at least fix hundred leagues from Macao, which was their nearest port; and they were masters of no other vessel than the finall Spanish bark, of about fifteen tun, which they seized at their first arrival, and which would not even hold a fourth part of their number: And the chance of their being taken off the Island by the casual arrival of any other ship was altogether desperate; as perhaps no European Thip had ever anchored here before, and it were madness to expect that like incidents should send another here in an hundred ages to come: So that their desponding thoughts could only fuggest to them the melancholy. prospect of spending the remainder of their days on this Island, and bidding adieu for ever to their country, their friends, their families, and all their domestic endearments.

Nor was this the worst they had to sear: For they had reason to expect, that the Governor of Guam, when he should be informed of their situation, might send a sorce sufficient to overpower them, and to remove them to that Island; and then, the most savourable treatment they could hope for would be to be detained prisoners for life; since from the known policy and cruelty of the Spaniards in their distant settlements, it was rather to be expected, that the Governor, if he once had them in his power, would make their want of commissions (all of them being on board the Centurion) a pretext for treating them as pirates, and for depriving them of their

lives with infamy.

In the midst of these gloomy reflexions, Mr. Anson had

ay-

Vas

n:

ld-

at

he

ny

he

at

nd

nd

e-

of

aft

eft

1e

ed

2

e-

er

an

ſs

in

y.

15

ir

ŝ.

d

n

a

n

had doubtless his share of disquietude; but he always kept up his usual composure and steadiness: And having foon projected a scheme for extricating hunfelf and his men from their prefent anxious fituation, he first communicated it to some of the most intelligent persons about him; and having fatisfied himself that it was practicable, he then endeavoured to animate his people to a speedy and vigorous profecution of it. With this view he reprefented to them, how little foundation there was for their apprehensions of the Centurion's being lost: That he should have hoped, they had been all of them better acquainted with lea-affairs, than to give way to the impression of so chimerical a fright; and that he doubted not, but if they would feriously consider what fuch a thip was capable of enduring, they would confeis that there was not the least probability of her having penihed : that he was not without hopes that the might return in a few days; but if the did not, the worlt that could be supposed, was, that the was driven to tar to the leeward of the Island, that she could not regain it, and that the would confequently be obliged to bear away for Macao on the coast of China: That as it was necessary to be prepared against all events, he had, in this case, conlidered of a method of carrying them off the illand, and joining their old ship the Centurion again at Macao: That this method was to hale the Spanish bark on shore, to law her afunder, and to lengthen her twelve feet, which would enlarge her to near forty tun burthen, and would enable her to carry them all to China: That he had confulted the Carpenters, and they had agreed that this propofal was very feafible, and that nothing was wanting to execute it, but the united resolution and industry of the whole body: He added, that for his own part, he would share the fatigue and labour with them, and would expect no more from any man than what he, the Commodore himself, was ready to submit to; and concluded with representing to them the importance of faving time; and that, in order to be the better prepared for all events, it was necessary to fet to work immediately, and to take it for granted, that the Centurion would not be able to put back (which was indeed the Commodore's fecret opinion;) fince, if she did return,

they should only throw away a few days application; but if she did not, their situation, and the season of the

year, required their utmost dispatch.

These remonstrances, though not without effect, did not immediately operate so powerfully as Mr. Anfon could have wished: He indeed raised their spirits, by shewing them the possibility of their getting away, of which they had before despaired; but then, from their confidence of this resource, they grew less apprehensive of their situation, gave a greater scope to their hopes, and flattered themselves that the Centurion would return and prevent the execution of the Commodore's scheme, which they could easily foresee would be a work of considerable labour: By this means, it was some days before they were all of them heartily engaged in the project; but at last, being in general convinced of the impossibility of the ship's return, they fet themselves zealously to the different talks allotted them, and were as industrious and as eager as their Commander could defire, punctually affembling at day-break at the rendezvous, whence they were distributed to their different employments, which they followed with unufual vigour till night came on.

ni

CO

an

Va

00

of

the

aci

ha

fta

100

too

fror

Wit

And here I must interrupt the course of this transaction for a moment, to relate an incident which for some time gave Mr. Anson more concern than all the preceding disasters. A few days after the ship was driven off, some of the people on shore cried out, a fail. This spread a general joy, every one supposing that it was the ship returning; but prefently, a fecond fail was descried, which quite destroyed their conjecture, and made it difficult to guess what they were. The Commodore eagerly turned his glass towards them, and saw they were two boats; on which it immediately occurred to him, that the Centurion was gone to the bottom, and that these were her two boats coming back with the remains of her people; and this fudden and unexpected fuggestion wrought on him so powerfully, that, to conceal his emotion, he was obliged (without speaking to any one) instantly to retire to his tent, where he past some bitter moments, in the firm belief that the ship was lost, and that now all his views of farther diffressing the enemy, and of still signalizing his expedition by some important exploit, were at an end.

But he was soon relieved from these disturbing thoughts, by discovering that the two boats in the offing were Indian proas; and perceiving that they stood towards the shore, he directed every appearance that could give them any suspicion to be removed, and conceased his people, in the adjacent thickets, prepared to secure the Indians when they should land: But, after the proas had stood in within a quarter of a mile of the land, they suddenly stopt short, and remaining there motionless for near two hours, they then made sail again, and stood to the southward. But to return to the projected enlarge-

ment of the bark.

Y

e

g

ne

e-

h

o

n

on

70

bi

So

ed

115

e-

of

115

d.

ut

If we examine how they were prepared for going through with this undertaking, on which their fafety depended, we shall find, that, independent of other matters which were of as much importance, the lengthening of the bark alone was attended with great difficulty. Indeed, in a proper place, where all the necessary materials and tools were to be had, the embarraffinent would have been much less; but some of these tools were to be made, and many of the materials were wanting; and it required no finall degree of invention to supply all these deficiencies. And when the hull of the bark should be completed, this was but one article; and there were many others of equal weight, which were to be well considered : These were the rigging it, the victualling it, and lastly, the navigating it, for the space of fix or sevan hundred leagues, through unknown feas, where no one of the company had ever paffed before. In some of these particulars such obstacles occurred, that, without the intervention of very extraordinary and unexpected accidents, the possibility of the whole enterprize would have fallen to the ground, and their utmost industry and efforts must have been fruitless. Of all these circumstances I shall make a short recital.

It fortunately happened that the Carpenters, both of the Gloucester and of the Tryal, with their chests of tools, were on shore when the ship drove out to sea; the Smith too was on shore, and had with him his forge and some tools, but unhappily his bellows had not been brought from on board; so that he was incapable of working, and without his affistance they could not hope to proceed

with

with their design: Their sirst attention therefore was to make him a pair of bellows, but in this they were sor some time puzzled, by their want of leather; however, as they had hides in sufficient plenty, and they had sound a hogshead of lime, which the Indians or Spaniards had prepared for their own use, they tanned some hides with this lime; and though we may suppose the workmanship to be but indifferent, yet the leather they thus made served tolerably well, and the bellows (to which a gun barrel served for a pipe) had no other inconvenience, than that of being somewhat strong scented from the im-

perfection of the Tanner's work.

Whilft the Smith was preparing the necessary iron. work, others were employed in cutting down trees, and fawing them into plank; and this being the most laborious talk, the Commodore wrought at it himself for the encouragement of his people. As there were neither blocks nor cordage sufficient for tackles to hale the bark on shore, it was proposed to get her up on rollers; and for these, the body of the cocoa-nut tree was extremely useful; for its smoothness and circular turn prevented much labour, and fitted it for the purpose with very little workmanship: A number of these trees were therefore felled, and the ends of them properly opened for the reception of hand-spikes; and in the mean time a dry dock was dug for the bark, and ways laid from thence quite into the fea, to facilitate the bringing her up. fides those who were thus occupied in preparing measures for the future enlargement of the bark, a party was constantly ordered for the killing and preparing of provisions for the rest: And though in these various employments, fome of which demanded confiderable dexterity, it might have been expected there would have been great conjufion and delay; yet, good order being once established, and all hands engaged, their preparations advanced apace. Indeed, the common men, I presume, were not the less tractable for their want of spirituous liquors: For, there being neither wine nor brandy on shore, the juice of the cocoa-nut was their conftant drink, and this, though extremely pleasant, was not at all intoxicating, but kept them very cool and orderly.

ef

th

tle

th

ho

25

fur

the

Ma

had

dia

And now the officers began to consider of all the ar-

0

r

d

d

.

e

n

.

.

d

lê

15

k

id

y

d

t-

re

e-

k

te

e-

es .

n-

ns

ts,

ht

ud,

ce.

els

re

of gh

pt

arle:

executed

ticles necessary for the fitting out the bark; when it was found, that the tents on shore, and the spare cordage accidentally left there by the Centurion, together with the fails and rigging already belonging to the bark, would serve to rig her indifferently well, when she was lengthened: And as they had tallow in plenty, they proposed to pay her bottom with a mixture of tallow and lime, which it was known was well adapted to that purpose: So that with respect to her equipment, she would not have been very defective. There was, however, one exception, which would have proved extremely inconvenient, and that was her fize : For as they could not make her quite forty tun burthen, she would have been incapable of containing half the crew below the deck, and she would have been so top-heavy, that if they were all at the same time ordered upon deck, there would be no finall hazard of her overfetting; but this was a difficulty not to be removed, as they could not augment her beyond the fize already proposed. After the manner of rigging and fitting up the bark was confidered and regulated, the next effential point to be thought on was, how to procure a fufficient flock of provisions for their voyage; and here they were greatly at a loss what course to take; for they had neither grain nor bread of any kind on shore, their bread-fruit, which would not keep at fea, having all along supplied its place: And though they had live cattle enough, yet they had no falt to cure beef for a feaflore, nor would meat take falt in that climate. they had preferved a finall quantity of jerked beef, which they found upon the place at their landing; but this was greatly disproportioned to the run of near fix hundred leagues, which they were to engage in, and to the number of hands they should have on board. It was at last, however, resolved to take on board as many cocoa-nuts as they possibly could; to make the most of their jerked beef, by a very sparing distribution of it; and to endeavour to supply their want of bread by rice; to furnish themselves with which, it was proposed, when the bark was fitted up, to make an expedition to the Illand of Rota, where they were told, that the Spaniards had large plantations of rice under the care of the Indian inhabitants: But as this last measure was to be

1

21

kı

fo

11

P

C

41

11

H

executed by force, it became necessary to examine what aumunition had been left on shore, and to preserve it carefully; and on this enquiry, they had the mortification to find, that the utmost that could be collected, by the strictest search, did not amount to more than nine-ty charges of powder for their firelocks, which was considerably thort of one a-piece for each of the company, and was indeed a very slender stock of ammunition, for such as were to eat no grain or bread for a month, but

what they were to procure by force of arms.

But the most alarming circumstance, and what, without the providential interpolition of very improbable events, had rendered all their schemes abortive, remains yet to be related. The general idea of the fabrick and equipment of the vessel was settled in a few days: and when this was done, it was not difficult to make fome estimation of the time necessary to complete her. After this, it was natural to expect that the officers would consider on the course they were to steer, and the land These restexions led them to the they were to make. difficulting discovery, that there was neither compals nor quadrant on the Island. Indeed the Commodore had brought a pocket-compass on shore for his own use; but Lieutenant Brett had borrowed it to determine the position of the neighbouring Islands, and he had been driven to fea in the Centurion, without returning it: And as to a quadrant, that could not be expected to be found on shore, for as it was of no use at land, there could be no reason for bringing it from on board the ship. It was eight days, from the departure of the Centurion, before they were in any degree relieved from this terrible perplexity: At last, in rummaging a chest belonging to the Spanilb bark, they found a finall compais, which, though little better than the toysufually made for the amusement of school-boys, was to them an invaluable treasure. And a few days after, by a fimilar piece of good fortune, they found a quadrant on the fea-shore, which had been thrown over-board amongst other lumber belonging to the dead: The quadrant was eagerly leized, but on examination, it unluckily wanted vanes, and therefore in its present state was altogether useless; however, fortune still continuing in a favourable-mood, it was-not-long before

fore a person out of curiofity pulling out the drawer of an old table, which had been driven on shore, sound therein some vanes, which fitted the quadrant very well; and it being thus completed, it was examined by the known latitude of the place, and was found to answer to

a sufficient degree of exactness.

at

a-

0

n-

y,

10

ut

h-

le

20

k

1

e

r.

d

d

10:

S

ıd

at

i-

n

2

n

0

15

10

-

16

h

16

d

e,

n

0

-

n

le.

-

re

And now, all these obstacles being in some degree removed, (which were always as much as possible concealed from the vulgar, that they might not grow remis with the apprehension of labouring to no purpose) the work proceeded very successfully and vigorously: The neceffary iron-work was in great forwardness; and the timbers and planks (which, though not the most exquihe performances of the Sawyer's art, were yet luthcient for the purpose) were all prepared; so that, on the 6th of October, being the 14th day from the departure of the thip, they haled the bark on thore, and on the two fucceeding days the was fawn afunder, (though with great care not to cut her planks) and her two parts were separated the proper distance from each other, and, the materials being all ready beforehand, they, the next day, being the 9th of October, went on with great dispatch in their proposed enlargement of her; and by this time they had all their future operations to fairly in view, and were fo much-mafters of them, that they were able to determine when the whole would be finished, and had, accordingly, fixed the 5th of November for the day of their putting to fea. But their projects and labours were now daving to a speedier and happier conclusion; for on the 11th of Odober, in the afternoon, one of the Gloucester's men, being upon a hill in the middle of the Illand, perceived the Centurion at a dillance, and running down with his utmost speed towards the landingplace, he, in the way, law some of his comrades, to whom he hollowed out, with great extacy, The slip, the This being heard by Mr. Gordon, a Lieutenant of marines, who was convinced by the fellow's tranfport that his report was true, Mr. Gordon ran towards the place where the Commodore and his people were at work, and being fresh and in breath, easily out-stripped the Gloucester's man, and got before him to the Commodore, who, on hearing this happy and unexpected

news, threw down his axe with which he was then at work, and by his joy broke through, for the first time, the equable and unvaried character which he had his therto preserved; the others, who were with him, inflantly ran down to the fea-fide in a kind of frenzy, eager to feaft themselves with a fight they had so ardently wished for, and of which they had now for a confiderable time despaired. By five in the evening the Centurion was visible in the offing to them all; and, a boat being fent off with eighteen men to reinforce her, and with fresh meat and fruits for the refreshment of her crew. The, the next afternoon, happily came to an anchor in the road, where the Commodore immediately came on board her, and was received by us, with the fincerest and heartiest acclamations : For, from the following short recital of the fears, the dangers and fatigues we in the ship underwent, during our nineteen days absence from Tinian, it may be easily conceived, that a harbour, refreshments, repose, and the joining of our Commander and Shipmates, were no less pleasing to us, than our return was to them.

CHAP. IV. Proceedings on board the Centurion, when dri-

at Tinian, to the mutual respite of the labours of our divided crew, it is high time that the reader, after the relation already given of the projects and employment of those lest on shore, should be apprized of the satigues and distresses, to which we, who were driven of to sea, were exposed, during the long interval of nine teen days that we were absent from the Island.

It has been already mentioned, that it was the 22d of September, about one o'clock, in an extreme dark night, when, by the united violence of a prodigious florm, and an exceeding rapid tide, we were driven from our anchors and forced to sea. Our condition then was truly deplorable; we were in a leaky ship, with three cables in our hawses, to one of which hung our only remaining anchor; we had not a gun on board lasted, nor a port barred in; our shrowds were loose, and our top-masts unrigged, and we had struck our fore an

at !

me,

hi-

In-

ozy,

ar-

on-

Jen-

oat

and

ew.

r in

on

and

re-

Thip

ian,

nts,

ites,

em.

dri-

ved

s of

fter

loy-

the

n off

ine-

220

dark

ious

rom

then

with

out

afh-

210

1210

main-yards close down, before the ftorm came on, fo that there were no fails we could fet, except our mizen. In this dreadful extremity we could muster no more frength on board, to navigate the ship, than an hundred and eight hands, feveral Negroes and Indians included: This was scarcely the fourth part of our complement; and of these the greater number were either boys, or such as, being lately recovered from the fourty, had not yet arrived at half their former vigour. No sooner were we at sea, but by the violence of the florm, and the working of the ship, we made a great quantity of water through our hawfe-holes, ports and scuppers, which, added to the conftant effect of our leak, rendered our pumps alone a sufficient employment for us all : But though this leakage, by being a shore time neglected, would inevitably end in our destruction, yet we had other dangers then impending, which occasioned this to be regarded as a secondary consideration only. For we all imagined, that we were driving directly on the neighbouring Mand of Aguignan, which was about two leagues diffant; and as we had lowered our main and fore-yards close down, we had no fills we could fet but the mizen, which was altogether infufficient to carry us clear of this inftant peril: We therefore immediately applied ourselves to work, endeavouring, by the utmost of our efforts, to heave up the main and fore yards, in hopes that, if we could but be enabled to make use of our lower canvals, we might possibly weather the Island, and thereby fave ourselves from this impending thip-wreck But after full three hours meffectual labour, the jeers broke, and the men being quite jaded, we were obliged, by mere debility, to defift, and quietly to expect our fate, which we then conceived to be unavoidable: For we imagined ourselves by this time, to be driven just upon the shore, and the night was so extremely dark, that we expected to discover the Island no otherwise than by striking upon it; so that the belief of our destruction, and the uncertainty of the point of time when it would take place, occasioned us to pass feveral hours, under the most serious apprehensions, that each succeeding moment would fend us to the bottom. Nor did thete continued terrors, of instantly striking and finking, end but with the day break; when we with great transport

inoglines!

was at a confiderable distance, and that a strong northern current had been the cause of our preservation.

The turbulent weather, which forced us from Tinian, did not begin to abate, till three days after; and then we swayed up the fore-yard, and began to heave up the main-yard, but the jeers broke and killed one of our men, and prevented us at that time from proceeding. The next day, being the 26th of September, was a day of most severe fatigue to us all; for it must be remembered, that in these exigencies no rank or office exempted any person from the manual application and bodily labour of a common failor. The business of this day was no less than an attempt to heave up the sheet-anchor. which we had hitherto dragged at our bows with two cables an end. This was a work of great importance to our future preservation: For, not to mention the impediment to our navigation, and the hazard it would be to our ship, if we attempted to make sail with the anchor in its present situation, we had this most interesting confideration to animate us, that it was the only anchor we had left; and, without fecuring it, we should be under the utmost difficulties and hazards, whenever we made the land again; and therefore, being all of us fully apprized of the confequence of this enterprize, we Jaboured at it with the feverest application for full twelve hours, when we had indeed made a confiderable progress, having brought the anchor in fight : but, it then growing dark, and we being excessively satigued, we were obliged to defift, and to leave our work unfinished, till the next morning, when, by the benefit of a night's rest, we completed it, and hung the anchor at our bow.

days after our departure, when we thus secured our anchor; and the same day, we got up our main-yard: And having now conquered in some degree the distress and disorder which we were necessarily involved in at our first driving out to sea, and being enabled to make use of our canvals, we set our courses, and sor the first time stood to the east ward, in hopes of regaining the Island of Tinian, and joining our Commodore in a sew days: For we were then, by our accounts, only forty-seven leagues to the South West of Tinian.

an;

re

led,

-101

Ti-

and

up

ngo

ng.

tay

m-

ptily

ay

or,

WO Ice

nbe

n-

ng

10

be

ve

115

re

ie

s,

d

•

an; fo that on the first day of Odober, having then run the diffance necessary for making the Island according to our reckoning, we were in full expectation of feeing it; but we were unhappily disappointed, and were thereby convinced that a current had driven us to the weltward. And as we could not judge how much we might hereby have deviated, and confequently how long we might still expect to be at fea, we had great apprehensions that our flock of water might prove deficient; for we were doubtful about the quantity we had on board, and found many of our casks so decayed, as to be half leaked out. However, we were delivered from our uncertainty the next day by having a fight of the Island of Guam, by which we discovered that the currents had driven us forty-four leagues to the westward of our accounts. This fight of land having fatisfied us of our fituation, we kept plying to the eastward, though with excessive labour, for, the wind continaing fixed in the eaftern board, we were obliged to tack often, and our crew were fo weak, that, without the affiltance of every man on board, it was not in our power to put the ship about : This severe employment lasted till the 11th of Odober, being the nineteenth day from our departure; when arriving in the offing of Tinian, we were reinforced from the shore, as hath been already mentioned; and on the evening of the same day, we, to our inexpressible joy, came to an anchor in the road, thereby procuring to our thip-mates on thore, as well as to ourlelves, a ceffation from the fatigues and apprehensions. which this difastrous incident had given rife to.

CHAP V. Employment at Tinian, till the final departure of the Centurion from thence; with a description of the Ladrones.

WHEN the Commodore came on board the Conturion, on her return to Tinian, as already mentioned, he refolved to flay no longer at the Island than was absolutely necessary to complete our stock of water, a work which we immediately set ourselves about. But the loss of our long-boat, which was staved against our poop, when we were driven out to sea, put us to great inconveniencies in getting our water on board; for we

0 5

were

were obliged to rast off all our cask, and the tide ran so firong, that, besides the frequent delays and difficulties it occasioned, we more than once lost the whole raft. Nor was this our only misfortune; for, on the 14th of Odober, being but the third day after our arrival, a sudden gust of wind brought home our anchor, forced us off the bank, and drove the ship out to sea a second time. The Commodore, it is true, and the principal officers were now on board; but we had near seventy men on shore, who had been employed in filling our water, and procuring provisions: These had with them our two Cutters; but as they were too many for the Cutters to bring off at once, we fent the eighteen-oared barge to affift them; and at the same time made a signal for all that could to embark. The two Cutters foon came off to us full of men; but forty of the company, who were employed in killing cattle in the wood, and in bringing them down to the landing-place, were left behind; and though the eighteen-oared barge was left for their conveyance, yet as the ship soon drove to a considerable diftance, it was not in their power to join us. However, as the weather was favourable, and our crew was now. stronger than when we were first driven out, we, in about five days time, returned again to an anchor at Tinian, and relieved those we had left behind us from their second fears of being deserted by their ship.

On our arrival, we found that the Spanish bark, the old object of their hopes, had undergone a new metamorphosis: For those we had lest on shore began to despair of our return, and conceiving that the lengthening the bark, as formerly proposed, was both a toilsome and unnecessary measure, considering the small number they consisted of, they had resolved to join her again, and to restore her to her first state; and in this scheme they had made some progress; for they had brought the two parts together, and would have soon compleated her, had not our coming back put a period to their labours and dis-

quietudes.

These people we had lest behind informed us, that, just before we were seen in the offing, two proas had stood in very near the shore, and had continued there for some time; but on the appearance of our ship, they crowded

crowded away, and were presently out of fight. And, on this occasion. I must mention an incident, which, though it happened during the first absence of the ship, was then omitted to avoid interrupting the course of the narration.

ff

rs

d

0

0

11

It hath been already observed, that a part of the detachment, fent to this Island under the command of the Spanish Serjeant, lay concealed in the woods; and we were the less solicitous to find them out, as our prisoners all affured us, that it was impossible for them to get off, and confequently that it was impossible for them to fend any intelligence about us to Guam. But when the Centurion drove out to fea, and left the Commodore on shore, he one day, attended by some of his officers, endeavoured to make the tour of the Mand : In this expedition, being on a rifing ground, they perceived in the valley beneath them the appearance of a small thicket, which, by observing more nicely, they found had a progressive motion: This at first surprized them: but they foon discovered, that it was no more than feveral large cocoa bushes, which were dragged along the ground by persons concealed beneath them. They immediately concluded that these were some of the Serjeant's party (which was indeed true); and therefore the Commodore and his people made after them, in hopes of finding out their retreat. The Indians soon perceived they were discovered, and hurried away with precipitation; but Mr. Anson was so near them, that he did not lose fight of them till they arrived at their cell, which he and his officers entering found to be abandoned, there being a paffage from it down a precipice contrived for the conveniency of flight. They found here an old fire-lock or two, but no other arms. However, there was a great quantity of provisions, particularly falted sparibs of pork, which were excellent; and from what our people faw here, they concluded, that the extraordinary appetite which they had found at this Island, was not confined to themselves alone; for, it being about noon, the Indians had laid out a very plentiful repast, considering their numbers, and had their bread-fruit and cocoa-nuts prepared ready for eating, and in a manner which plainly evinced, that, with them too, a good meal was neither an uncommon

the two aboveston

B

n

t

2

n

nor an unheeded article. The Commodore having in vain endeavoured to discover the path by which the Indians had escaped, he and his officers contented them-telves with sitting down to the dinner, which was thus luckily sitted to their present appetites; after which, they returned back to their old stabilitation, displeased at missing the Indians, as they hoped to have engaged them in our service, if they could have had any conference with them. But notwithstanding what our prisoners had afterted, we were asterwards assured, that these Indians were carried off to Guam long before we left the

place. But to return to our history if 100 5000 deletes

On our coming to an anchor again after our fecond driving off to fea, we laboured indefatigably in getting in our water; and having, by the 23d of October; compleated it to fifty tun, which we supposed would be sufficient for our paffage to Macao, we, on the next day, fent one of each mels on fhore, to gather as large a quantity of oranges, lemons, cocoa nuts and other fruits of the Mand, as they possibly could, for the use of themfelves and mels-mates, when at fea. And, thefe purveyors returning on board us on the evening of the same day, we then fet fire to the bark and proa, hoisted in our boats, and got under fail, fleering away for the South-end of the Island of Formofa, and taking our leaves, for the third and last time, of the Island of Tintan : An Island, which, whether we consider the excellence of its productions, the beauty of its appearance, the elegance of its woods and lawns, the healthiness of its air, or the adventures it gave rife to, may in all thefe views be truly filed romantic. to your may and aft

And now, postponing for a short time our run to Formofa, and thence to Canton, I shall interrupt the narration with a description of that range of Islands, usually called the Ladrones, or Marian Islands, of which this

of Tinian is one.

These Islands were discovered by Magellan in the year 1521; and by the account given of the two he first sell in with, it should seem that they were the Islands of Saypan and Tinian; for they are described in his expedition as very beautiful Islands, and as lying between 15 and 16 degrees of North latitude. These characteristics are particularly applicable to the two above-mentioned places;

places; for the pleasing appearance of Tinian hath occasioned the Spaniards to give it the additional name of Buenastiva; and Saypan, which is in the latitude of 159: 22 North, affords no contemptible prospect when seen from the sea.

There are usually reckoned twelve of those Mands; but it will appear, from the chart of the North part of the Pacific Ocean hereafter inferted, that if the small islets and rocks are counted in, then their whole number will amount to above twenty. They were formerly most of them well inhabited; and, even not fixty years ago, the three principal Islands, Guam, Rota, and Tinian together, are faid to have contained above fifty thousand people : Butfince that time, Tinian hath been entirely depopulated; and only two or three hundred Indians have been left at Roia, to cultivate rice for the Mand of Guam; fo that now no more than Guam can properly be faid to be inhabited. This Mand of Guam is the only fettlement of the Spaniards; here they keep a governor and garrison, and here the Manila ship generally touches for refreshment, in her passage from Acapules to the Philippines. It is esteemed to be about? thirty leagues in circumference, and contains by the Spanilb account near four thousand inhabitants, of which a thousand are said to live in the city of San Ignatio de Agand, where the Governor generally refides, and where the houses are represented as considerable, being built with stone and timber, and covered with tiles, a very uncommon fabric for these warm climates and savage countries : Besides this city, there are upon the Mand thirteen or fourteen villages. As this is a post of some consequence, on account of the refreshment it yields to the Manila ship, there are two castles on the sea-shore; one is the castle of St. Angelo, which lies near the road, where the Manila ship usually anchors, and is but an infignificant fortress, mounting only five guns eight pounders; the other is the castle of St. Lewis, which is N. E. from St. Angelo, and four leagues distant, and is intended to protect a road where a finall veffel anchors, which arrives here every other year from Manila. This fort mounts the same number of guns as the former: And befides thefe forts, there is a battery of five pieces of cannon on an eminence near the fea-shore. The Spanish troops

troops employed on this island consist of three companies of foot, from forty to fifty men each; and this is the principal strength the Governor has to depend on; for he cannot rely on any affistance from the *Indian* inhabitants, being generally upon ill terms with them, and so apprehensive of them; that he has debarred them the use of fire-arms or lances.

The rest of these islands, though not inhabited, do yet abound with many kinds of refreshment and provision: but there is no good harbour or road to be met with a. mongst them all: Of that of Tinian we have treated largely already; nor is the road of Guam much better: for it is not unufual for the Manila ship, though she proposes to stay there but twenty-four hours, to be forced to fea, and to leave her boat behind her. This is an inconvenience to fenfibly felt by the commerce at Manila, that it is always recommended to the Governor at Guam, to use his best endeavours for the discovery of some safe port in this part of the world. How industrious he may be to comply with his instructions, I know not; but this is certain, that, notwithstanding the many Islands already found out between the coast of Mexico and the Philippines. there is not yet known any one fafe port in that whole tract; though in other parts of the world it is not uncommon for very small Islands to furnish most excellent harbours.

From what has been faid it appears, that the Spaniards, on the Island of Guam, are extremely few, compared to the Indian inhabitants; and formerly the disproportion was ftill greater, as may be eafily conceived from what hath been faid, in another chapter, of the numbers heretofore on Tinian alone. These Indians are a bold well-limbed people; and it should seem from some of their practices, that they are no ways defective in understanding; for their flying proas in particular, which have been for ages the only vessels used by them, are so singular and extraordinary an invention, that it would do honour to any nation, however dexterous and acute. For if we consider the aptitude of this proa to the particular navigation of these Islands, which lying all of them nearly under the same meridian, and within the limits of the trade-wind, require the vessels made use of in passing from one to the other, to

es

he

10

1-

fo

le

et

1;

1-

d

)-

0

-

it

0

y

8

7

he particularly fitted for failing with the wind upon the beam; or, if we examine the uncommon simplicity and ingenuity of its fabric and contrivance, or the extraordinary velocity with which it moves, we shall, in each of thefearticles, find it worthy of our admiration, and meriting a place amongst the mechanical productions of the most civilized nations, where arts and sciences have most eminently flourished. As for former Navigators, though they have mentioned these vessels, have yet treated of them imperfectly; and, as I conceive, that, belides their curiofity, may furnish both the shipwright and seamen with no contemptible observations, I shall here insert a very exact description of the built, rigging, and working of these vessels, which I am well able to do; for one of them, as I have mentioned, fell into our hands at our first arrival at Tinian, and Mr. Brett took it to pieces, on purpose to delineate its fabric and dimensions with greater accuracy: So that the following account may be relied on.

The name of flying proa, given to these veffels, is owing to the swiftness with which they fail. Of this the Spaniards affert such stories, as appear altogether incredible to those who have never seen these vessels move; nor are the Spaniards the only people who relate these extraordinary tales of their celerity. For those who shall have the curiofity to enquire at the dock at Portsmouth, about a trial made there some years since, with a very impersect one built at that place, will meet with accounts not less wonderful than any the Spaniards have given. However, from fome rude estimations made by our people, of the velocity with which they croffed the horizon at a distance, whilft we lay at Tinian, I cannot help believing, that with a brisk trade-wind they will run near twenty miles an hour: Which, though greatly short of what the Spaniards report of them, is yet a prodigious degree of swiftness. But let us give a distinct idea of its figure.

The construction of this proa is a direct contradiction to the practice of the rest of mankind. For as the rest of the world make the head of their vessels different from the stern, but the two sides alike; the proa, on the contrary, has her head and stern exactly alike, but her two sides very different; the side, intended to be always the lee-side, being slat; and the windward side made rounding,

in the manner of other vessels: And, to prevent her overfetting, which, from her finall breadth, and the straight run of her lee ward-fide, would, without this pre. caution, infallibly happen, there is a frame laid out from her to windward, to the end of which is faltened a log, fashioned into the shape of a small boat, and made hotlow: The weight of the frame is intended to balance the proa, and the small boat is by its buoancy (as it is always in the water) to prevent her overfetting to windward; and this frame is usually called an outrigger. The body of the proa (at least of that we took) is made of two pieces joined end-ways, and lowed together with bark. for there is no iron used about her: She is about two inches thick at the bottom, which at the gunwale is reduced to less than one. The dimensions of each part will be better known from the uprights and views contained in the thirty eighth place, which were drawn from an exact mensuration; these I shall endeavour to explain as minutely and diffinctly as I can.

Fig. 1. Represents the proa with her fail fet, as the

appears when viewed from the leeward.

Fig. 2. Is a view of her from the head, with the out-

rigger to the windward.

Fig. 3. Is the plan of the whole; where (AB) is the lee-fide of the proa; (CD) the windward-fide; (EFGH) the outrigger or frame laid out to windward; (K L) the boat at the end of it; (MNPQ) two braces from the head and stern to steady the frame; (RS) a thin plank placed to windward, to prevent the proa from thipping of water, and for a feat to the Indian who bales, and fometimes goods are carried upon it; (1) is the part of the middle outrigger, on which the mast is fixed ? The mast itself is supported (Fig. 2) by the shore (CD), and by the shrowd (EF), and by two stays, one of which may be feen, in Fig. 1, marked (CD), the other is hid by the fail: The fail (EFG), in Fig. 1, is made of matting, and the mast, yard, boom, and outriggers, are all made of bamboo: The heel of the yard is always lodged in one of the fockets (T) or (V), Fig. 3, according to the tack the proa goes on; and when the alters her tack, they bear away a little to bring her stern up to the wind, then by easing the halyard, and raising the yard,

11

)

yo

and carrying the heel of it along the lee-fide of the proa, they fix it in the opposite focket; whilft the boom at the fame time, by letting fly the sheet, (M), and haling the sheet (N), Fig. 1, shifts into a contrary situation to what it had before, and that which was the stern of the proa, now becomes the head, and she is trimmed on the other tack. When it is necessary to reef or full the fail, this is done by rolling it round the boom. The proa generally carries fix or feven Indians; two of which are placed in the head and stern, who steer, the vessel alternately with a paddle according to the tack the goes on, he in the stern being the steersman; the other Indians are employed either in baling out the water which the accidentally thips, or in fetting and trimming the fail. From the description of these vessels it is sufficiently obvious, how dexterously they are fitted for ranging this collection of Islands called the Ladrones: For as these Mands lie nearly N. and S. of each other and are all within the limits of the trade wind, the proas, by failing most excellently on a wind, and with either end foremost, can run from one of these Islands to the other and back again, only by shifting the fail, without ever putting about; and by the flatness of their lee-fide, and their small breadth, they are capable of lying much nearer the wind than any other veilel hitherto known, and thereby have an advantage, which no vefsels that go large can ever pretend to: The advantage I mean is that of running with a velocity, nearly as great, and perhaps sometimes greater than that with which the wind blows. This, however paradoxical it may appear, is evident enough in fimilar instances on shore: For it is well known, that the fails of a windmill often move fafter than the wind; and one great superiority of common windmills over all others, that ever were, or ever will be contrived to move with an horizontal motion, is analogous to the case we have mentioned of a vettel upon a wind and before the wind: For the fails of an horizontal windmill, the faster they move, the more they detract from the impulse of the wind upon them; whereas the common windmills, by moving perpendicular to the torrent of air, are nearly as forcibly acted on by the wind, when they are in motion, as when they are at reft.

Thus much may fuffice as to the description and nature of these singular embarkations. I must add, that vessels bearing some obscure resemblance to these, are to be met in various parts of the East-Indies; but none of them, that I can learn, to be compared with those of the Ladrones. either in their construction or celerity; which should in. duce one to believe, that this was originally the invention of some genius of these Islands, and was afterwards imperfectly copied by the neighbouring nations: For though the Ladrones have no immediate intercourse with any other People, yet there lie to the S. and S. W. of them a great number of Iflands, which are supposed to extend to the coast of New Guinea. These Islands are so near the Ladrones, that canoes from them have fometimes. by diffress, been driven to Guam; and the Spaniards did once dispatch a bark for their discovery, which left two Jesuits amongst them, who were afterwards murthered: And the inhabitants of the Ladrones, with their proas, may, by like accident, have been driven amongst these Islands. Indeed I should conceive that the same range of Islands extends to the S. E. as well as to the S.W. and that to a prodigious distance: For Schouten, who traversed the South part of the Pacific Ocean in the year 1615, met with a large double canoe full of people, at above a thousand leagues distance from the Ladrones towards the S. E. If this double canoe was any diffant imitation of the flying proa, which is no very improbable conjecture, this can only be accounted for, by supposing that there is a range of Islands, near enough to each other to be capable of an accidental communication, which is extended from the Ladrones thither. And indeed all those who have croffed from America to the East-Indies in a fouthern latitude, have never failed of meeting with feveral very small Islands scattered over that immense ocean.

And as there may be hence some reason to suppose, that the Ladrones are only part of an extensive chain of Islands, spreading themselves to the southward, towards the unknown boundaries of the Pacific Ocean: So that in this light the Ladrones will be only one small portion of a range of Islands, reaching from Japan, perhaps to the unknown southern Continent. After

this

ture

ffels

met

that nes,

In-

en-

irds

For

rith

of

to

10

es,

lid

WO

d:

25,

le

of

at

he

et

of

this short account of these places, I shall now return to the prosecution of our voyage.

CHAP. VI. From Tinian to Macao.

HAVE already mentioned, that, on the 21st of October, in the evening we took our leave of the Island of Tinian, steering the proper course for Macao in China. The eastern monsoon was now, we reckoned, fairly settled; and we had a constant gale blowing right upon our stern: So that we generally run from forty to fifty leagues a day. But we had a large hollow sea pursuing us, which occasioned the ship to labour much; whence we received great damage in our rigging, which was grown very rotten, and our lake was augmented: But happily for us our people were now in sull health; so that there were no complaints of satigue, but all went through their attendance on the pumps, and every other

duty of the ship, with ease and cheerfulness.

Having now no other but our sheet anchor left, except our prize-anchors, which were flowed in the hold, and were too light to be depended on, we were under great concern how we should manage on the coast of China, where we were all entire strangers, and where we should doubtless be frequently under the necessity of coming to an anchor. Our sheet-anchor being obviously much too heavy for a coasting anchor, it was at length resolved to fix two of our largest prize-anchors into one stock, and to place between their shanks two guns, four pounders, which was accordingly executed, and it was to ferve as a best bower: And a third prize-anchor being in like manner joined with our stream anchor, with guns between them, we thereby made a small bower; to that befides our sheer-anchor, we had again two others at our bows, one of which weighed 3900, and the other 2900 pounds.

The 3d of November, about three in the afternoon, we saw an Island, which at first we imagined to be the Island of Botel Tobago Xima: But on our nearer approach we found it to be much smaller than that is usually represented; and about an hour after we saw another Island, five or six miles farther to the westward. As no chart nor any journal we had seen, took notice of any

other

other Island to the eastward of Formofa, than Botel Tobago Xima, and as we had no observation of our latitude at noon, we were in some perplexity, being apprehenfive that an extraordinary current had driven us into the neighbourhood of the Basbee Islands; and therefore. when night came on, we brought to, and continued in this posture till the next morning, which proving dark and cloudy, for some time prolonged our uncertainty; but it cleared up about nine o'clock, when we again discerned the two Mands above mentioned; we then preft forwards to the westward, and by eleven got a fight of the fouthern part of the Island of Formofa. This fatiffied us that the second Mand we saw was Botel Tobago Xima, and the first a small Island or rock, lying five or fix miles due East from it, which, not being mentioned by any of our books or charts, was the occasion of our fears.

When we got fight of the Island of Formofa, we steered W. by S. in order to double its extremity, and kept a good look out for the rocks of Vele Rete, which we did not fee till two in the afternoon. They then bore from us W. N. W. three miles diffant, the South end of Formofa at the fame time bearing N. by W. 1 W. about five lengues distant. To give these rocks a good birth, we immediately haled up S. by W. and fo left them between us and the land Indeed we had reason to be careful of them; for though they appeared as high out of the water, as a ship's hull, yet they are environed with breakers on all fides, and there is a fhoal firetching from them at least a mile and an half to the fouthward, whence they may be truly called dangerous. The courfe from Botel Tobago Xima to these rocks, is S. W. by W. and the distance about twelve or thirteen leagues: And the fouth end of Formofa, off which they He, is in the latitude of 219: 50' North, and 230: 50' West longitude from Tinian, according to our most approved reckonings, though by fome of our accounts above a degree more.

While we were passing by these rocks of Vele Rete, there was an outcry of fire on the forecastle; this occashoned a general alarm, and the whole crew instantly
slocked together in the utmost confusion, so that the ofshoers sound it dissicult for some time to appeale the up-

roar;

11

roar: But having at last reduced the people to order, it was perceived that the fire proceeded from the furnace; and pulling down the brick-work, it was extinguithed with great facility, for it had taken its rife from the bricks, which being over-heated, had begun to communicate the fire to the adjacent wood-work. In the evening we were surprized with a view of what we at first fight conceived to have been breakers, but on a flucter examination, we found them to be only a great number of fires on the Island of Formofa. These, we imagined, were intended by the inhabitants of that Illand as fignals for us to touch there, but that fuited not our views, we being impatient to reach the port of Macao as foon as possible. From Formosa we steered W. N. W. and fometimes fill more northerly, proposing to fall in with the coast of China to the eastward of Pedro Blanco; for the rock fo called is usually esteemed an excellent direction for ships bound to Macao, We continued this course till the following night, and then frequently brought too, to try if we were in foundings: But it was the 5th of November, at nine in the morning, before we thruck ground, and then we had forty-two fathom, and a bottom of grey fand mixed with shells. When we had got about twenty miles farther W. N. W. we had thirty-five fathom; and the fame bottom, from whence our founding gradually decreased from thirty-fixe to twenty-five fathom; but foon after, to our very great furprize, they jumped back again to thirty fathom: This was an alteration we could not very well account for, fince all the charts laid down regular foundings every where to the northward of Pedro Blanco; and for this reason we kept a very careful look out, and altered our course to N. N. W. and having run thirty-five miles in this direction, our foundings again gradually diminished to twenty-two fathom, and we at last, about mid-night, got fight of the main land of China, bearing N. by W. four leagues distant: We then brought the ship too, with her head to the fea, proposing to wait for the morning; and before fua-rife we were furprifed to find ourselves in the midft of an incredible number of fishing-boats; which feemed to cover the furface of the fea as far as the eye could

could reach. I may well stile their number incredible. fince I cannot believe, upon the lowest estimate, that there were fo few as fix thousand, most of them manned with five hands, and none of those we saw with less than three. Nor was this swarm of fishing vessels peculiar to this fpot; for as we ran on to the westward, we found them as abundant on every part of the coast. We at first doubted not but that we should procure a Pilot from them to carry us to Macao: but though many of them came close to the ship, and we endeavoured to tempt them by shewing them a number of dollars, a most alluring bait for Chinese of all ranks and professions, yet we could not entice them on board us, nor procure any directions from them; though, I presume, the only difficulty was their not comprehending what we wanted them to do, for we could have no communication with them but by figns: Indeed we often pronounced the word Macao; but this we had reason to suppose they understood in a different sense: for in return they sometimes held up fish to us, and we afterwards learnt, that the Chinese name for fish is of fomewhat fimilar found. But what furprized us most, was the inattention and want of curiofity, which we observed in this herd of fishermen: A ship like ours had doubtless never been in those seas before; perhaps, there might not be one amongst all the Chinese employed in this fishery, who had ever feen any Buropean vessel; so that we might reasonably have expected to have been confidered by them as a very uncommon and extraordinary object; but though many of their veffels came close to the ship, yet they did not appear to be at all interested about us, nor did they deviate in the least from their course to regard us; which infenfibility, especially in maritime persons, about a matter in their own profession, is scarcely to be credited, did not the general behaviour of the Chinese, in other inflances, furnish us with continual proofs of a fimilar turn of mind: It may perhaps be doubted, whether this cast of temper be the effect of nature or education; but, in either case, it is an incontestable symptom of a mean and contemptible disposition, and is alone a sufficient confutation of the extravagant panegyrics, which many

te

21

many hypothetical writers have bestowed on the ingenuity and capacity of this Nation. But to return:

Not being able to procure any information from the Chinese fishermen about our proper course to Macan, it was necessary for us to rely entirely on our own judgment; and concluding from our latitude, which was 22° 42' North, and from our foundings, which were only seventeen or eighteen fathom, that we were yet to the eastward of Pedro Blanco, we stood to the westward: And for the affidance of future Navigators, who may hereafter doubt about the parts of the coast they are upon, I must observe, that besides the latitude of Pedro Blanco, which is 22° 18', and the depth of water, which to the westward of that rock, is almost every where twenty fathoms, there is another circumstance which will give great affiftance in judging of the pofition of the ship: This is the kind of ground; for, till we came within thirty miles of Pedro Blanco, we had constantly a sandy bottom; but there the bottom changed to foft and muddy, and continued fo quite to the Island of Macao; only while we were in fight of Pedro Blanco, and very near it, we had for a short space a bottom of greenish mud, intermixed with fand.

1

n

r

r

It was on the 5th of November, at midnight, when we first made the coast, of China; and the next day about two o'clock, as we were standing to the westward. within two leagues of the coaft, and still surrounded by fishing vessels in as great numbers as at first, we perceived that a boat a-head of us waved a red flag, and blew a horn: This we confidered as a fignal made to us either to warn us of some shoal, or to inform us that they would supply us with a pilot, and in this belief we immediately fent our Cutter to the boat, to know their intention; but we were foon made fenfible of our mistake, and found that this boat was the Commodore of the whole fishery, and that the fignal she had made, was to order them all to leave off fishing, and to return in shore, which we saw them instantly On this disappointment we kept on our course, and foon after passed by two very small rocks, which lay four or five miles diftant from the shore; but night came on before we got fight of Pedro Blanco, and we

therefore brought to till the morning, when we had the fatisfaction to discover it. It is a rock of a small cir. cumference, but of a moderate height, and, both in shape and colour, resembles a sugar-loaf, and is about feven or eight miles from the shore. We passed within a mile and an half of it, and left it between us and the land, still keeping on the westward; and the next day, being the 7th, we were a-breast of a chain of Islands, which stretched from East to West. These as we afterwards found, were called the Illands of Lema: they are rocky and barren, and are in all, small and great, fifteen or fixteen; and there are besides a great number of other Islands between them and the main land of China. These Islands we lest on the starboardfide, paffing within four miles of them, where we had twenty-four fathom water. We were still surrounded by fishing-boats; and we once more fent the Cutter on board one of them, to endeavour to procure a Pilot, but could not prevail; however one of the Chinese directed us by figns to fail round the westermost of the Islands or rocks of Lema, and then to hale up. We sollowed this direction, and in the evening came to an anchor in eighteen fathom; at which time the weltermost Island of Lema bore S. S. E. five miles distant, and the grand Ladrone about two leagues diftant. The former is a most excellent direction for ships coming from the eastward: Its latitude is 210. 52' North, and it bears from Pedro Blanco S 64. W. diftant 21 leagues. You are to leave it on the starboard-side, and you may come within half a mile of it in eighteen fathom water: And then you must steer N. by W. & W. for the channel, between the Islands of Cabouce and Bumboo, which are to the northward of the grand Ladrone.

After having continued at anchor all night, we, on the 9th, at four in the morning, fent our Cutter to found the channel, where we proposed to pass; but before the return of the Cutter, a Chinese Pilot put on board us, and told us, in broken Portuguese, he would carry us to Macao for thirty dollars: These were immediately paid him, and we then weighed and made sail: and soon after, several other Pilots came on board us, who, to recommend themselves, produced certificates from the Captains of several ships they had piloted in, but we continued the ship un-

der

K

in

ut

1-

d

xt

of

as

SW

t

it

in

1:

d

d

n

t,

9

e

n

d

1

n

0

n

n

n

e

9

1

der the management of the Chinese who came first on board. By this time we learnt, that we were not far diffant from Macao, and that there were in the river of Canton, at the mouth of which Macao lies, eleven European ships, of which four were English. Our Pilot carried us between the Islands of Bamboo and Cabouce, but the winds hanging in the northern board, and the tides often fetting firongly against us, we were obliged to come frequently to an anchor, fo that we did not get through between the two Islands till the 12th of November, at two in the morn-In passing through, our depth of water was from twelve to fourteen fathom; and as we still steered on N. W. & W. between a number of other Islands, our foundings underwent little or no variation till towards the evening, when they encreased to seventeen fathom; in which depth (the wind dying away) we anchored not far from the Island of Lantoon, which is the largest of all this range of Islands. At seven in the morning we weighed again, and steering W. S. W. and S. W. by W. we at ten o'clock happily anchored in Macao road, in five fathom water, the city of Macao bearing W. by N. three leagues diffant; the peak of Lancoon E. by N. and the grand Ladrone S. by E. each of them about five leagues distant. Thus, after a fatiguing cruife of above two years continuance, we once more arrived in an amicable port, in a civilized country; where the conveniencies of life were in great plenty; where the naval stores, which we now extremely wanted, could be in some degree procured; where we expected the inexpressible satisfaction of receiving letters from our relations and friends; and where our countrymen, who were lately arrived from England, would be capable of answering the numerous enquiries we were prepared to make, both about public and private occurrences, and to relate to us many particulars, which, whether of importance or not, would be liftened to by us with the utmost attention, after the long suspension of our correspondence with our country, to which the nature of our undertaking had hitherto subjected us.

CHAP, VII. Proceedings at Macao.

THE city of Macao, in the road of which we came to an anchor on the 12th of November, is a Portuguese

a Portuguese settlement, situated in an Island at the mouth of the river Canton. It was formerly a very rich and populous city, and capable of defending itself against the power of the adjacent Chinese Governors: But at prefent it is much fallen from its antient splendor; for though it is inhabited by Portuguese, and hath a Governor nominated by the King of Portugal, yet it subsists merely by the sufferance of the Chinese, who can starve the place, and dispossess the Portuguese whenever they please: This obliges the Governor of Macao to behave with great circumspection, and carefully to avoid every circumstance that may give offence to the Chinese. The river of Canton, at the mouth of which this city lies, is the only Chinese port, frequented by European ships; and this river is indeed a more commodious harbour, on many accounts, than Macao: But the peculiar cultoms of the Chinese, only adapted to the entertainment of trading ships, and the apprehenfions of the Commodore, left he should embroil the East-India Company with the Regency of Canton, if he should infift on being treated upon a different footing than the Merchantmen, made him relolve to go first to Macuo, before he ventured into the port of Canton. Indeed, had not this reason prevailed with him, he himself had nothing to fear: For it is certain that he might have entered the port of Canton, and might have continued there as long as he pleased, and afterwards have left it again, although the whole power of the Chinese Empire had been brought together to oppose them.

The Commodore, not to depart from his usual prudence, no looner came to an anchor in Macao road, than he dispatched an officer with his compliments to the Portuguese Governor of Macao, requesting his Excellency, by the same officer, to advise him in what manner it would be proper to act, to avoid offending the Chinese, which, as there were then four of our ships in their power at Canton, was a matter worthy of attention. The difficulty, which the Commodore principally apprehended, related to the duty utually paid by all ships in the river of Canton, according to their tunnage. For as men of war are exempted in every foreign harbour from all manner of port charges, the Commodore thought it would be derogatory

3/3/12/11/10/1

re

us

Ca

ar

Ac

fta

th

nı

gı

to

derogatory to the honour of his country, to submit to this duty in China: And therefore he defired the advice of the Governor of Macao, who, being an European, could not be ignorant of the privileges claimed by a British man of war, and confequently might be expected to give us the best lights for avoiding this perplexity. Our boat returned in the evening with two officers fent by the Governor, who informed the Commodore, that it was the Governor's opinion, that if the Centurion ventured into the river of Canton, the duty would certainly be demanded; and therefore, if the Commodore approved of it, he would fend him a Pilot, who should conduct us into another fafe harbour called the Typa, which was every way commodious for careening the ship, (an operation we were refolved to begin upon as foon as possible) and where the above-mentioned duty would, in all

probability, be never asked for.

f

-

of d

-

it io

1-

ld

1e

e-

0-

n-

re

n,

ad

u-

an

r-

11

ſe,

W-

lif-

ed,

of

var

ner

be

ory

This proposal the Commodore agreed to, and in the morning we weighed anchor, and, under the direction of the Portuguese Pilot, steered for the intended harbour. As we entered between two Islands, which form the eastern passage to it, we found our foundings decreased to three fathom and an half: But the Pilot affuring us that this was the least depth we should meet with, we continued our course, till at length the ship stuck fast in the mud, with only eighteen foot water abaft; and, the tide of tob making, the water fewed to fixteen feet, but the ship remained perfectly upright; we then founded all, round us, and finding the water deepened to the northward, we carried out our small bower with two hawsers an end, and at the return of the tide flood, hove the ship afloat; and a finall breeze springing up at the same inflant, we fet the fore-top-fail, and slipping the hawser, ran into the harbour, where we moored in about five fathom water. This harbour of the Typa is formed by a number of Islands, and is about fix miles distant from Here we faluted the cattle of Mucao with eleven guns, which were returned by an equal number.

The next day the Commodore paid a visit in person to the Governor, and was saluted at his landing by eleven guns; which were returned by the Centurion. Mr. Anson's business, in this visit, was to solicit the Governor to grant

us a supply of provisions, and to furnish us with such stores as were necessary to resit the ship. The Governor seemed really inclined to do us all the service he could; and assured the Commodore, in a friendly manner, that he would privately give us all the assistance in his power; but he, at the same time, frankly owned, that he dared not openly surnish us with any thing we demanded, unless we first procured an order for it from the Viceroy of Canton; for that he neither received provisions for his garrison, nor any other necessaries, but by permission from the Chinese Government; and as they took care only to surnish him from day to day, he was indeed no other than their vas-sal, whom they could at all times compel to submit to their own terms, only by laying an embargo on his provisions.

On this declaration of the Governor, Mr. Anson resolved himself to go to Canton, to procure a licence from the Viceroy; and he accordingly hired a Chinese boat for himself and his attendants; but just as he was ready to embark, the Hoppo, or Chinese Custom-house officer at Macao, refused to grant a permit to the boat, and ordered the watermen not to proceed, at their peril. The Commodore at first endeavoured to prevail with the Hoppo to withdraw his injunction, and to grant a permit; and the Governor of Macao employed his interest with the Hoppo to the same purpose. Mr. Anson, finding the officer inflexible, told him, the next day, that if he longer refused to grant the permit, he would man and arm his own boats, to carry him thither; alking the Hoppo, at the same time, Who he imagined would dare to oppose him? This threat inmediately brought about what his intreaties had laboured for in vain: The permit was granted, and Mr. Anfon went to Canton. On his arrival there, he confulted with the Supercarges and Officers of the English Thips, how to procure an order from the Viceroy for the necessaries he wanted: But in this he had reason to suppose, that the advice they gave him, though doubtlefs well intended, was yet not the most prudent : For as it is the cultom with these Gentlemen, never to apply to the fupreme Magistrate himself, whatever difficulties they labour under, but to transact all matters relating to the Government, by the mediation of the principal Chinese Merchants, Mr. Anfon was advited to follow the fame method

fuch

rnor

ild :

t he

but

ton

We

ton ;

nor

ne/e

nun

raf-

heir

ns.

ved

ce-

and

the

fed

nen

irft .

his

of

me

old

he

rry

ho

01-

ed

fon

th

W

es

at

d-

U-

a-

he

fe

method upon this occasion, the English promising (in which they were doubtless fincere) to exert all their interest to engage the Merchants in his favour. And when the Chinese Merchants were applied to, they readily undertook the management of it, and promifed to answer for its success; but after near a month's delay, and reiterated excuses, during which interval they pretended to be often upon the point of completing the business, they at last (being pressed, and measures being taken for delivering a letter to the Viceroy) threw off the mask, and declared they neither had applied to the Viceroy, nor could they; for he was too great a man, they faid, for them to approach on any occasion: And, not contented with having themselves thus grolly deceived the Commodore, they now used all their persuasion with the English at Canton, to prevent them from intermeddling with any thing that regarded him, representing to them, that it would in all probability embroil them with the Government, and occasion them a great deal of unnecessary trouble; which groundless infinuations had indeed but too much weight with those they were applied to.

It may be difficult to affign a reason for this perfidious conduct of the Chinese Merchants: Interest indeed is known to exert a boundless influence over the inhabitants of that Empire; but how their interest could be affected in the present case, is not easy to discover; unless they apprehended that the presence of a ship of force might damp their Manila trade, and therefore acted in this manner with a view of forcing the Commodore to Batavia: But it might be as natural in this light to suppole, that they would have been eager to have got him dispatched. I therefore rather impute their behaviour to the unparalleled publianimity of the Nation, and to the awe they are under of the Government: For as such a ship as the Centurion, fitted for war only, had never been feen in those parts before, flie was the horror of thele daftards, and the Merchants were in some degree terrified even with the idea of her, and could not think of applying to the Viceroy (who is doubtless fond of all opportunities of fleecing them) without representing to themselves the pretences which a hungry and tyrannical Magistrate might possibly find, for centuring their intermeddling meddling in so unusual a transaction, in which he might pretend the interest of the state was immediately concerned. However, be this as it may, the Commodore was fatisfied that nothing was to be done by the interpofition of the Merchants, as it was on his preffing them to deliver a letter to the Viceroy, that they had declared they durst not intermeddle, and had confessed, that notwithstanding all their pretences of serving him, they had not yet taken one step towards it. Mr. Anson therefore told them; that he would proceed to Batavia, and refit his ship there; but informed them, at the same time, that this was impossible to be done, unless he was supplied with a stock of provisions sufficient for his pasfage. The Merchants, on this, undertook to procure him provisions, but affured him, that it was what they durst not engage in openly, but proposed to manage it in a clandestine manner, by putting a quantity of bread, flower and other provision on board the English ships, which were now ready to fail; and these were to stop at the mouth of the Typa, where the Centurion's boats were This article, which the Merchants repreto receive it. fented as a matter of great favour, being fettled, the Commodore, on the 16th of December, returned from Canton to the ship, seemingly resolved to proceed to Batavia to refit, as foon as he should get his supplies of provision on board.

But Mr. Anson (who never intended going to Batavia) found, on his return to the Centurion, that her main-maft was fprung in two places, and that the leak was confiderably increased; so that, upon the whole, he was fully fatisfied, that though he should lay in a sufficient stock of provisions, yet it would be impossible for him to put to sea without refitting: For, if he left the port with his ship in her present condition, she would be in the utmost danger of foundering: and therefore, notwithstanding the difficulties he had met with, he had resolved at all events to have her hove down, before he left Macao. He was fully convinced, by what he had observed at Canton, that his great caution not to injure the East-India Company's affairs, and the regard he had shown to the advice of their officers, had occasioned all his embarrassiments. For he now saw clearly, that if he had at night

con-

dore

Ppo-

hem

lar-

that

hey

ere-

and

me

Was

af-

Ure

ney

in

id,

ps,

at

re

e-

he

m

0

of

1)

full carried his ship into the river of Canton, and had immediately applied himself to the Mandarines, who are the chief officers of State, instead of employing the Merchants to apply for him; he would, in all probability, have had all his requests granted, and would have been soon dispatched. He had already lost a month, by the wrong measures he had been put upon, but he refolved to lofe as little more time as possible; and therefore, the 17th of December, being the next day after his return from Canton, he wrote a letter to the Viceroy of that place, acquainting him, that he was Commander in chief of a squadron of his Britannic Majesty's ships of war, which had been cruifing for two years past in the South-Seas against the Spaniards, who were at war with the King his Master; that, in his way back to England, he had put into the port of Macao, having a considerable leak in his ship, and being in great want of provisions, so that it was impossible for him to proceed on his voyage, till his ship was repaired, and he was Supplied with the necessaries he wanted; that he had been at Canton, in hopes of being admitted to a personal audience of his Excellency; but being a stranger to the customs of the country, he had not been able to inform himself what steps were necessary to be taken to procure fuch an audience, and therefore was obliged to apply to him in this manner, to defire his Excellency to give orders, for his being permitted to employ Carpenters and proper workmen to refit his ship, and to furnish himself with provisions and stores, thereby to enable him to purfue his voyage to Great-Britain with this montoon, hoping, at the same time, that these orders would be issued with as little delay as possible, lest it might occasion his loss of the season, and he might be prevented from departing till the next winter.

This letter was translated into the Chinese language, and the Commodore delivered it himself to the Hoppo or chief officer of the Emperor's customs at Macao, defiring him to forward it to the Viceroy of Canton, with as much expedition as he could. The officer at first seemed unwilling to take charge of it, and raised many difficulties about it, so that Mr. Anson suspected him of being in league with the Merchants of Canton, who had

always shown a great apprehension of the Commodore's having any immediate intercourse with the Viceroy or Manderines; and therefore the Commodore, with fome refentment, took back his letter from the Hoppo, and told him, he would immediately fend an officer with it to Canton in his own boat, and would give him positive orders not to return without an answer from the Vice-The Hoppo, perceiving the Commodore to be in earnest, and fearing to be called to an account for his refusal, begged to be intrusted with the letter, and promifed to deliver it, and to procure an answer as soon as possible. And now it was soon seen how justly Mr. Anfon had at last judged of the proper manner of dealing with the Chinese; for this letter was written but the 17th of December, as hath been already observed; and, on the 19th in the morning, a Mandarine of the first rank, who was Governor of the city of Janson, together with two Mundarines of an inferior clais, and a great retinue of officers and fervants, having with them eighteen half gallies, decorated with a great number of streamers, and furnished with music, and full of men, came to grapnel a-head of the Centurion; whence the Mandarine fent a meffage to the Commodore, telling him, that he, (the Mandarine) was ordered, by the Viceroy of Canton, to examine the condition of the ship, and defiring the ship's boat might be fent to fetch him on board. The Centurion's boat was immediately dispatched, and preparations were made for receiving him; for a hundred of the most fightly of the crew were uniformly dreft in the regimentals of the marines, and were drawn up under arms on the main-deck, against his arrival. When he entered the ship he was faluted by the drums, and what other military music there was on board; and passing by the new-formed guard, he was met by the Commodore on the quarter-deck, who conducted him to the great ca-Here the Mandarine explained his commission, declaring, that his bufiness was to examine all the particulars mentioned in the Commodore's letter to the Viceroy, and to confront them with the representation that had been given of them; that he was particularly inftructed to inspect the leak, and had for that purpole brought with him two Chinese Carpenters; and that for the

the greater regularity and dispatch of his business, he had every head of enquiry separately wrote down on a sheet of paper, with a void space opposite to it, where he was to insert such information and remarks thereon,

as he could procure by his own observation.

gr

me

ind

It

ve

ce-

in

his

0.

as

m-

ng

th

he

ho

VO

of

ulf

nd el

2

ie

0

n

This Mandarine appeared to be a person of very confiderable parts, and endowed with more frankness and honesty, than is to be found in the generality of the Chinese. After the proper enquiries had been made, particularly about the leak, which the Chinese Carpenters reported to be as dangerous as it had been represented, and confequently that it was impossible for the Centurion to proceed to fea, without being refitted, the Mandarine expressed himself satisfied with the account given in the Commodore's letter. And this Magistrate, as he was more intelligent than any other person of his nation that came to our knowledge, so likewise was he more curious and inquisitive, viewing each part of the ship with particular attention, and appearing greatly furprized at the largeness of the lower deck guns, and at the weight and fize of the shot. The Commodore, observing his aftonishment, thought this a proper opportunity to convince the Chinese of the prudence of granting him a fpeedy and ample supply of all he wanted: With this view he told the Mandarine, and those who were with him, that, besides the demands he made for a general fupply, he had a particular complaint against the proceedings of the Custom-house of Macao; that at his first arrival the Chinese boats had brought on board plenty of greens, and variety of fresh provisions for daily use, for which they had always been paid to their full fatisfaction, but that the Custom-house officers at Macao had foon forbid them, by which means he was deprived of those refreshments which were of the pimost consequence to the health of his men, after their long and fickly voyage; that as they, the Mandarines, had informed themfelves of his wants, and were eye-witnestes of the force and strength of his ship, they might be satisfied it was not for want of power to supply himself, that he defired the permission of the Government to purchase what provisions he stood in need of; that they must be convinced that the Centurion alone was capable of destroying the diw belon Post fleu Dave any The

whole navigation of the port of Canton, or of any other port in China, without running the least risque from all the foresthe Chinese could collect; that it was true, this was not the manner of proceeding between nations in friendship with each other; but it was likewise true. that it was not customary for any nation to permit the ships of their friends to starve and fink in their ports. when those friends had money to supply their wants, and only defired liberty to lay it out; that they must confess. he and his people had hitherto behaved with great modefty and referve; but that, as his wants were each day increasing, hunger would at last prove too strong for any restraint, and necessity was acknowledged in all countries to be superior to every other law; and therefore it could not be expected that his crew would long continue to starve in the midit of that plenty to which their eyes were every day witnesses: To this the Commodore added, (though perhaps with a lefs ferious air) that if by the delay of supplying him with fresh provisions his men should be reduced to the necessity of turning canibals, and preying upon their own species, it was easy to be forefeen that, independent of their friendship to their comrades, they would, in point of luxury, prefer the plump well fed Chinese to their own emaciated shipmates. The first Mandarine acquiesced in the justiness of this reasoning, and told the Commodore, that he should that night proceed for Canton; that on his arrival, a Council of Mandarines would be summoned, of which he himfelf was a Member; and that by being employed in the present Commission, he was of course the Commodore's Advocate; that, as he was fully convinced of the urgency of Mr. Anson's necessity, he did not doubt but, on his representation, the Council would be of the same opinion; and that all that was demanded would be amply and speedily granted: And with regard to the Commodore's complaint of the Custom-house of Macao, he undertook to rectify that immediately by his own authority; for defiring a lift to be given him of the quantity of provision necessary for the expence of the ship for a day, he wrote a permit under it, and delivered it to one of his attendants, directing him to fee that quantity fent on board early every morning; and this order, from that time forwards, was punctually complied with. When

When this weighty affair was thus in some degree regulated, the Commodore invited him and his two attendant Mandarines to dinner, telling them at the fame time, that if his provisions, either in kind or quantity, was not what they might expect, they must thank themselves for having confined them to so hard an allowance. One of his diffies was beef, which the Chinese all diflike. tho' Mr. Anson was not apprized of it; this seems to be derived from the Indian Superstition, which for some ages past has made a great progress in China. However, his guests did not entirely fast; for the three Mandarines compleatly finished the white part of four large fowls, But they were extremely embarrafled with their knives and forks, and were quite incapable of making use of them: So that, after some fruitless attempts to help themselves, which were sufficiently awkward, one of the attendants was obliged to cut their meat in small pieces But whatever difficulty they might have in complying with the European manner of eating, they feemed not to be novices in drinking. The Commodore excused himself in this part of the entertainment, under the pretence of illness; but there being another Gentleman present, of a florid and jovial complexion, the chief Mandarine clapped him on the shoulder, and told him by the interpreter, that certainly he could not plead fickness, and therefore infifted on his bearing him company; and that Gentleman perceiving, that after they had difpatched four or five bottles of Frontiniac, the Mandarine still continued unsuffled, he ordered a bottle of citronwater to be brought up, which the Chinese seemed much to relish; and this being near finished, they rose from table, in appearance cool and uninfluenced by what they had drank and the Commodore having, according to custom, made the Mandarine a present, they all departed in the same vessels that brought them.

After their departure the Commodore with great impatience expected the resolution of the Council, and the necessary licences for his resitment. For it must be observed, as hath already appeared from the preceding narration, that he could neither purchase stores nor necessaries with his money, nor did any kind of workmen dare to engage themselves to work for him, without the

permission

permission of the Government sirst obtained. And in the execution of these particular injunctions, the Magissirat s never sail of exercising great severity, they, not withstanding the sustained and their European copiers, being composed of the same fragile materials with the rest of mankind, and often making use of the authority of the law, not to suppress crimes, but to enrich themselves by the pillage of those who commit them; for capital punishments are rare in China, the esseminate genius of the nation, and their strong attachment to sucre, disposing them rather to make use of sines; and hence arises no inconsiderable profit to those who compose their tribunals: Consequently prohibitions of all kinds, particularly such, as the alluring prospect of great profit may often tempt the subject to instringe, cannot but be savourite institutions in such a Government. But to return:

institutions in such a Government. But to return: Some time before this, Captain Saunders took his pasfage to England on board a Swedift ship, and was charged with dispatches from the Commodore; and foon after, in the month of December, Captain Mitchel, Colonel Cracherode, and Mr. Taffel, one of the Agent-Victuallers, with his nephew Mr. Charles Harriot, embarked on board some of our Company's ships; and I. having obtained the Commodore's leave to return home. embarked with them. I must observe too, (having omitted it before) that whilft we lay here at Macao, we were informed by some of the officers of our Indiamen, that the Severn and Pearl, the two ships of our squadron, which had separated from us off Cape Noir, were safely arrived at Rio Janeiro on the coast of Brazil. I have formerly taken notice, that at the time of their separation, we apprehended them to be loft. And there were many reasons which greatly favoured this suspicion: For we knew that the Severn in particular was extremely fickly; and this was the more obvious to the reft of the ships, as, in the preceding part of the voyage, her Commander Captain Legge had been remarkable for his exemplary punctuality in keeping his station, till, for the last ten days before his separation, his crew was so diminished and enseebled, that with his utmost efforts it was not possible for him to maintain his proper t-

m

le

of

1-

1-

g

0

1-

-

n

e

proper position with his wonted exactness. The extraordinary fickness on board him was by many imputed to the ship, which was new, and on that account was believed to be more unhealthy; but whatever was the cause of it, the Severn was by much the most fickly of the squadron: For before her departure from St. Catherine's she buried more men than any of them, infomuch that the Commodore was obliged to recruit her with a number of fresh hands; and, the mortality still continuing on board her, the was supplied with men a second time at fea, after our fetting fail from St. Julians; and notwithstanding these different reinforcements, the was at last reduced to the distressed condition I have already mentioned: So that the Commodore himfelf was firmly persuaded she was loft; and therefore it was with great joy we received the news of her and the Pearl's fafety, after the ftrong perfuation, which had fo long prevailed amongst us, of their having both perished. But to proceed with the

transactions between Mr. Anson and the Chinese.

Notwithstanding the favourable disposition of the Mandarine Governor of Janson, at his leaving Mr. Anson, several days were elapsed before he had any advice from him; and Mr. Anfon was privately informed there were great debates in Council upon his affair; partly perhaps owing to its being fo unusual a case, and in part to the influence, as I suppose, of the intrigues of the French at Canton: For they had a countryman and fast friend residing on the fpot, who spoke the language very well, and was not unacquainted with the venality of the Government, nor with the persons of several of the Magistrates. and consequently could not be at a loss for means of traverling the affiftance defired by Mr. Anfon. And this opposition of the French was not merely the effect of national prejudice or contrariety of political interests, but was in good measure owing to their vanity, a motive of much more weight with the generality of mankind, than any attachment to the public service of their community: For, the French pretending their Indiamen to be Men of War, their officers were apprehensive, that any diffinction granted to Mr. Anson, on account of his bearing the King's Commission, would render them less considerable in the eyes of the Chinese, and would establish

blish a prepossession at Canton in favour of ships of war, by which they, as trading veffels, would fuffer in their importance: And I wish the affectation of endeavouring to pass for men of war, and the fear of finking in the estimation of the Chinese, if the Centurion was treated in a different manner from themselves, had been confined to the officers of the French ships only. However, notwithstanding all these obstacles, it should seem, that the representation of the Commodore to the Mandarines of the facility with which he could right himself, if justice were denied him, had at last its effect : For, on the 6th of January, in the morning, the Governor of Janson, the Commodore's Advocate, sent down the Viceroy of Canton's warrant for the refitment of the Centurion. and for supplying her people with all they wanted; and, the next day, a number of Chinese Smiths and Carpenters went on board, to agree for all the work by the great. They demanded, at first, to the amount of a thousand pounds sterling for the necessary repair of the ship, the boats, and the masts: This the Commodore feemed to think an unreasonable sum, and endeavoured to persuade them to work by the day; but that proposal they would not hearken to; so it was at last agreed, that the Carpenters should have to the amount of about fix hundred pounds for their work; and that the Smiths should be paid for their iron-work by weight, allowing them at the rate of three pounds a hundred nearly for the small work, and forty-fix shillings for the large.

This being regulated, the Commodore exerted himfelf to get the most important business completed; I mean, the heaving down the Centurion, and examining the state of her bottom: For this purpose the first Lieutenant was dispatched to Canton to hire two country vessels, called in their language junks, one of them being intended to heave down by, and the other to serve as a magazine for the powder and ammunition: At the same time the ground was smoothed on one of the neighbouring Islands, and a large tent was pitched for lodging the lumber and provisions, and near a hundred Chinese Caulkers were soon set to work on the decks and sides of the ship. But all these preparations, and the getting ready

the careening gear, took up a great deal of time; for the Chinese Caulkers, though they worked very well, were far from being expeditious; and it was the 26th of January before the junks arrived; and the necessary materials, which were to be purchased at Canton, came down very slowly; partly from the distance of the place, and partly from the delays and backwardness of the Chinese Merchants. And in this interval Mr. Anson had the additional perplexity to discover, that his fore-mast was broken as under above the upper deck partners, and was only kept together by the fishes which had been formerly clapt upon it.

However, the Centurion's people made the most of their time, and exerted themselves the best they could; and as, by clearing the ship, the Carpenters were enabled to come at the leak, they took care to secure that effectually, whilst the other preparations were going forwards. The leak was found to be below the fisteen foot mark, and was principally occasioned by one of the bolts being wore away and loose in the joining of the stem where it was scarfed.

At last, all things being prepared, they, on the 22d of February, in the morning, hove out the first course of the Centurion's star-board side, and had the satisfaction to find, that her bottom appeared found and good; and, the next day, (having by that time compleated the new fheathing of the first course) they righted her again to fet up anew the careening rigging which stretched much. Thus they continued heaving down, and often righting the ship from a suspicion of their careening tackle, till the 3d of March; when, having compleated the paying and sheathing the bottom, which proved to be every where very found; they, for the last time, righted the ship to their great joy; for not only the fatigue of careening had been confiderable, but they had been apprehensive of being attacked by the Spaniards, whill the ship was thus incapacitated for defence. Nor were their fears altogether groundless; for they learnt afterwards, by a Portuguese vessel, that the Spaniards at Munila had been informed, that the Centurion was in the Typa, and intended to careen there; and that thereupon the Governor had summoned his Council, and had proposed to them to endeavour to burn her, whilft she was careening, which was an enterprize, which, if properly conducted, might have put them in great danger: They were farther told, that this scheme was not only proposed, but resolved on; and that a Captain of a vessel had actually undertaken to perform the business for forty thousand dollars, which he was not to receive unless he succeeded; but the Governor pretending that there was no treasure in the royal chest, and insisting that the Merchants should advance the money, and they resusing to comply with the demand, the affair was dropped: Perhaps the Merchants suspected, that the whole was only a pretext to get forty thousand dollars from them; and indeed this was affirmed by some who bore the Governor no good will, but with what truth it is difficult to ascertain.

As foon as the Centurion was righted, they took in her powder, and gunners stores, and proceeding in getting in their guns as fast as possible, and then used their utmost expedition in repairing the foremast, and in compleating the other articles of her refitment. And being thus employed, they were alarmed, on the 10th of March, by a Chinese Fisherman, who brought them intelligence that he had been on board a large Spanish ship off the grand Ladrone, and that there were two more in company with her: He added several particulars to his relation; as that he had brought one of their officers to Macao; and that, on this, boats went off early in the Morning from Macao to them: And the better to establish the belief of his veracity, he faid he defired no money, if his information should not prove true. This was presently believed to be the forementioned expedition from Manila; and the Commodore immediately fitted his cannon and small arms in the best manner he could for defence; and having then his Pinnace and Cutter in the offing, who had been ordered to examine a Portuguese vessel, which was getting under fail, he fent them the advice he had received, and directed them to look out firictly: But no fuch ships ever appeared, and they were foon fatisfied, the whole of the story was a fiction; though it was difficult to conceive what reason could induce the fellow to be at fuch extraordinary pains to impose on them.

It was the beginning of April before they had newrigged the ship, stowed their provisions and water on board, and and had fitted her for the fea; and before this time the Chinese grew very uneasy, and extremely defirous that the should be gone; either not knowing, or pretending not to believe, that this was a point the Commodore was as eagerly fet on as they could be. On the 3d of April, two Mandarine boats came on board from Macao to urge his departure; and this having been often done before, though there had been no pretence to suspect Mr. Anson of any affected delays, he at this last message answered them in a determined tone, defiring them to give him no further trouble, for he would go when he thought proper, and not before. On this rebuke the Chinese (though it was not in their power to compel him to be gone) in mediately prohibited all provisions from being carried on board him, and took such care that their injunctions should be complied with, that from that time forwards nothing could be purchased at any rate whatever.

On the 6th of April, the Centurion weighed from the Typa, and warped to the fouthward; and, by the 15th, she was got into Macao road, compleating her water as she passed along, so that there remained now very sew articles more to attend to; and her whole business being sinished by the 19th, she, at three in the asternoon of that day, weighed and made sail, and stood to sea.

CHAP. VIII. From Macao to Cape Espiritu Santo: The taking of the Manila galeon and returning back again.

HE Commodore was now got to fea, with his fhip very well refitted, his stores replenished, and an additional flock of provisions on board: His crew too was fomewhat reinforced; for he had entered twentythree men during his stay at Macae, the greatest part of which were Lascars or Indian failors, and some few Dutch. He gave out at Macao, that he was bound to Batavia, and thence to England; and though the westerly monfoon was now fet in, when that passage is considered as impracticable, yet by the confidence he had expressed in the strength of his ship, and the dexterity of his people, he had perfuaded not only his own crew, but the people at Macao likewise, that he proposed to try this unusual experiment; fo that there were many letters put on board him by the inhabitants of Canton and Macao for their friends at Batavia.

But his real defign was of a very different nature: For he knew, that instead of one annual ship from Acapulco to Manila, there would be this year, in all probability, two; fince, by being before Acapulco, he had prevented one of them from putting to fea the preceding feafon, He therefore resolved to cruise for these returning vessels off Cape Espiritu Santo, on the Island of Samal, which is the first land they always make in the Philippine Islands, And as June is generally the month in which they arrive there, he doubted not but he should get to his intended station time enough to intercept them. It is true, they were faid to be flout veffels, mounting forty-four guns apiece, and carrying above five hundred hands, and might be expected to return in company; and he himself had but two hundred and twenty-feven hands on board, of which near thirty were boys: But this disproportion of strength did not deter him, as he knew his ship to be much better fitted for a sea-engagement than theirs, and as he had reason to expect that his men would exert themfelves in the most extraordinary manner, when they had in view the immense wealth of these Manila galeons.

This project the Commodore had relolved on in his own thoughts, ever fince his leaving the coast of Mexico. And the greatest mortification which he received, from the various delays he had met with in China, was his apprehension, lest he might be thereby so long retarded as to let the galeons escape him. Indeed, at Macao it was incumbent on him to keep these views extremely secret; for there being a great intercourse and a mutual connexion of interests between that port and Manila, he had reafon to fear, that if his defigns were discovered, intelligence would be immediately fent to Manila, and measures would be taken to prevent the galeons from failing into his hands: But being now at fea, and entirely clear of the coast, he summoned all his people on the quarterdeck, and informed them of his resolution to cruste for the two Manila ships, of whose wealth they were not ignorant. He told them he should chuse a station, where he could not fail of meeting with them; and though they were flout ships, and full manned, yet, if his own people behaved with their accustomed spirit, he was certain he should prove too hard for them both, and that one of them at least could not sail of becoming his prize: He surther added, that many ridiculous tales had been propagated about the strength of the sides of these ships, and their being impenetrable to cannon-shot; that these sictions had been principally invented to palliate the cowardice of those who had formerly engaged them; but he hoped there were none of those present weak enough to give credit to so absurd a story: For his own part, he did assure them upon his word, that, whenever he met with them, he would sight them so near, that they should find, his bullets, instead of being stopped by one of their

fides, should go through them both.

This speech of the Commodore's was received by his people with great joy : For no sooner had he ended, than they expressed their approbation, according to naval custom, by three strenuous cheers, and all declared their determination to fucceed or perifh, whenever the opportunity presented itself. And now their hopes, which fince their departure from the coast of Mexico, had entirely subfided, were again revived; and they all persuaded themfelves, that, notwithstanding the various casualties and disappointments they had hitherto met with, they should yet be repaid the price of their fatigues, and should at last return home enriched with the spoils of the enemy : For firmly relying on the affurances of the Commodore. that they should certainly meet with the vessels, they were all of them too fanguine to doubt a moment of mattering them; fo that they confidered themselves as having them already in their possession. And this confidence was fo univerfally spread through the whole ship's company, that, the Commodore having taken some Chinese theep to fea with him for his own provision, and one day enquiring of his Butcher, why for some time past, he had feen no mutton at his table, asking him if all the sheep were killed, the Butcher very feriously replied, that there were indeed two sheep left, but that, if his Honour would give him leave, he proposed to keep those for the entertainment of the General of the galeons.

When the Centurion left the port of Macao, she stood for some days to the westward; and, on the first of May, they saw part of the Island of Formosa, and, standing thence to the southward, they, on the south of May,

were in the latitude of the Basbee Islands, as laid down by Dampier: But they suspected his account of inaccuracy, as they found that he had been considerably mislaken in the latitude of the South end of Formosa: For this reason they kept a good look-out, and about seven in the evening discovered from the mast-head sive small Islands, which were judged to be the Basbees, and they had afterwards a sight of Botel Tobago Xima. By this means they had an opportunity of correcting the position of the Basbee Islands, which had been hitherto laid down twenty-sive leagues too far to the westward: For by their observations, they esteemed the middle of these Islands to be in 21°: 4' North, and to bear from Botel Tobago Xima S. S. E. twenty leagues distant, that Island itself

being in 21°: 57' North.

After getting a fight of the Bafbee Islands, they flood between the S. and S. W. for Cape Espiritu Santo; and, the 20th of May at noon, they first discovered that Cape, which about four o'clock they brought to bear S. S. W. about eleven leagues distant. It appeared to be of a moderate height, with several round hummocks on it. As it was known that there were centinels placed upon this Cape to make fignals to the Acapulco ship, when she first falls in with the land, the Commodore immediately tacked, and ordered the top gallant fails to be taken in, to prevent being discovered; and, this being the station in which it was refolved to cruife for the galeons, they kept the Cape between the South and the West, and endeavoured to confine theinfelves between the latitude of 12": 50', and 13°: 5', the Cape itself lying, by their observations, in 12º: 40' North, and 4º of East longitude from Botel Tobago Xima.

It was the last of May, by the soreign stile, when they arrived off this Cape; and, the month of June, by the same stile, being that in which the Manila ships are usually expected, the Centurion's people were now waiting each hour with the utmost impatience for the happy criss which was to balance the account of all their past calamities. As from this time there was but small employment for the crew, the Commodore ordered them almost every day to be exercised in the management of the great guns, and in the use of their small arms. This had been

his practice more or less at all convenient seasons during the whole course of his voyage; and the advantages which he received from it, in his engagement with the galeon, were an ample recompence for all his care and attention. Indeed, it should feem that there are few particulars of a Commander's duty of more importance than this, how much foever it may have been fometimes overlooked or misunderstood: For it will, I suppose, be confessed, that in two ships of war, equal in the number of their men and guns, the disproportion of Arength, arifing from a greater or less dexterity in the use of their great guns and fmall arms, is what can scarcely be balanced by any other circumstances whatever, For, as thefe are the weapons with which they are to engage, what greater inequality can there be betwixt two contending parties, than that one fide should perfectly understand the use of their weapons, and should have the skill to employ them in the most effectual manner for the annoyance of their enemy, while the other fide should, by their aukward management of them, tender them rather terrible to themselves, than mischievous their antagonists? This feems so plain and natural a conclusion, that a person unacquainted with these affairs would fuppose the first care of a Commander to be training his people to the use of their

But human affairs are not always conducted by the plain dictates of common fense. There are many other principles which influence our transactions: And there is one in particular, which, though of a very erroneous complexion, is scarcely ever excluded from our most serious deliberations; I mean custom, or the practice of those who have preceded us. This is usually a power too mighty for reason to grapple with; and is the most terrible to those who oppose it, as it has much of superstition in its nature, and purfues all those who question its authority with unrelenting vehemence. However, in these later ages of the world, fome lucky encroachments have been made upon its prerogative; and it may reasonably be hoped, that the Gentlemen of the Navy, whose particular profession hath of late been considerably improved by a number of new inventions, will of all others be the readieft

diest to give up those practices, which have nothing to plead but prescription, and will not suppose that every branch of their business hath already received all the perfection of which it is capable. Indeed it must be owned, that if a dexterity in the use of small arms, for instance hath been fometimes less attended to on board our ships of war, than might have been wished for, it hath been rather owing to unskilful methods of teaching it, than to negligence: For the common failers, how strongly foever attached to their own prejudices, are very quick fighted in finding out the defects of others, and have ever flewn a great contempt for the formalities practifed in the training of land troops to the use of their arms; but when those who have undertaken to instruct the seamen have contented themselves with inculcating only what was useful, and that in the simplest manner, they have constantly found their people fufficiently docile, and the fuccess hath even exceeded their expectation. Thus on board Mr. Anson's thip, where they were only taught the shortest method of loading with cartridges, and were constantly trained to fire at a mark, which was usually hung at the yard-arm, and where some little reward was given to the most expert, the whole crew, by this management, were rendered extremely skilful, quick in loading, all of them good markimen, and some of them most extraordinary ones; fo that I doubt not but, in the use of small arms, they were more than a match for double their number, who had not been habituated to the fame kind of exercife. But to return:

It was the last of May N. S. as hath been already said, when the Centurion arrived off Cape Espiritu Santo; and consequently the next day began the month in which the galeons were to be expected. The Commodore therefore made all necessary preparations for receiving them, having hossed out his long-boat, and lashed her along side, that the ship might be ready for engaging, if they sell in with the galeons in the night. All this time too he was very solicitous to keep at such a distance from the Cape, as not to be discovered: But it had been since learnt, that, notwithstanding his care, he was seen from the land; and advice of him was sent to Manila, where it was at first disbelieved, but on reiterated intelligence (for

(for it feems he was feen more than once) the Merchants were alarmed, and the Governor was applied to, who undertook (the Commerce supplying the necessary sums) to fit out a force confifting of two ships of thirty-two guns, one of twenty guns, and two floops of ten guns each, to attack the Centurion on her station: And some of these veffels did actually weigh with this view; but the principal flip not being ready, and the monfoon being against them, the Commerce and the Governor difagreed, and the enterprize was laid afide. This frequent discovery of the Centurion from the shore was somewhat extraordinary; for the pitch of the Cape is not high, and the usually kept from ten to fifteen leagues diftant; though once indeed, by an indraught of the tide, as was supposed, they found themselves in the morning within feven leagues of the land,

As the month of June advanced, the expectancy and impatience of the Commodore's people each day encreased. And I think no better idea can be given of their great eagerness on this occasion, than by copying a few paragraphs from the journal of an officer, who was then on board; as it will, I presume, be a more natural picture of the full attachment of their thoughts to the business of their cruise, than can be given by any other means. The paragraph I have selected, as they occur

in order of time, are as follow: 17 sale most to ship ac gard

" May 31, Exercifing our men at their quarters, in great expectation of meeting with the galeons very foon; this being the eleventh of June their thile."

" June 3, Keeping in our stations, and looking out

" for the galeons."

" June 5, Begin now to be in great expectation, this being the middle of June their stile."

" June 11, Begin to grow impatient at not feeing

" the galeons."

"June 13, The wind having blown fresh easterly for the forty-eight hours past, gives us great expectations of seeing the galeons soon."

"June 15, Cruifing on and off, and looking out strictly."
"June 19, This being the last day of June N. S. the galeons, if they arrive at all must appear soon."

From these samples it is sufficiently evident, how com-

pleatly the treasure of the galeons had engrossed their imagination, and how anxiously they passed the latter. part of their cruife, when the certainty of the arrival of these vessels was dwindled down to probability only, and that probability became each hour-more and more doubtful. However, on the 20th of June O. S. being just a month from their arrival on their station, they were relieved from this state of uncertainty; when, at fun-rife, they discovered a fail from the mast-head, in the S. E. quarter. On this, a general joy spread through the whole ship; for they had no doubt but this was one of the galeons, and they expected foon to fee the other. The Commodore instantly stood towards her, and at half an hour after feven they were near enough to fee her from the Centurion's deck; at which time the galeon fired a gun, and took in her top-gallant fail, which was supposed to he a signal to her consort, to hasten her up; and therefore the Centurion fired a gun to leeward to amuse her. The Commodore was surprized to find, that in all this time the galeon did not change her course, but continued to bear down upon him; for he hardly believed, what afterwards appeared to be the case, that she knew his ship to be the Centurion, and resolved to fight him.

About noon the Commodore was little more than a league distant from the galeon, and could fetch her wake, fo that she could not now escape; and, no second ship appearing, it was concluded that the had been separated from her confort. Soon after, the galeon haled up her fore-fail, and brought to under top-fails, with her head to the northward, hoisting Spanish colours, and having the standard of Spain flying at the top-gallant mast-head. Mr. Anson, in the mean time, had prepared all things for an engagement on board the Centurion, and had taken all possible care, both for the most effectual exertion of his small strength, and for the avoiding the confusion and tumult, too frequent in actions of this kind. He picked out about thirty of his choicest hands and best markimen, whom he distributed into his tops, and who fully answered his expectation, by the fignal services they performed. As he had not hands enough remaining to quarter a sufficient number to each great gun, in

the customary manner, he therefore, on his lower tire. fixed only two men to each gun, who were to be folely employed in loading it, whilft the reft of his people were divided into different gangs of ten or twelve men each, which were constantly moving about the decks, to run out and fire such guns as were loaded. By this management he was enabled to make use of all his guns; and, instead of firing broad sides with intervals between them. he kept up a constant fire without intermission, whence he doubted not to procure very fignal advantages; for it is common with the Spaniards to fall down upon the decks when they fee a broad-fide preparing, and to continue in that posture till it is given; after which they rile again, and, prefuming the danger to be for fome time over, work their guns, and fire with great brifknefs, till another broad-fide is ready: But the firing gun by gun, in the manner directed by the Commodore,

rendered this practice of theirs impossible.

2

.

e

f

it

e

n

18

0

It

e,

y

it

0

e,

o-

er

ng

d. gs

ad

T-

nd.

eft ho

ces

n-

in

he

The Centurion being thus prepared, and nearing the galeon apace, there happened, a little after noon, feveral fqualls of wind, and rain; which often obscured the galeon from their fight; but whenever it cleared up. they observed her resolutely lying to; and, towards one o'clock the Centurion hoisted her broad pendant and colours, she being then within gunshot of the enemy. And the Commodore observing the Spaniards to have neglected clearing their ship till that time, as he then saw them throwing over-board cattle and lumber, he gave orders to fire upon them with the chace guns, to embarrals them in their work, and prevent them from compleating it. though his general directions had been not to engage till The galeon returned the they were within piftol shot. hre with two of her stern-chace; and the Centurion getting her sprit-sail yard fore and aft, that if necessary she might be ready for boarding, the Spaniards in a bravado rigged their spiit fail-yard fore and aft likewise. after, the Centurion came abreast of the enemy within piltol-shot, keeping to the leeward with a view of preventing them from putting before the wind, and gaining the port of Jalapay, from which they were about seven leagues distant. And now the engagement began in earnest, and, for the first half hour, Mr. Anjon over-reached the

galeon, and lay on her bow; where by the great wideness of his ports he could traverse almost all his guns upon the enemy, whilit the galeon could only bring a part of hers to bear. Immediately on the commencement of the action, the mats, with which the galeon had stuffed her netting, took fire, and burnt violently, blazing up half as high as the mizen-top. This accident (supposed to be caused by the Centurion's wads) threw the enemy into great consusion, and at the same time alarmed the Commodore, for he feared left the galeon should be burnt, and left he himself too might suffer by her driving on board him: But the Spaniards at last freed themselves from the fire, by cutting away the netting, and tumbling the whole mass, which was in flames, into the fea. But still the Centurion kept her first advantageous position, firing her cannon with great regularity and brifkness. whilst at the same time the galeon's decks lay open to her top-men, who, having at her first volley, driven the Spaniards from their tops, made prodigious havock with their finall arms, killing or wounding every officer but one that ever appeared on the quarter-deck, and wounding in particular the General of the galeon himself. And though the Centurion, after the first half hour, lost her original fituation, and was close along-fide the galeon, and the enemy continued to fire brifkly for near an hour longer, yet at last the Commodore's grape shot swept their decks so effectually, and the number of their flain and wounded was so considerable, that they began to fall into great disorder, especially, as the General, who was the life of the action, was no longer capable of exerting himfelf. Their embarraffment was visible from on board the Commodore. For the ships were so near, that some of the Spanish officers were seen running about with great affiduity, to prevent the defertion of their men from their quarters: But all their endeavours were in vain; for after having, as a last effort, fired five or fix guns with more judgment than usual, they gave up the contest; and, the galeon's colours being finged off the enfign-ftaff in the beginning of the engagement, the struck the standard at her main-top-gallant mast-head, the person who was employed to do it having been in imminent peril of being killed, had not the Commodore, who perceived what he

0

re

W

al

ın

ap

W

ne

was about, given express orders to his people to desit

from firing.

-

a.

5,

to

1e

th

nt

d-

nd

n-

nd

ur

pt

ain

all

vas

ing

ard

me

eat

neir

af-

ore

the

the

d'at

em-

eing

t be

was

Thus was the Centurion possessed of this rich prize, amounting in value to near a million and a half of dollars. She was called the Nofira Signora de Cabadonga, and was commanded by the General Don Jeronimo de Montero, a Portuguese by birth, and the most approved officer for skill and courage of any employed in that service. The galeon was much larger than the Centurion, had five hundred and fifty men, and thirty fix guns mounted for action, besides twenty-eight pidreroes in her gunwale, quarters and tops, each of which carried a four pound She was very well furnished with small arms, and was particularly provided against boarding, both by her close quarters, and by a strong net-work of two-inch rope, which was laced over her waift, and was defended by half pikes. She had fixty-feven killed in the action, and eighty-four wounded, whilft the Centurion had only two killed, and a Lieutenant and fixteen wounded, all of whom, but one, recovered: Of fo little confequence are the most destructive arms, in untutored and unpractifed hands.

The treasure thus taken by the Centurion having been for at least eighteen months the great object of their hopes, it is impossible to describe the transport on board, when, after all their reiterated disappointments, they at last faw their wishes accomplished. But their joy was near being fuddenly damped by a most tremendous incident: For no fooner had the galeon ftruck, than one of the Lieutenants coming to Mr. Infon to congratulate him on his prize, whispered him at the same time, that the Centurion was dangeroully on fire near the powder-The Commodore received this dreadful news without any apparent emotion, and, taking care not to alarm his people, gave the necessary orders for extinguishing it, which was happily done in a fhort time, though its appearance at first was extremely terrible. It seems some cartridges had been blown up by accident between decks, whereby a quantity of oakum in the after hatch way, near the after powder-room, was fet on fire; and the great fmother and fmoke of the oakum occasioned the apprehension of a more extended and mischievous fire.

Q 2

At the same instant, too, the galeon fell on board the Centurion on the starboard quarter, but she was cleared without doing or receiving any considerable damage.

The Commodore made his first Lieutenant, Mr. Saumarez, Captain of this prize, appointing her a post-ship in his Majesty's service. Captain Saumarez, before night, sent on board the Centurion all the Spanish prisoners, but such as were thought the most proper to be retained to assist in navigating the galeon. And now the Commodore learnt, from some of these prisoners, that the other ship, which he had kept in the port of Acapulco the preceding year, instead of returning in company with the present prize as was expected, had set sail from Acapulco alone much sooner than usual, and had in all probability, got into the port of Manila long before the Centurion arrived off Espiritu Santo; so that Mr. Anson, notwithstanding his present success, had great reason to regret his loss of time at Macao, which prevented him from taking two

rich prizes instead of one.

The Commodore, when the action was ended, refolved to make the best of his way with his prize for the river of Canton, being in the mean time fully employed in fecuring his prisoners, and in removing the treasure from on board the galeon into the Centurion. The last of these operations was too important to be postponed; for as the navigation to Canton was through feas but little known; and where, from the feafon of the year, niuch bad weather might be expected, it was of great consequence that the treasure should be sent on board the Centurion, which ship, by the presence of the Commander in Chief, the greater number of her hands, and her other advantages, was doubtless much fafer against all the cafualties of winds and feas than the galeon: And the fect ring the prisoners was a matter of still more consequence, as not only the possession of the treasure, but the lives of the captors depended thereon. This was indeed an article which gave the Commodore much trouble and difquietude; for they were above double the number of his own people; and some of them, when they were brought on board the Centurion, and had observed how slenderly she was manned, and the large proportion which the ftriplings bore to the rest, could not help expressing themselves

he

ed

ru-

hip

ht,

out

to

ore

ip,

ing

ent

one

got

ved

his

of

WO

ved

ver

le-

om

efe

the

wn,

ea-

hat

iich

the

ges,

of

the

not

the

icle

uie-

wn

01

fhe

rip-

vith

with great indignation to be thus beaten by a handful of boys. The method which was taken to hinder them from rifing, was by placing all but the officers and the wounded in the hold, where, to give them as much air as po!fible two hatch-ways were left open; but then to avoid all danger, whilft the Centurion's people should be employed upon the deck, there was a square partition of thick planks, made in the shape of a funnel, which enclosed each hatch-way on the lower deck, and reached to that directly over it on the upper deck; these funnels served to communicate the air to the hold better than could have been done without them; and at the fame time, added greatly to the security of the ship; for they being seven or eight feet high, it would have been extremely difficult for the Spaniards to have clambered up; and fill to augment that difficulty, four swivel-guns loaded with musket bullets were planted at the mouth of each funnel, and a centinel with a lighted match constantly attended, prepared to fire into the hold amongst them, in case of any diffurbance. Their officers, which amounted to seventeen or eighteen, were all lodged in the first Lieutenant's cabin, under a constant guard of fix men; and the General, as he was wounded, lay in the Commodore's cabin with a centinel always with him, and they were all informed, that any violence or diffurbance would be punished with instant death. And that the Centurion's people might be at all times prepared, if, notwithstanding thefe regulations, any tumult should arise, the small arms were constantly kept loaded in a proper place, whilst all the men went armed with cutlasses and pistols; and no officer ever pulled off his clothes, and when he slept had always his arms lying ready by him.

These measures were obviously necessary, considering the hazards to which the Commodore and his people would have been exposed, had they been less careful. Indeed the sufferings of the poor prisoners, though impossible to be alleviated, were much to be commissived; for the weather was extremely hot, the stench of the hold loathsome beyond all conception, and their allowance of water but just sufficient to keep them alive, it not being practicable to spare them more than at the rate of a pint a day for each, the crew themselves having only

an allowance of a pint and an half. All this confidered, it was wonderful that not a man of them died during their long confinement, except three of the wounded, who died the same night they were taken; though it must be confessed, that the greatest part of them were strangely metamorphosed by the hear of the hold: For when they were first taken, they were sightly robust sellows; but when after above a month's imprisonment, they were discharged in the river of Canton, they were reduced to mere skeletons: and their air and looks corresponded much more to the conception formed of ghosts and spectres, than to

the figure and appearance of real men.

Thus employed in fecuring the treasure and the prisoners, the Commodore, as hath been faid, stood for the river of Canton; and, on the 30th of June, at fix in the evening, got fight of Cape Delangano, which then bore West ten lengues diffant; and the next day, he made the Bafbee Islands, and the wind being so far to the northward, that it was difficult to weather them, it was resolved to stand thorough between Grafion and Monmouth I flands, where the passage seemed to be clear; but in getting thro', the sea had a very dangerous aspect, for it rippled and foamed, as if it had been full of breakers, which was still more terrihie, as it was then night. But the ships got through very fafe, (the prize always keeping a-head) and it was found that the appearance which had alarmed them had been occasioned only by a strong tide. I must here observe, that tho' the Basbee Islands are usually reckoned to be no more than five, yet there are many more lying about them to the westward, which as the channels amongst them are not at all known, makes it advisable for ships rather to pass to the northward or southward, than through them; and indeed the Commodore proposed to have gone to the northward, between them and Formofa, had it been poffible for him to have weathered them. From hence the Centurion fleering the proper course for the river of Canton, she, on the 8th of July discovered the Island of Supata, the westermost of the Lema Islands, being a double peaked rock. This Island of Supara they made to be an hundred and thirty-nine leagues diffant from Grafion's Island, and to bear from it North 82° 37' West : And, on the 11th, having taken on board two Chinese Pilots, one for the Centurion, turion, and the other for the prize, they came to an an-

cior off the city of Mucao

eir

ed

n-

e-

re

f-

d

0

By this time the particulars of the cargo of the galeon were well ascertained, and it was found that she had on lourd 1,313 843 pieces of eight, and 35,682 oz. of wirg n filver, besides some-cochineal, and a few other commodities, which, however, were but of small account in compa ion of the specie. And this being the Commodore's last prize, it hence appears that all the treasure taken by the Centurion was not much short of-400,000/ independent of the ships and merchandize, which she either burnt or destroyed, and which by the most reasonable estimation, could not amount to fo little as 600,000l. more; fo that the whole loss of the enemy, by our squadron, did doubtless exceed a million sterling. To which, if there be added the great expence of the Court of Spain, in fitting out Pizarro, and in paying the additional charges in America, incurred on our account, together with the loss of their men of war, the total of all these articles will be a most exorbitant sum, and is the strongest conviction of the utility of this expedition, which, with all its numerous difadvantages, did yet prove fo extremely prejudicial to the enemy. I shall only add, that there were taken on board the galeon feveral draughts and journals, from some of which many of the particulars recited in the 10th chapter of the second book are collected. Among the rest there was found a chart of all the Ocean, between the Philippines and the couft of Mexico, which was what was made use of by the galcon in her own navigation. A copy of this draught, corrected in some places by our own observation is here annexed, together with the route of the galeon traced thereon from her own journals, and likewife. the route of the Centurion, from Acapulco thro' the same This is the chart formerly referred to, in the account of the Manila trade: And, to render it still more compleat, the observed variation of the needle is annexed to several parts both of the Spanish and English track; which addition is of the greatest consequence, as no observations of this kind in the northern parts of the Pacific Ocean have yet to my knowledge been published, and as the quantity of the variation to nearly corresponds to what Dr. Halley predicted from his Theory, above fifty

years ago. And with this digression I shall end this chapter, leaving the Centurion with her prize at anchor off Macao, preparing to enter the river of Canton.

CHAP. IX. Transactions in the river of Canton.

HE Commodore having taken Pilots on board, proceeded with his prize for the river of Canton: and, on the 14th of July, came to an anchor fort of the Bicca Tigris, which is a narrow passage forming the mouth of that river: This entrance he proposed to fland through the next day, and to run up as far as Tiger Island, which is a very fafe road, fecured from all winds. But whilft the Centurion and her prize were thus at an anchor, a boat with an officer came off from the Mandarine commanding the forts at Bocca Tigris, to examine what the ships were and whence they came. Mr. Anson informed the officer, that his ship was a thip of war belonging to the King of Great-Britain; and that the other in company with him was a prize he had taken: that he was going into Canton river to shelter himself against the hurricanes which were then coming on; and that as foon as the monfoon shifted, he should proceed for England. The officer then defired an account of what men, guns, and ammunition were on board, a lift of all which he faid was to be fent to the Government of Canton. But when these articles were repeated to him, particularly when he was told that there were in the Centurion four hundred fire-locks, and between three and four hundred barrels of powder, he shrugged up his shoulders, and seemed to be terrified with the bare recital, faying that no ships ever came into Canton river armed in that manner; adding, that he durst not fet down the whole of this force, left it should too much alarm the Regency. After he had finished his enquiries, and was preparing to depart, he defired to leave the two Customhouse officers behind him; on which the Commodore told him, that though as a man of war he was prohibited from trading, and had nothing to do with customs or duties of any kind, yet, for the fatisfaction of the Chinese, he would permit two of their people to be left on board, who might themselves be witnesses how punctually he should comply with his instructions. The officer feemed amazed when Mr. Anson mentioned being exempted from all duties, and

told him, that the Emperor's duty must be paid by all ships that came into his ports: And it is supposed, that, on this occasion, private directions were given by him to the Chinese Pilot, not to carry the Commodore through the Bocca Tigris; which makes it necessary more particular-

ly to describe that entrance.

h

h

h

e

The Bocca Tigris is a narrow passage, little more than musquet-shot over, formed by two points of land, on each of which there is a fort, that on the starboard-side being a battery on the water's edge, with eighteen embrasures, but where there were no more than twelve iron cannon mounted, seeming to be four or six pounders; the fort on the larboard-side is a large castle, resembling those old buildings which here in England we often find distinguished by that name; it is situated on a high rock, and did not appear to be surnished with more than eight or ten cannon, none of which were supposed to exceed six pounders. These are the defences which secure the river of Canton; and which the Chinese (extremely defective in all military skill) have imagined were sufficient to prevent

any enemy from forcing his way through.

But it is obvious from the description of these forts, that they could have given no obstruction to Mr. Anson's passage, even if they had been well supplied with gunners. and stores; and therefore, though the Pilot, after the Chinese officer had been on board, refused at first to take charge of the ship, till he had leave from the forts, yet as it was necessary to get through without any delay, for fear of the bad weather which was hourly expected, the Commodoe weighed on the 15th, and ordered the Pilot to carry him by the forts, threatening him that, if the ship ran aground, he would instantly hang him up at the yard-arm. The Pilot, awed by these threats, carried the ship through fafely, the forts not attempting to dispute the passage. Indeed the poor Pilot did not escape the resentment of his countrymen, for when he came on shore, he was seized and fent to prison, and was rigoroully disciplined with the bamboo. However he found means to get at Mr. Anson afterwards, to defire of him some recompence for the chastifement he had undergone, and of which he then carried very fignificant marks about him; and Mr. Anfan, in commiseration of his fufferings, gave him fuch a fum of money, as would at any time have inticed a Chinese to have undergone a dozen bastanadings. Nor

Nor was the Pilot the only person that suffered on this occasion; for the Commodore foon after feeing some royal junks pals by him from Bocca Tigris towards Canton he learnt, on enquiry, that the Mandarine commanding the forts was a prisoner on board them; that he was already turned out, and was now carrying to Canton, where it was expected he would be severely punished for having permitted the ships to pass; and the Commodore urging the unreasonableness of this procedure, from the inab lity of the forts to have done otherwise, explaining to the Chinese the great superiority his ships would have had over the forts, by the number and fize of their guns, the Chinese seemed to acquiesce in his reasoning, and allowed that their forts could not have stopped him; but they still afferted, that the Mandarine would infallibly fuffer, for not having done, what all his judges were convinced was impossible. To such indefensible absurdities are those obliged to fubmit, who think themselves concerned to support their authority, when the necessary force is wanting. But to return:

On the 16th of July the Commodore sent his second Lieutenant to Canton, with a letter to the Viceroy, informing him of the reason of the Centurion's putting into that port; and that the Commodore himself soon proposed to repair to Canton, to pay a visit to the Viceroy. The Lieutenant was very civilly received, and was promi'e I that an answer should be sent to the Commodore the next day. In the mean time Mr. Anson gave leave to feveral of the officers of the galeon to go to Canton, they engaging their parole to return in two days. When thefe prisoners got to Canton, the Regency sent for them, and examined them, enquiring particularly by what means they had fallen into Mr. Anson's power. And on this occasion the prisoners were honest enough to declare, that as the Kings of Great Britain and of Spain were at war, they had proposed to themselves the taking of the Centurion, and had bore down upon her with that view, but that the event had been contrary to their hopes: However, they acknowledged that they had been treated by the Commodore, much better than they believed they should have treated him, had he fallen into their hands This confession from an enemy had great weight with the Chinese, who, till then, though they had revered

revered the Commodore's power, had yet suspected his morals, and had considered him rather as a lawless free-booter, than as one commissioned by the State for the revenge of public injuries. But they now changed their opinion, and regarded him as a more important person; to which perhaps the vast treasure of his prize might not a little contribute; the acquisition of wealth being a matter greatly adapted to the estimation and re-

verence of the Chinese Nation.

In this examination of the Spanish prisoners, thoughthe Chinese had no reason in the main to doubt of the account which was given them, yet there were two circumstances which appeared to them fo fingular, as to deferve a more ample explanation; one of them was the great disproportion of men between the Centurion and the galeon; the other was the humanity, with which the people of the galeon were treated after they were The Mandarines therefore asked the Spaniards, how they came to be overpowered by fo inferior a force; and how it happened, fince the two nations were at war, that they were not put to death when they came into the hands of the English. To the first of these enquiries the Spaniards replied, that tho' they had more hands than the Centurion, yet she being intended folely for war had a great superiority in the fize of her guns, and in many other articles, over the galeon, which was a veffel fitted out principally for traffic: And as to the second question, they told the Chinese, that amongst the nations of Europe, it was not customary to put to death those who submitted; though they readily owned, that the Commodore, from the natural bias of his temper, had treated both them and their countrymen, who had formerly been in his power, with very unusual courtely, much beyond what they could have expected, or than was required by the customs established between nations at war with each other. Thefe replies fully satisfied the Chinese, and at the same time wrought very powerfully in the Commodore's favour.

On the 20th of July, in the morning, three Mandarines, with a great number of boats, and a vast retinue, came on board the Centurion, and delivered to the Commodore the Viceroy of Canton's order for a daily supply of provisions, and for Pilots to carry the ships up the

river

river as far as the second bar; and at the same time they delivered him a message from the Viceroy, in anfwer to the letter fent to Canton. The substance of the message was, that the Viceroy desired to be excused from receiving the Commodore's visit, during the then excessive hot weather; because the affembling the Mandarines and foldiers, necessary to that ceremony, would prove extremely inconvenient and fatiguing; but that in September, when the weather would be more temperate, he should be glad to see both the Commodore himself, and the English Captain of the other ship, that was with him. As Mr. Anson knew that an express had been dispatched to the Court of Pekin, with an account of the Centurion and her prize being arrived in the river of Canten, he had no doubt, but the principal motive for putting off this visit was, that the Regency at Canton might gain time to receive the Emperor's instructions, about their behaviour on this unusual affair.

When the Mandarines had delivered their message, they began to talk to the Commodore about the duties to be paid by his ships; but he immediately told them, that he would never submit to any demand of that kind; that as he neither brought any merchandize thither, nor intended to carry any away, he could not be reasonably deemed to be within the meaning of the Emperor's orders, which were doubtless calculated for trading vessels only, adding, that no duties were ever demanded of men of war, by nations accustomed to their reception, and that his Master's orders expressly forbid him from paying any acknowledgment for his ships anchoring in

any port whatever.

The Mandarines being thus cut short on the subject of the duty, they said they had another matter to mention, which was the only remaining one they had in charge; this was a request to the Commodore, that he would release the presoners he had taken on board the galeon; for that the Viceroy of Canton apprehended the Emperor, his Master, might be displeased, if he should be informed, that persons, who were his allies, and carried on a great commerce with his subjects, were under confinement in his dominions. Mr. Anson was himself extremely desirous to get rid of the Spaniards, having, on his first arrival, sent about an hundred of them to Macao, and those who

who remained, which were near four hundred more, were, on many accounts, a great incumbrance to him. However, to inhance the favour, he at first raised some difficulties; but permitting himself to be prevailed on. he at last told the Mandarines, that to shew his readiness to oblige the Viceroy, he would release the prisoners whenever they, the Chinese, would fend boats to fetch them off. This matter being thus adjusted, the Mandarines departed; and, on the 28th of July, two Chinese junks were fent from Canton, to take on board the prisoners, and to carry them to Macao. And the Commodore, agreeable to his promise, dismissed them all, and ordered his Purser to send with them eight days provision for their subsistence, during their sailing down the river; this being dispatched, the Centurion and her prize came to her moorings, above the fecond bar, where they pro-

posed to continue till the monsoon shifted.

n F,

f

Though the ships, in consequence of the Viceroy's permit, found no difficulty in purchasing provisions for their daily consumption, yet it was impossible for the Commodore to proceed to England, without laying in a large quantity both of provisions and stores for his use, during the voyage: The procuring this supply was attended with much embarrassment; for there were people at Canton who had undertaken to furnish him with biscuit, and whatever else he wanted; and his Linguist, towards the middle of September, had affured him, from day to day, that all was ready, and would be fent on board him immediately. But a fortnight being elapfed, and nothing being brought, the Commodore fent to Canton to enquire more particularly into the reasons of this disappointment : And he had soon the veration to be informed, that the whole was an allufion : that no order had been procured from the Viceroy, to furnish him with his sea-stores, as had been pretended; that there was no biscuit baked, nor any one of the articles in readiness, which had been promised him; nor did it appear, that the Contractors had taken the least step to comply with their agreement. This was most disagreeable news, and made it suspected, that the furnishing the Centurion for her return to Great-Britain might prove a more troublesome matter than had been hitherto imagined; especially too, as the month of September was nearly elapsed, without Mr. Anson's having received any message from the Viceroy of Canton. And:

And here perhaps it might be expected that some fatisfactory account should be given of the motives of the Chinese for this faithless procedure. But as I have already, in a former chapter, made some kind of conjectures about a fimilar event, I shall not repeat them again in this place, but shall observe, that after all, it may perhaps be impossible for an European, ignorant of the customs and manners of that nation, to be fully apprized of the real incitements of this behaviour. Indeed, thus much may undoubtedly be afferted, that in artifice, falshood, and an attachment to all kinds of lucre, many of the Chinese are difficult to be paralleled by any other people; but then the combination of these talents and the manner in which they are applied in particular emergencies, are often beyond the reach of a Foreigner's penetration: So that tho' it may be fafely concluded, that the Chinese had some interest in thus amusing the Commodore, yet it may not be easy to assign the individual views by which they were influenced. And that I may not be thought too fevere in afcribing to this Nation a fraudulent and felfish turn of temper, so contradictory to the character given of them in the legendary accounts of the Roman Missionaries, I shall here mention an extraordinary transaction or two, which I hope will be fome kind of confirmation to what I have advanced.

When the Commodore lay first at Macao, one of his officers, who had been extremely ill, defired leave of him to go on shore every day on a neighbouring Iland, imagining that a walk upon the land would contribute greatly to the refloring of his health; The Commodore would have diffuaded him, fuspecting the tricks of the Chinele, but the officer continuing importunate, in the end the boat was ordered to carry him. The first day he was put on shore he took his exercise, and returned without receiving any moleftation, or even feeing any of the inhabitants : but the second day he was affaulted, soon after his arrival, by a great number of Chinese who had been hoeing rice in the neighbourhood, and who beat him fo violently with the handles of their hoes, that they foon laid him on the ground incapable of refistance; after which they robbed him, taking from him his fword, the hilt of which was filver, his money, his watch, gold-headed -cane, fnuff-box, fleeve-buttons, and hat, with feveral

other trinkets: In the mean time the boat's crew, who were at some little distance, and had no arms of any kind with them, were incapable of giving him any affiftance: till at last one of them flew on the fellow who had the fword in his possession, and wresting it out of his hands drew it, and with it was preparing to fall on the Chinefe, fome of whom he could not have failed of killing; but the officer, perceiving what he was about, immediately ordered him to defift, thinking it more prudent to submit to the present violence, than to embroil his Commodore in an inextricable squabble with the Chinese Government. by the death of their subjects; which calmness in this Gentleman was the more meritorious, as he was known to be a person of an uncommon spirit, and of a somewhat hafty temper: By this means the Chinese recovered the possession of the sword, which they soon perceived was prohibited to be made use of against them, and carried off their whole booty unmolefted No fooner were they gone, than a Chinese on horseback, very well drefsed, and who had the air and appearance of a Gentleman, came down to the shore, and, as far as could be understood by his figns, feemed to censure the conduct of his countrymen, and to commiferate the officer, being wonderfully officious to affift in getting him on board the boat. But notwithstanding this behaviour, it was shrewdly suspected that he was an accomplice in the theft. and time fully evinced the justice of those suspicions.

When the boat returned on board, and reported what had passed to the Commodore, he immediately complained of it to the Mandarine, who attended to fee his thip supplied; but the Mandarine coolly replied, that the boat ought not to have gone on shore, promising, however, that if the thieves could be found out, they should be pun shed; though it appeared plain enough, by his manner of answering, that he would never give himself any trouble in fearthing them out. However, a confiderable time afterwards, when some Chinese boats were felling provisions to the Centurion, the person who had wrested the fword from the Chinese came with great eagerness to the Commodore, to affure him that one of the principal thieves was then in a provision-boat along fide the ship; and the officer, who had been robbed, viewing the fellow on this report, and well remembering his face, orders

were immediately given to feize him; and he was accordingly secured on board the ship, where strange disco-

veries were now made.

This thief, on his being first apprehended, expressed fo much fright in his countenance, that it was feared he would have died upon the spot; the Mandarine too, who attended the ship, had visibly no small share of concern on the occasion. Indeed he had reason enough to be alarmed, fince it was foon evinced, that he had been privy to the whole robbery; for the Commodore declaring that he would not deliver up the thief, but would himfelf order him to be shot, the Mandarire immediately put off the magisterial air, with which he had at first pretended to demand him, and begged his release in the most abject manner: And the Commodore appearing inflexible, there came on board, in less than two hours time, five or fix of the neighbouring Mandarines, who all joined in the fame intreaty, and with a view of facilitating their fuit, offered a large fum of money for the fellow's liberty. Whilft they were thus foliciting, it was discovered that the Mandarine, who was the most active amongst them. and who seemed to be most interested in the event, was the very Gentleman who came to the officer, just after the robbery, and who pretended to be so much displeased with the villainy of his countrymen. And, on further inquiry it was found, that he was the Mandarine of the Island; and that he had, by the authority of his office, ordered the Peafants to commit that infamous acti-And it feemed, as far as could be collected from the broken hints which were cafually thrown out, that he and his brethren, who were all privy to the transaction, were terrified with the fear of being called before the tribunal at Canton, where the first article of their punishment would be the flripping them of all they were worth; though their judges (however fond of inflicting a chaftifement fo lucrative to themselves) were perhaps of as tainted a complexion as the delinquents. Mr. Anfon was not displeased to have caught the Chinese in this dilemma ; and he entertained himself for some time with their perplexity, rejecting their money with fcorn, appearing inexorable to their prayers, and giving out that the thief should certainly be shot; but as he then foresaw that he should be forced to take shelter in their ports a second time, when the influence he might hereby acquire over the Magistrates would be of great service to him, he at length permitted himself to be persuaded, and as a savour released his prisoner, but not till the Mandarine had collected and returned all that had been stolen from the of-

ficer, even to the minutest trifle.

But notwithstanding this instance of the good intelligence between the magistrates and criminals, the strong addiction of the Chinese to lucre often prompts them to break through this awful confederacy, and puts them on defrauding the authority that protects them of its proper quota of the pillage. For not long after the above-mentioned transaction, (the former Mandarine, attendant on the ship; being, in the mean time, relieved by another) the Commodore loft a top-mast from his stern, which, after the most diligent inquiry, could not be traced : As it was not his own, but had been borrowed at Macao to heave down by, and was not to be replaced in that part of the world, he was extremely defirous to recover it, and published a considerable reward to any who would bring it him again. There were suspicions from the first of its being stolen, which made him conclude a reward was the likeliest method of getting it back: Accordingly, foon after, the Mandarine told him, that fome of his, the Mandarine's people, had found the top-maft, defiring the Commodore to fend his boats to fetch it, which being done, the Mandarine's people received the promifed reward; but the Commodore told the Mandarine, that he would make him a prefent besides, for the care he had taken in directing it to be fearched for ; and accordingly Mr. Anson gave a sum of money to his Linguist, to be delivered to the Mandarine; but the Linguist knowing that the people had been paid, and ignorant that a further present had been promised, kept the money himfelf: However, the Mandarine fully confiding in Mr. Anson's word, and suspecting the Linguist, he took occafion, one morning, to admire the fize of the Centurion's masts, and thence, on a pretended sudden recollection, he made a digreffion to the top-mast which had been loft, and asked Mr. Anson if he had not got it again. Mr. Anson presently perceived the bent of this conversation, and enquired of him if he had not received the money.

money from the Linguist, and finding he had not, he offered to pay it him upon the spot. But this the Mandarine resused, having now somewhat more in view than the sum which had been detained: For the next day the Linguist was seized, and was doubtless mulcted of all he had gotten in the Commodore's service, which was supposed to be little less than two thousand dollars; he was besides so severely bastinadoed, with the bamboo, that it was with difficulty he escaped with his life; and when he was upbraided by the Commodore (to whom he afterwards came begging) with his folly, in risquing all he had suffered for fifty dollars, (the present intended for the Mandarine) he had no other excuse to make than the strong bias of his Nation to dishonesty, replying, in his broken jargon, Chinese wan very great rogue truly, but bave sassion, no can belo.

It were endless to recount all the artifices, extortions and frauds which were practifed on the Commodore and his people, by this interested race. The method of buying all things in China being by weight, the tricks made use of by the Chinese to increase the weight of the provision they fold to the Centurion, were almost incredible. One time a large quantity of fowls and ducks being bought for the ship's use, the greatest part of them prefently died. This alarmed the people on board with the apprehensions that they had been killed by poison; but on examination it appeared, that it was only owing to their being crammed with flones and gravel to increase their weight, the quantity thus forced into most of the ducks being found to amount to ten ounces in each. The hogs too, which were bought ready killed of the Chinese Butchers, had water injected into them for the same purpose; so that a carcass, hung up all night for the water to drain from it, hath loft above a stone of its weight; and when to avoid this cheat, the hogs were bought alive, it was found that the Chinese gave them salt to increase their thirst, and having by this means excited them to drink great quantities of water, they then took measures to prevent them from discharging it again by urine, and sold the tortured animal in this inflated state. When the Commodore first put to sea from Macao, they practised an artifice of another kind; for as the Chiefe never object to the eating of any food that dies of itself, they took care

by some secret practices, that great part of his live seafter should die in a short time after it was put on board, hoping to make a second profit of the dead carcasses which they expected would be thrown overboard; and two thirds of the hogs dying before the Centurion was out of sight of land, many of the Chinese boats sollowed her, only to pick up the carrion. These instances may serve as a specimen of the manners of this celebrated Nation, which is often recommended to the rest of the world as a pattern of all kinds of laudable qualities. But to return:

The Commodore, towards the end of September, having found (as has been faid) that those, who had contracted to supply him with sea-provisions and stores, had deceived him, and that the Viceroy had not fent to him according to his promise, he saw it would be impossible for him to furmount the embarraffment he was under, without going himself to Canton, and visiting the Viceroy; and therefore, on the 27th of September, he fent a meffage to the Mandarine, who attended the Centurion, to inform him that he, the Commodore, intended, on the first of October, to proceed in his boat to Canton; adding, that the day after he got there, he thould notify his arrival to the Viceroy, and should defire him to fix a time for his audience; to which the Mandarine returned no other answer, than that he would acquaint the Viceroy with the Commodore's intentions. In the mean time all things were prepared for this expedition : And the boat's crew in particular, which Mr. Anson proposed to take with him, were clothed in an uniform drefs, refembling that of the Watermen on the Thames; they were in number eighteen, and a Coxswain; they had scarlet jackets and blue filk waiftcoats, the whole trimmed with filver buttons, and with filver badges on their jackets. and caps. As it was apprehended, and even afferted, that the payment of the customary duties for the Centurion and her prize, would be demanded by the Regency of Canton, and would be infifted on previous to the granting a permission for victualling the ship, for her future voyage; the Commodore, who was refolved never to establish to dishonourable a precedent, took all posfible precaution to prevent the Chinese from facilitating the fuccess of their unreasonable pretensions, by having him

him in their power at Canton: And therefore, for the security of his ship, and the great treasure on board her, he appointed his sufficient Lieutenant, Mr. Brett, to be Captain of the Centurion under him, giving him proper instructions for his conduct: directing him, particularly, if he, the Commodore, should be detained at Canton on account of the duties in dispute, to take out the men from the Centurion's prize, and to destroy her; and then to proceed down the river through the Bocca Tigris, with the Centurion alone, and to remain without that entrance, till he

received further orders from Mr. Anson.

These necessary steps being taken, which were not unknown to the Chinese, it should seem as if their deliberations were in some fort embarrassed thereby. It is reasonable to imagine, that they were in general very defirous of getting the duties to be paid them; not perhaps folely in consideration of the amount of those duties, but to keep up their reputation for address and subtlety, and to avoid the imputation of receding from claims, on which they had already so frequently insisted. However, as they now forefaw that they had no other method of succeeding than by violence, and that even against this the Commodore was prepared, they were at last disposed, I conceive, to let the affair drop, rather than entangle themselves in an hostile measure, which they found would only expose them to the rifque of having the whole navigation of their port destroyed, without any certain prospect of gaining their favourite point thereby.

However, thought there is reason to imagine that these were their thoughts at that time, yet they could not depart at once from the evasive conduct to which they had hitherto adhered. For when the Commodore, on the morning of the first of October, was preparing to set out for Canton, his Linguist came to him from the Mandarine, who attended his ship, to tell him that a letter had been received from the Viceroy of Canton, desiring the Commodore to put off his going thither for two or three days: But in the afternoon of the same day, another Linguist came on board, who, with much seeming fright, told Mr. Anson, that the Viceroy had expected him up that day, that the Council was assembled, and the troops had been under arms to receive him; and that the Viceroy was highly

highly offended at the disappointment, and had sent the Commodore's Linguist to prison chained, supposing that the whole had been owing to the Linguist's negligence. This plaufible tale gave the Commodore great concern. and made him apprehend that there was fome treachery defigned him, which he could not yet fathom; and though it afterwards appeared that the whole was a fiction, not one article of it having the least foundation. yet (for reasons best known to themselves) this falshood was fo well supported by the artifices of the Chinese Merchants at Canton; that, three days afterwards, the Commodore received a letter figned by all the supercargoes of the English ships then at that place, expressing their great uneafiness at what had happened, and, intimating their fears that some insult would be offered to his boat. if he came thither before the Viceroy was fully fatisfied about the miltake. To this letter Mr. Anson replied, that he did not believe there had been any miltake, but was persuaded it was a forgery of the Chinese to prevent his vifiting the Viceroy; that therefore he would certainly come up to Canton on the 13th of October, confident that the Chinese would not dare to offer him an infult, as well knowing it would be properly returned.

On the 13th of October, the Commodore continuing firm to his resolution, all the supercargoes of the English, Danish, and Swedish ships came on board the Centurion, to accompany him to Canton, for which place he set out in his barge the same day, attended by his own boats, and by those of the trading ships, which on this occasion came to form his retinue; and as he passed by Wampo, where the European vessels lay, he was saluted by all of them but the French, and in the evening he arrived safely at Canton. His reception at that city, and the most material transactions from hencesorward, till his arrival in Great-Britain, shall be the subject of the ensuing chapter.

CHAP. X. Proceedings at the city of Canton, and the return of the Centurion to England.

WHEN the Commodore arrived at Canton, he was visited by the principal Chinese Merchants, who affected to appear very much pleased that he had met with no obstruction in getting thither, and who thence pretend-

ed to conclude, that the Viceroy was satisfied about the former mistake, the reality of which they still insisted on; they added, that as soon as the Viceroy should be informed that Mr. Anson was at Canton, (which they promised should be done the next morning) they were persuaded a day would be immediately appointed for the visit, which was the principal business that had brought the Commodore thither.

The next day the Merchants returned to Mr. Anjon, and told him, that the Viceroy was then so fully employed in preparing his dispatches for Pekin, that there was no getting admittance to him for some days; but that they had engaged one of the officers of his court to give them information, as foon as he should be at leifure, when they proposed to notify Mr. Anson's arrival, and to endeavour to fix the day of audience. The Commodore was by this time too well acquainted with their artifices, not to perceive that this was a falshood; and had he consulted only his own judgment, he would have applied directly to the Viceroy by other hands: But the Chinese Merchants had so far prepoffested the supercargoes of our ships with chimerical fears, that they (the supercargoes) were extremely apprehenfive of being embroiled with the Government, and of fuffering in their interest, if those measures were taken, which appeared to Mr. Anson at that time to be the most prudential: And therefore, lest the malice and doubledealing of the Chinese might have given rise to some finifter incident, which would be afterwards laid at his door, he refolved to continue passive, as long as it should appear that. he loft no time, by thus suspending his own opinion. With this view, he promised not to take any immediate step himfelf for getting admittance to the Viceroy, provided the Chinese, with whom he contracted for provisions, would let him see that his bread was baked, his meat salted, and his stores prepared with the utmost dispatch: But if by the time when all was in readiness to be shipped off, (which it was supposed would be in about 40 days) the Merchants fhould not have procured the Viceroy's permission, then the Commodore proposed to apply for it himself. These were the terms Mr. Anson thought proper to offer, to quiet the uneafiness of the supercargoes; and notwithstanding the apparent equity of the conditions, many difficulties and objections were urged; nor would the Chinese agree to them, till the Commodore had confented to pay

for every article he bespoke before it was put in hand. However, at last the contract being past, it was some satisfaction to the Commodore to be certain that his preparations were now going on, and being himself on the spot,

he took care to haften them as much as possible.

During this interval, in which the stores and provisions were getting ready, the Merchants continually entertaining Mr. Anson with accounts of their various endeavours to get a licence from the viceroy, and their frequent difappointments; which to him was now a matter of amusement, as he was fully satisfied there was not one word of truth in any thing they faid. But when all was compleated, and wanted only to be shipped, which was about the 24th of November, at which time too the N. E. monfoon was fet in, he then resolved to apply himself to the Viceroy to demand an audience, as he was persuaded that, without this ceremony, the procuring a permission to send his stores on board would meet with great difficulty. On the 24th of November, therefore, Mr. Anfon fent one of his officers to the Mandarine, who commanded the guard of the principal gate of the city of Canton, with a letter directed to the viceroy. When this letter was delivered to the Mandarine, he received the officer who brought it very civilly, and took down the contents of it in Chinese, and promifed that the Viceroy should be immediately acquainted with it; but told the officer, it was not necessary for him to wait for an answer, because a message would be fent to the Commodore himfelf.

On this occasion Mr. Anson had been under great difficulties about a proper interpreter to fend with his officer. as he was well aware that none of the Chinese, usually employed as Linguists, could be relied on: But he at last prevailed with Mr. Flint an English Gentleman belonging to the factory, who spoke Chinese persectly well, to accompany his officer. This person who upon this occasion and many others was of fingular service to the Commodore, had been left at Canton when a youth, by the late Captain Rigby. The leaving him there to learn the Chinese language was a step taken by that Captain, merely from his own perfualion of the great advantages which the East India Company might one day receive from an English interpreter; and tho' the utility of this measure has greatly exceeded all that was expected from it, yet I have not heard that

that it has been to this day imitated: But we imprudently choose (except in this single instance) to carry on the vast trasactions of the port of Canton, either by the ridiculous jargon of broken English, which some few of the Chinese have learned, or by the suspected interpretation of

the Linguists of other Nations.

Two days after the fending the above-mentioned letter. a fire broke out in the suburbs of Canton. On the first alarm, Mr. Anson went thither with his officers, and his boat's crew, to affift the Chinefe. When he came there, he found that it had begun in a failor's shed, and that by the flightness of the buildings, and the awkwardness of the Chinese, it was getting head apace; but he perceived, that by pulling down some of the adjacent sheds it might easily be extinguished; and particularly observing that it was running along a wooden cornish, which would soon communicate it to a great distance, he ordered his people to begin with tearing away that cornish; this was prefently attempted, and would have been foon executed; but, in the mean time, he was told, that, as there was no Manderine there to direct what was to be done, the Chinese would make him, the Commodore, answerable for whatever should be pulled down by his orders. On this his people defifted; and he fent them to the English factory, to affift in securing the company's treasure and effects, as it was easy to foresee that no distance was a protection against the rage of fuch a fire, where fo little was done to put a ftop to it; for all this time the Chinese contented themselves with viewing it, and now and then holding one of their Idols near it, which they feemed to expect should check its progress: However, at last, a Manderine came out of the city, attended by four or five hundred firemen: These made some feeble efforts to pull down the neighbouring houses; but by this time the fire had greatly extended itfelf, and was got amongst the Merchants warehouses; and the Chinese firemen, wanting both skill and spirit, were incapable of checking its violence; fo that its fury encreased upon them, and it was feared the whole city would be distroyed. In this general confusion the Viceroy himself came hither, and the Commodore was sent to, and was entreated to afford his affiftance, being told that he might take any measures he should think most

prudent in the prefent emergency. And now he went thither a fecond time, carrying with him about forty of his people; who, upon this occasion, exerted themfelves in fuch a manner, as in that country was altogether without example: For they were rather animated than deterred by the flames and falling buildings, among which they wrought; fo that it was not uncommon to fee the most forward of them tumble to I the ground on the roofs, and amidft the ruin of houses, which their own efforts brought down with them. By their boldness and activity the fire was soon extinguished, to the amazement of the Chinese; and the building being all on one floor, and the materials flight, the feamen, notwithstanding their daring behaviour, happily escaped with no other injuries, than some confiderable bruises

The fire, though at last thus luckily extinguished, did great mischief during the time it continued; for it consumed an hundred shops and eleven streets sull of warehouses, so that the damage amounted to an immense sum; and one of the Chinese Merchants, well known to the English, whose name was Succey, was supposed, for his own share, to have lost near two hundred thousand pounds sterling. It raged indeed with unusual violence, for in many of the warehouses, there were large quantities of camphire, which greatly added to its sury, and produced a column of exceeding white stame, which shot up into the air to such a prodigious height, that the stame itself was plainly seen on board the Centurion, tho she was thirty miles distant.

Whilst the Commodore and his people, were labouring at the fire, and the terror of its becoming general still possessed the whole city, several of the most considerable Chinese Merchants came to Mr. Anson, to desire that he would let each of them have one of his soldiers (for such they stiled his boat's crew from the uniformity of their dress) to guard their warehouses and dwelling-houses, which, from the known dishonesty of the populace, they feared would be pillaged in the tumult. Mr. Anson granted them this request; and all the men that he thus surnished to the Chinese behaved greatly to the satisfaction

fatisfaction of their employers, who afterwards highly

applauded their diligence and fidelity.

By this means, the resolution of the English at the fire, and their trustiness and punctuality elsewhere, was the general subject of conversation amongst the Chinese: And, the next morning, many of the principal inhabitants waited on the Commodore to thank him for his assistance; frankly owning to him, that they could never have extinguished the fire of themselves, and that he had saved their city from being totally consumed. And soon after a message came to the Commodore from the Viceroy, appointing the 30th of November for his audience; which sudden resolution of the Viceroy, in a matter that had been so long agitated in vain, was also owing to the signal services performed by Mr. Anson and his people at the fire, of which the Viceroy himself had been in some measure an eye-witness.

The fixing this bufiness of the audience, was, on all accounts, a circumstance which Mr. Anson was much pleased with; as he was satisfied that the (binese Government would not have determined this point, without having agreed among themselves to give up their pretentions to the duties they claimed, and to grant him all he could reasonably ask; for as they well knew the Commodore's fentiments, it would have been a piece of imprudence, not confiftent with the refined cunning of the Chinese, to have admitted him to an audience, only to have contested with him. And therefore, being himfelf perfectly easy about the result of his visit, he made all necessary preparations against the day; and engaged Mr. Flint, whom I have mentioned before, to act as interpreter in the conference: Who, in this affair, as in all others, acquitted himself much to the Commodore's fatisfaction; repeating with great boldness, and doubtless with exactness, all that was given in charge, a part which no Chinese Linguist would ever have performed with any tolerable fidelity.

At ten o'clock in the morning, on the day appointed, a Mandarine came to the Commodore, to let him know that the Viceroy was ready to attend him; on which the Commodore and his retinue immediately fet out:

And

ly

he

23

i-

is

e-

at

ł.

m

is

n

18

n

lf

11

b

0-

4

n

And as foon as he entered the outer gate of the city, he found a guard of two hundred foldiers drawn up ready to attend him; these conducted him to the great parade before the Emperor's palace, where the Viceroy then refided. In this parade, a body of troops, to the number of ten thousand, were drawn up under arms, and made a very fine appearance, being all of them new cloathed for this ceremony: And Mr. Anson and his retinue having passed through the middle of them, he was then conducted to the great hall of audience, where he found the Viceroy feated under a rich canopy in the Emperor's chair of State, with all his Council of Mandarines attending: Here there was a vacant feat prepared for the Commodore, in which he was placed on his arrival: He was ranked the third in order from the Viceroy, there being above him only the Head of the Law, and of the Treasury, who in the Chinese Government take place of all military officers. When the Commodore was feated, he addressed himself to the Viceroy by his interpreter, and began with reciting the various methods he had formerly taken to get an audience; adding that he imputed the delays he had met with, to the infincerity of those he had employed, and that he had therefore no other means left, than to fend, as he had done, his own officer with a letter to the gate. On the mention of this the Viceroy stopped the interpreter, and bid him assure Mr. Anson, that the first knowledge they had of his being at Canton, was from that letter. Mr. Anfon then proceeded, and told him, that the subjects of the King of Great-Britain trading to China had complained to him, the Commodore, of the vexatious impositions both of the Merchants and inferior Cuftom-house officers, to which they were frequently necessitated to submit, by reason of the difficulty of getting access to the Mandarines, who alone could grand them redrefs: That it was his, Mr. Anson's, duty, as an officer of the King of Great-Britain, to lay before the Viceroy these grievances of the British subjects, which he hoped the Viceroy would take into confideration, and would give orders, that for the future there should be no just reason for complaint.

plaint. Here Mr. Anson paused and waited some time in expectation of an answer; but nothing being faid, he asked the interpreter if he was certain the Viceroy understood what he had urged; the interpreter told him, he was certain it was understood, but he believed no reply would be made to it. Mr. Anson then reprefented to the Viceroy the case of the ship Hasting field. which, having been dismasted on the coast of china, had arrived in the river of Canton but a few days before: The people on board this vessel had been great fufferers by the fire; the Captain in particular had all his goods burnt, and had loft befides, in the confusion, a cheft of treasure of four thousand five hundred Tabel; which was supposed to be stolen by the Chinese boatmen. Mr. Anson therefore defired that the Captain might have the affistance of the Government, and it was apprehended the money could never be recovered without the interpolition of the Mandarines. And to this request the Viceroy made answer, that in fettling the Emperor's cultoms for that thip, fome abatement should be made in consideration of her losses.

And now the Commodore having dispatched the bufiness with which the officers of the East-India Company had entrufted him, he entered on his own affairs; acquainting the Viceroy, that the proper feafon was now fet in for returning to Europe, and that he waited only for a licence to thip off his provisions and stores, which were all ready; and that as foon as this should be granted him, and he should have gotten his necessaries on board, he intended to leave the river of Canson, and to make the best of his way for England. The Viceroy replied to this, that the licence thould be immediately iffued, and that every thing should be ordered on board the following day. And finding that Mr. Anson had nothing farther to infift on, the Viceroy continued the conversation for some time, acknowledging in very civil terms how much the Chinese were obliged to him for his fignal fervices at the fire, and owning that he had faved the city from being destroyed: And then observing that the Centurion had been a good while on their coaft, he closed their discourse, by wishing the Commodore

Commodore a good voyage to Europe. After which, the Commodore, thanking him for his civility and affiftance, took his leave.

As foon as the Commodore was out of the hall of audience, he was much preffed to go into a neighbouring apartment, where there was an entertainment provided; but finding, on enquiry, that the Viceroy himfelf was not to be prefent, he declined the invitation, and departed, attended in the fame manner as at his arrival; only at his leaving the city he was faluted by three guns, which are as many as in that country are ever fired on any ceremony. Thus the Commodore, to his great joy, at last finished this troublesome affair, which, for the preceding four months, had given him great disquietude. Indeed he was highly pleased with procuring a licence for the shipping of his stores and provisions; for thereby he was enabled to return to Great Britain with the first of the monsoon, and to prevent all intelligence of his being expected: But this, though a very important point, was not the circumstance which gave him the greatest satisfaction; for he was more particularly attentive to the authentic precedent established on this occasion, by which his Majesty's ships of war are for the future exempted from all demands of duty in any of the ports of China.

In pursuance of the promises of the Viceroy, the provisions were begun to be fent on board the day after the audience; and, four days after, the Commodore embarked at Canton for the Centurion; and, on the 7th of December, the Centurion and her prize unmoored, and flood down the river, passing through the Bocca Tigris on the 10th. And on this occasion I must observe, that the Chinese had taken care to man two forts on each fide of that passage, with as many men as they could well contain, the greatest part of them armed with pikes and matck-lock musquets. These garrisons affected to shew themselves as much as possible to the ships, and were doubtless intended to induce Mr. Anon to think more reverently than he had hitherto done of the Chinese military power: For this purpose they were equipped with much parade, having a great num-

R 3

ber

ber of colours exposed to view; and on the castle in particular there were laid considerable heaps of large stones; and a soldier of unusual size, dressed in very sightly armour, stalkt about on the parapet with a battle-ax in his hand, endeavouring to put on as important and martial an air as possible, though some of the observers on board the Centurion shrewdly suspected, from the appearance of his armour, that instead of steel, it was composed only of a particular kind of

glittering paper.

The Centurion and her prize being now without the river of Canton, and confequently upon the point of leaving the Chinese jurisdiction, I beg leave, before I quit all mention of the Chinese affairs, to subjoin a few remarks on the disposition and genius of that extraor-And though it may be supposed, that dinary people. observations made at Canton only, a place situated in the corner of the Empire, are very imperfect materials on which to found any general conclusions, yet as those who have had opportunities of examining the inner parts of the country, have been evidently influenced by very ridiculous prepoffessions, and as the transactions of Mr. Anson with the Regency of Canton were of an uncommon nature, in which many circumstances occurred, different perhaps from any which have happened before, I hope the following reflections, many of them drawn from these incidents, will not be altogether unacceptable to the Reader.

That the Chinese are a very ingenious and industrious people, is sufficiently evinced from the great number of curious manufactures which are established amongst them, and which are eagerly sought for by the most distant nations; but the skill in the handicrast arts seems to be the most important qualification of this people, yet their talents therein are but of a second-rate kind; for they are much outdone by the Japanese in those manufactures which are common to both countries; and they are in numerous instances incapable of rivalling the mechanic dexterity of the Europeans. Indeed, their principal excellency seems to be in imitation; and they accordingly labour under that poverty

e y - - e

f

fI

t

n

s

r

of genius, which constantly attends all servile imitators. This is most conspicuous in works which require great truth and accuracy; as in clocks, watches, firearms, &c. for in all these, though they can copy the different parts, and can form some resemblance of the whole, yet they never could arrive at fuch a just ness in their fabric, as was necessary to produce the defired effect. And if we pass from their manufactures to artists of a superior class, as painters, statuaries, &c. in these matters they seem to be still more defective, their painters, though very numerous and in great effeem, rarely succeeding in the drawing or colouring human figures, or in the grouping of large compositions; and though in flowers and birds their performances are much more admired, yet even in these some part of the merit is rather to be imputed to the native brightness and excellence of the colours, than to the skill of the painter; fince it is very unusual to see the light and shade justly and naturally handled, or to find that eafe and grace in the drawing, which are to be met with in the works of European artists. In short, there is a stiffness and minuteness in most of the Chinese productions, which are extremely displeasing: and it may perhaps be afferted with great truth, that thefe defects in their arts are intirely owing to the peculiar turn of the people, among whom nothing great or spirited is to be met with.

If we next examine the Chinese literature, (taking our accounts from the writers, who have endeavoured to represent it in the most favourable light) we shall find, that on this head their obstinacy and absurdity are most wonderful: For though, for many ages, they have been surrounded by nations, to whom the use of letters was familiar, yet they, the Chinese alone, have hitherto neglected to avail themselves of that almost divine invention, and have continued to adhere to the rude and inartificial method of representing words by arbitrary marks; a method which necessarily renders the number of their characters too great for human memory to manage, makes writing to be an art that requires prodigious application, and in which no man

can be otherwise than partially skilled; whilst all reading, and understanding of what is written, is attended with infinite obscurity and consustion; for the connexion between these marks, and the words they represent, cannot be retained in books, but must be delivered down from age to age by oral tradition: And how uncertain this must prove in such a complicated subject, is sufficiently obvious to those who have attended to the variation which all verbal relations undergo, when they are transmitted through three or sour hands only. Hence it is easy to conclude, that the history and inventions of past ages, recorded by these perplexed symbols, must frequently prove unintelligible; and consequently the learning and boasted antiquity of the Nation must, in numerous instances, be extremely

problematical.

But we are told by some of the Missionaries, that though the skill of the Chinese in science is indeed much inferior to that of the Europeans, yet the morality and justice taught and practifed by them are most exemplary. And from the description given by some of these good fathers, one should be induced to believe, that the whole Empire was a well-governed affectionate family, where the only contents were, who should exert the most humanity and beneficence: But our preceding relation of the behaviour of the Magistrates, Merchants and Tradesmen at Canton, sufficiently resutes these jesuitical fictions. And as to their theories of morality, if we may judge from the specimens exhibited in the works of the Missionaries, we shall find them folely employed in recommending ridiculous attachments to certain immaterial points, instead of difcusting the proper criterion of human actions, and regulating the general conduct of mankind to one another, on reasonable and equitable principles. Indeed, the only pretention of the Chinese to a more refined morality than their neighbours, is, founded, not on their integrity or beneficence, but folely on the affected evenness of their demeanor, and their constant attention to suppress all symptoms of passion and violence. But it must be considered, that hypocrify and

fraud are often no less mischievous to the general interests of mankind, than impetuofity and vehemence of temper: fince these, though usually liable to the imputation of imprudence, do not exclude fincerity, benevolence, resolution, nor many other laudable qualities, And perhaps, if this matter was examined to the bottom, it would appear, that the calm and patient turn of the Chinese, on which they so much value themfelves, and which diftinguishes the Nation from all others, is in reality the fource of the most exceptionable part of their character: for it has been often observed by those who have attended to the nature of mankind, that it is difficult to curb the most robust and violent passions, without augmenting, at the same time, the force of the felfish ones: So that the timidity, dissimulation and dishonesty of the Chinese, may, in some fort, be owing to the composure, and external decency,

fo univerfally prevailing in that Empire.

an alea of the defence els there of the

Thus much for the general disposition of the people: But I cannot dismiss this subject, without adding a few words about the Chinele Government, that too having been the subject of boundless panegyric. And on this head I must observe, that the favourable accounts often given of their prudent regulations for the administration of their domestic affairs, are sufficiently confuted by their transactions with Mr. Anson: For we have feen that their Magistrates are corrupt, their people thievish, and their tribunals crasty and venal. Nor is the constitution of the Empire, or the general orders. of the State less liable to exception: Since that form of Government, which does not in the first place provide for the security of the public against the enterprizes of foreign powers, is certainly a most defective institution: And yet this populous, this rich and extenfive country, fo pompoully celebrated for its refined wisdom and policy, was conquered about an age since by an handful of Tartars; and even now, by the cowardice of the inhabitants, and the want of proper military regulations, it continues exposed not only to the attempts of any potent State, but to the ravages of

every petty Invader. I have already observed, on occasion of the Commodore's disputes with the Chinese, that the Centurion alone was an overmatch for all the naval power of that Empire: This perhaps may appear an extraordinary polition; but to render it un's questionable, there is exhibited in the forty-second Plate, the draught of two of the veffels made use of by the Chinese. The first of these marked (A), is a junk of about a hundred and twenty tuns burthen, and was what the Centurion hove down by; thefe are most used in the great rivers, though they sometimes ferve for small coasting voyages: The other junk marked (B), is about two hundred and eighty tuns burthen, and is of the same form with those in which they trade to Cochiachina, Manila, Batavia and Japan, though some of their trading vessels are of a much larger size; its head, which is represented at (C), is perfectly flat; and when the veffel is deep laden, the second or third plank of this flat furface is oft-times under water. The masts, fails, and rigging of these vessels are ruder than they're built; for their masts are made of trees, no otherwife fashioned than by barking them, and lopping off their branches: Each mail has only two shrouds made of twifted rattan, which are often both shifted to the water fide; and the halyard, when the yard is up, ferves instead of a third shroud. The fails are made of matt, strengthened every three feet by an horizontal rib of bamboo; they run upon the mast with hoops, as is represented in the Figure, and when they are lowered down they fold upon the deck. These merchantmen carry no cannon; and it appears, from this whole description, that they are utterly incapable of refifting any European armed veffel. Nor is the state provided with ships of considerable force, or of a better fabric, to protect them: For at Canton, where doubtless their principal naval power is stationed, we saw no more than four men of war junks, of about three hundred tuns burthen, being of the make already described, and mounted only with eight or ten guns, the largest of which did not exceed a four pounder. This may fuffice to give an idea of the defenceless state of the Chinese

Chinese empire. But it is time to return to the Commodore, whom I lest with his two ships without the Bocca Tigris; and who, on the 12th of December, an-

chored before the town of Macao.

Whilst the ships lay here, the Merchants of Macao finished their agreement for the galeon, for which they had offered 6000 dollars; this was much short of her value, but the impatience of the Commodore to get to fea, to which the merchants were no ftrangers, prompted them to infift on so unequal a bargain Mr. Anfon had learnt enough from the English at Canton to conjecture, that the war betwixt Great Britain and Spain was still continued; and that probably the French might engage in the affistance of Spain, before he could arrive in Great-Britain; and therefore, knowing that no intelligence could get to Europe of the prize he had taken, and the treasure he had on board, till the return of the merchantmen from Canton, he was refolved to make all possible expedition in getting back; that he might be himfelf the first messenger of his own good fortune, and might thereby prevent the enemy from forming any projects to intercept him: For these reafons, he, to avoid all delay, accepted of the fum offered to the galeon; and she being delivered to the merchants the 15th of December 1743, the Centurion, the same day, got under sail, on her return to England. And, on the 3d of January, she came to an anchor at Prince's-Island, in the Streights of Sunda, and continued there wooding and watering till the 8th; when she weighed and stood for the Cape of Good Hope, where, on the 11th of March, the anchored at Table-Bay.

The Cape of Good-Hope is situated in a temperate climate; where the excesses of heat and cold are rarely known; and the Dutch inhabitants, who are numerous, and who here retain their native industry, have stocked it with prodigious plenty of all forts of fruits and provisions; most of which, either from the equality of the seasons, or the peculiarity of the soil, are more delicious in their kind than can be met with essewhere: So that by these, and by the excellent water which abounds there, this settlement is the best provided of

any in the known world, for the refreshment of feamen after long voyages. Here the Commodore continued till the beginning of April, highly delighted with the place, which by its extraordinary accommodations, the healthiness of its air, and the picturesque appearance of the country, all enlivened by the addition of a civilized colony, was not difgraced in an imaginary comparison with the vallies of Juan Fernandes and the lawns of Tinian. During his stay he entered about forty new men; and having by the 3d of April 1744, compleated his water and provision, he, on that day, weighed and put to fea; and the 19th of the same month, they saw the Island of St. Helena, which however they did not touch at, but flood on their way; and on the 10th of June, being then in foundings, they spoke with an English ship from Amflerdam, bound for Ibiladelphia, whente they received the first intelligence of a French war, the 12th they got fight of the Lizard; and the 15th in the evening, to their infinite joy, they came fafe to an anchor at Spithead. But that the fignal perils which had fo often threatened them in the preceding part of the enterprize, might pursue them to the very last, Mr. Anson learnt, on his arrival, that there was a French fleet of confiderable force cruifing in the chops of the Channel; which by the account of their polition, he found that the Centurion had run through, and had been all the time concealed by a fea. Thus was this Expedition finished, when it had lasted three years and nine months; after having, by its event, flrongly evinced this important truth; that though prudence, intrepidity, and perfeverance united, are not exempted from the blows of adverse fortune; yet in a long series of transactions, they usually rise superior to its power, and in the end rarely fail of proving fuccessful_

10 JA 67

ed arctesion basical

13/200000 396000